



340.31

F742

1

**Columbia University**  
in the City of New York

LIBRARY



GIVEN BY

John R Mott







**FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS**

---

---

**STRICTLY PRIVATE  
NOT TO BE PRINTED**

346.31  
F7+2  
v.1

346.31  
F7+2

v.1

## FOREWORD

---

The more than twenty millions of men in the armies of the countries now at war present one of the most remarkable opportunities for unselfish ministry which the world has ever known. The following extracts from recent letters and from other communications throw interesting side-lights on the Christ-like service being rendered by the Young Men's Christian Association and the Student Movement in camps, in trenches, in hospitals, and in prisons.

It is earnestly requested that none of this material be reprinted or made public.

JOHN R. MOTT

124 East 28th Street

New York City

March 1, 1915

## ENGLAND

---

Lord Bryce, former Ambassador to the United States, writes as an observer of the Association service in America and with soldiers in British Camps.

I can say with pleasure and with truth that wherever I have had the opportunity of observing the work of the Young Men's Christian Association it has been rendering admirable service. In the great cities of South America it has already shown itself a powerful force for good, both among the native residents in those cities and the young men who come there for business purposes from Europe and from North America. In the United States and Canada it has been and is today one of the most active and pervasive agencies for helping young men to form high ideals, as well as for directing them into the paths in which they can best serve their fellows in a true Christian spirit.

Here in England we are now grateful to it for what it has done in coming forward to look after those who have come in patriotic ardour from Canada and Australia and New Zealand to stand by the Mother Country in arms, providing them in the camps with places of social intercourse and recreation.

With hearty good wishes for its continued and increasing usefulness in this and every other coming year, I am,

JAMES BRYCE.

Hindleap, Forest Row, Sussex.

Dec. 22, 1914.

---

**Extract from a Letter from a Secretary Recently Sent to Europe,  
London, January 31, 1915.**

We next visited the Crystal Palace where several thousand soldiers are mobilized. Here the Association had a large space placed at their disposal by the commandant. They had a refreshment bar, a novelty counter, games room, a post office, several lecture rooms and quarters. The largest work we visited was at the White City, the headquarters of the large Anglo-American exhibit which was closed some time ago and the place

is now used as a barracks. Here the Association was quartered in a large building. There were probably 3,000 men in the room, 500 at the writing tables, 1,200 in one of the partitioned halls where they were being entertained by a magician who had given his services free, 500 or more were watching the moving pictures, over 50 had signed temperance pledges for the period of the war and were getting New Testaments, about 30 were playing badminton, and others were eating and walking about. The Sunday before Lord K. visited this center. Although the games were put away and the novelty and book stalls were closed, the refreshment and tobacco counters were open. Lord K. stepped up to a young man who was buying tobacco and asked him if he could not buy his tobacco during the week. He answered, he thought he could. Lord K. then suggested that he do it. The soldier said, "Oh, I can get my tobacco outside," and started to go when Lord K. put his hand on his arm and said, "No, don't go; get it here." No one can compute what it means toward making and keeping the men fit, that the Young Men's Christian Association enables them to get what they want where the amusement is helpful. I walked about the place for an hour and I did not hear a single oath or coarse word and I found many ready to talk of the eternal things. There are ten such headquarters in London.

In the afternoon we started for Manchester to visit prisons for Germans in that vicinity. We traveled most of the day. Friday we visited two prisons about twenty miles apart and called at a third a considerable distance from the last. The first prison was very large. I was amazed at the outlay; a big steam heating plant, radiators everywhere, hot and cold baths, hot water for washing clothes, a drying room with steam pipes under racks for the linen, a canteen, the profit going to the mess, chapels for Protestants, for Roman Catholics and for Jews, a recreation room, play grounds and hospital. The bread was good and plentiful; no one complained of lack of food. Meat is served daily, also vegetables. Tea, coffee and cocoa are prepared twice daily. There are games, books and daily papers in the various dormitories. I stopped to see two youngsters get their morning exercise with their gloves on and also a large company out for a walk. I was amused when we looked into the tool house to find a prisoner in cold solitude wrapped in three blankets. In answer to a question, he said he was studying music!

In each room in this prison one of the prisoners is captain and reports to the commandant; there is also a prison captain under whose chairmanship the captains have frequent meetings. They seemed much interested in the morals of the prison. At

another prison, the prisoners have day and evening classes and are using their leisure for improvement. In all the prisons men were carving wood, playing chess, etc. I think I had better stop lest you envy the prisoners of war in England.

Of course, they are prisoners of war, and have much leisure and little privacy. All in all, the prisons present to the Young Men's Christian Association a great call and a superb opportunity. A Young Men's Christian Association room or tent with good leadership and a sympathetic commandant could make every war prison a character-building institution and stop the awful hemorrhage of hours and help make them a string of pearls for the enrichment of the individual life, the home, the nation and the world in days after the war.

**From "With the Colours," page 101.**

Before leaving this part of the story, it may be added that in connection with the work just described, up to the present over 10,000 on Salisbury Plain have joined the Pocket Testament League, while over 3,000 have decided for Christ.

## INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE IN FRANCE

---

As regards the Indian Expeditionary Force, thousands of men were enabled through the agency of the Association to send farewell messages home before sailing from Bombay. At the base in France, the secretaries are now organizing athletics, literary and social recreation, and post office facilities; writing letters themselves for those who cannot write. They are supplied with gramophones with English and Urdu records, cinematographs with a large supply of films of travel in Europe, magic lanterns with slides and lectures on science, travels, European wars, naval battles, biographies of prominent British soldiers and sailors, etc., also reading, writing and game tables. Classes in French have already been organized and are being attended by both British and Indian officers and men; 25,000 copies of a small booklet of French words and phrases have already been distributed; 25,000 picture postcards with photographs of His Majesty the King-Emperor, and also of one or another of the Ruling Chiefs now on active service have been given out. Arrangements have been made for sending vernacular newspapers to France. Volunteer helpers from the English and French universities and Young Men's Christian Associations are being recruited; in short, every effort will be made to serve the men from India in every possible manner, and to keep them contented and fit by providing recreation and entertainment for them before they go into action and when they come out of it, by teaching them something about Europe, and by keeping them in touch with India.

**Letter from General Sir Beauchamp Duff, Commander-in-Chief  
in India, Simla, September 16, 1914.**

"I understand that you, with a dozen other members of your Association, are anxious to go to France in the hope that you may be of assistance to the troops of the Expeditionary Force from India in various ways, such as assisting them, especially the Indians, with their correspondence and in arranging their private affairs, organizing amusements and helping generally in maintaining a healthy tone among them. In this you have my best wishes."

Extracts from a Letter from the General Secretary in Charge  
of the Indian Expeditionary Force, Marseilles, France,  
December 7, 1914.

You have, I expect, heard of our mission to France for Indian troops. The way has opened out very wonderfully. For four weeks in Bombay we had a great opportunity with both British and Indian troops. Then we sailed in five parties on different ships with troops and all of us had a great time of service on board. We have been here a month now, and the opportunity has far surpassed our expectations. We were the first non-combatants to be allowed to remain in France. For the first few days it was difficult to make much headway, as every civilian on the Continent is looked upon as a potential spy whatever may be his introductions. But within a week we were established in three camps at this base, and our eleven men are working in a variety of ways for eight thousand Indian troops and for the British, too.

The need for such work as ours is apparent now to the most indifferent army officer. Problems of the gravest kind are arising with the presence of the Indian troops in Europe. If 70,000 to 100,000 Indian Sepoys go back to the villages of India and take the story of the viperous side of Western and for them Christian civilization it will put back the work of missions a quarter of a century. You can estimate how serious this problem has become when I tell you that two men some days ago were shot for disobeying orders about women.

These things have made the officers the more ready to welcome us and to accept our services; and in an incredibly short time our work has taken root. Each day our institutes are crowded and we can only close down in the evening by main force. Only three of our party have had Association experience, but the other men, including four Indians, are doing wonderfully well. One of our chief activities is letter writing. Only a very small percentage of the Sepoys are literate. Our men are therefore writing approaching 1,000 letters a day. These are going with welcome news to hundreds of Indian villages. It is a piece of work that will everywhere speak of kindness and service, prompted by the spirit of Jesus. The Christian missionary will find these letters have prepared his way in a great many places.



## Extract from a Letter from a Secretary now among the Indian Troops in France.

In this camp alone our men furnish stationery and write daily in the vernacular more than 1,000 letters and cards for the Sepoys, some of them Mohammedans, some Sikhs, some Hindus, of all castes and classes. We shave and clip the hair of 150 men a day; we organize and manage the sports, change their money, give them entertainments and lectures every evening, teach them English and French, and make ourselves useful in a hundred different ways. At our lectures and entertainments we have 500 to 600 men, and would have 2,000 if we only had room for them. The officers appreciate our work and are giving us openings in more camps than we can possibly manage.

## TERRITORIALS IN INDIA

---

As regards the Territorials, many thousand men have already arrived in India from England, and it is expected that Lord Kitchener will, as time goes on, send out many more to give them the benefit of the training and experience which he considers India to afford in such a high degree. We should believe it to be of the highest importance that these men should be kept morally and physically fit, and be given an opportunity of learning something about India and its value to the Empire. The Young Men's Christian Association therefore met the troops in Bombay and began its work while the troop ships were still in the stream. It has already organized special work in Poona, Madras, Mooltan, Ferozepore, Lahore, Delhi, Mhow, and Jubulpore, and is now organizing in Calcutta, Bangalore, Secunderabad, Rangoon, and Maymyo as well. If funds are forthcoming the National Council hopes to give help to many other cantonments which have asked for it, where there are no clubs or institutes outside of barracks. Each branch has been provided with a cinematograph, a magic lantern, and a gramophone, and lectures have been arranged on every subject which could interest and help the men. A number of classes in Hindustani are already open, and thousands of English-Hindustani booklets of ordinary words and phrases have been issued. Stationery is provided for Territorials in the Association writing rooms, including special Christmas stationery during the week of 22nd November. Chaplains of all denominations are co-operating with the Association.

**From Lieutenant-Colonel Playfair, Commanding the  
6th Hampshire Regiment, Dinapore,  
November 16th.**

“I must take this opportunity of thanking you personally for all that you did for my Battalion while at Bombay, and which they all so much appreciated. It will always be a pleasure to me to come across you and your coadjutors at any station, and you are all sure of my hearty support and co-operation. I am only too glad to learn you are arranging for Agra, and I hope to find your representative comfortably established by the time we get there.

“We have been very fortunate as regards health of all ranks since leaving England, and arrived here with nobody sick all the way through—not bad for 800 men over 6,000 miles—and with God’s help I hope to land them all at home in the same way.”

**The Lord Bishop of Lahore, Lahore, India, December 4th.**

“May I say how I appreciate the spirit in which the Young Men’s Christian Association is co-operating with the clergy in those cases of which I have already heard in this diocese.”

**From the Secretary of the Young Men’s Christian Association  
in Delhi, India, December 4, 1914.**

“Between 800 and 1,000 must have heard K. T. Paul’s lectures on Indian Social Life. The Chief Commissioner took another party around the Ridge again yesterday afternoon. Last evening while the lecture was going on at the Fort, a moonlight gymkhana was arranged for the men at Kingsway. To-morrow evening Mr. C. L. Dundas, I. S. C., begins his series of lectures, ‘The Story of Delhi.’ Colonel the Earl of Radnor will preside. The men are packing the tents every night. Last evening we posted 234 letters for them. The big marquee kindly loaned by the Viceroy enables us to serve far more men than we could at first.”

## FRANCE

---

### Report of the French Secretary in the West of France, November and December, 1914.

Speaking of the activity among French soldiers, several hundreds of our members have been mobilized. I correspond regularly with those whose addresses I have. Each month I send the Association Bulletin to all. Having been appointed chaplain of the military and naval sanitary formations of the district of Rochefort, I have sixteen military hospitals to visit with an average of more than 2,000 wounded.

To the Protestants, who are few, I distribute reading matter, also the Soldier's Book of Prayer. On Christmas Day I distributed cakes and oranges to all. I send news of them to their families. Although it is forbidden to carry on evangelical propaganda in the hospitals, the chaplains everywhere have full liberty to speak words of comfort to the sick and to talk to any of them.

During these two months there arrived on an average one boat of refugees a week; since the beginning of the war more than 50,000 have passed through La Rochelle, most of them being men and youths. Many are sent on at once into the interior, but a certain number remain on the spot. I have been able to talk to those in the trains who were departing and I have procured places and lodgings as well as clothes for some.

I have been accepted as chaplain of the German wounded. Although I have only an imperfect knowledge of the German language, with the help of interpreters or of German officers I have not found the work difficult. At N—— there is a hospital for wounded with 1,050 beds, an ambulance for wounded officers, a depot for officers who are prisoners, and a depot for soldiers. I have visited the hospital regularly and on the first occasion distributed fifty German New Testaments, and on the second, twenty. I have liberty to give them books to read and they have a number in circulation.

After taking numerous steps I obtained from the admiral in command the authorization to conduct a service at N—— on Christmas Eve, and on the Island of Aix on Christmas Day. All the men who were able attended, as well as all the officers; moreover, several French officers were present as well as a number of the hospital staff. After my address they sang two Christmas hymns. After the service we visited each of the sick who was

confined to his bed. Thanks to a donation, I was able to distribute an orange to each man and to leave some games. In the evening I arranged that a candle should be lighted at the head of each bed and that in each room a Christmas song should be sung by the soldiers. On Christmas Day I went with Mr. Terrissee to the Island of N—. The admiral very kindly placed a gunboat at our disposal. Pastor Terrissee consented to conduct service in German for fifty-two officers and the orderlies. Here I distributed twenty-five German New Testaments.

Formerly all burials of the German soldiers took place without any religious service. I protested to the military authorities, and since then I have been able to see two officers and several soldiers on their death beds; the burials have since been presided over by a pastor.

At N— there is a depot of 800 interned civil Germans and Austrians, all young men. I was able to see a few, and I am now taking steps with the Minister of the Interior to obtain permanent authorization to see them and conduct services. There is a depot of forty German hostages. I visited them and on Christmas Day I arranged for ten to be present at the service.

All this activity has occupied twenty-five days of travelling and occasioned the expense of Fr. 70 in railway fares, which has been borne by the Church at Rochefort.

## GERMANY

---

Extract from Protestant Weekly Letter of Professor Adolf Deissmann, University of Berlin, December 24, 1914.

I begin with a small affair of a more private nature which has given me much pleasure. All the members of the Berlin Theological Faculty, twenty-four in number, united to send Christmas greetings to the theological students of Berlin who are out in the field. Before the outbreak of the war we had 511 men enrolled in our department, and from these, not including those already fallen, sixty per cent. are on the firing line. Most of them are student-volunteers (military). To all of them, so far as they could be reached in their various places in East and West, we sent greetings through a field-letter. Each Professor wrote a short, strong sentence, taken either from the Bible or from Augustine, the old Saxon Holiand, Luther, Ernst, Moritz, Arndt, Schliermacher and others, and the fac-similes, bound together in a little booklet, were mailed to our fighting comrades in Belgium, France, and Poland. In this booklet you will find the handwriting of the venerable senior of Berlin University, Dr. Bernhard Weiss, now 87 years of age, also Dr. Count Baudissin, Dr. Adolf von Harnack, besides men like Dr. Kaftan, Dr. Seeberg, Dr. Strack and all the rest of us, down to the youngest of our instructors.

But the students themselves, who are still at home, have not forgotten their fellows in the thick of the battle. Numerous fraternities among the students have caused the publication of Christmas books for the members at the front. The most marvellous organization, however, is that inaugurated by the D. C. S. V. (Deutsche Christliche Studenten Vereinigung). This is known in America as the Student Movement organized by Dr. John R. Mott. This body of Christian Students has mailed a book to every German student who participates in this great war, either as soldier or member of the Red Cross. "Deutsche Weihnacht" (A German Christmas) is the title given to their literary gift, and they have succeeded in winning as contributors men of all faculties, various professionalists, political and military leaders, artists and poets. Besides the names of historians and philosophers, theologians and philologists, you will also find such as that of our Chancellor von Bethmann-Hollweg, Count Zeppelin, Prince Bülow, that of the Prussian Minister of Religious and Educational Affairs, von Trott zu Solz, and Lieutenant-General von Stein. All have written a few lines, although sometimes very brief and in epigrammatic style. Some of the contributions are so short

that they may be read between the explosion of two English shells. If one considers that up to last week more than 45,000 copies of the book had been sent out into the various Army Corps (only to university students) one may imagine the wave of brotherly love that flows back and forth, prompting the hearts at home and stirring the emotions of our university men in the ranks of the armies.

**Professor Diessmann, December 13 and 14, 1914.**

Mr. Altman, a member of the Synod, who arrived at the session from the front along the Aisne, brought the session a message from the General commanding the Army Corps of Brandenburg in the West. This was a novelty, not provided for in any business procedure or synodical statute. "We, sons of Brandenburg, at the front"—thus the message ran,—"have not forgotten our Church at home, and, two weeks ago, when an immense number of soldiers from Berlin and the Province standing here along the Aisne, attended a communion service out in the open field, on the first Sunday in Advent, the connection between the army and the Church, which formerly was rather loosely felt, was now given a powerful manifestation among us." "This Advent Sunday," so Mr. Altman closed his message, which in its military conciseness was rather unsynodical, "has proven to us that God has come closer to our people than ever before. May this Advent be permanent among us."

The religious awakening through which we are passing now is by no means limited to Germany alone. Certain psychological phenomena in the present life of France that have come to my notice, especially through letters found on the battlefields where no ownership could be ascertained, have led me for some time to the conviction that the classical land of religious decay and indifference is just now, in consequence of the war, experiencing a religious revival. The heavenly lights, almost extinguished, in leading social and political circles at least, brighten up once more. The Swedish writer, Theodor Holmberg in Stockholm, an eager student of war in its influence upon religion, comes to the same conclusion with regard to the situation in France. His testimony deserves our attention all the more, as it comes from a neutral state. The neutral states too, however, show unmistakable signs of a religious awakening. Swiss chaplains in the army relate with deep emotion their observations among the Swiss soldiers; how forcible the soul feels the crying need of a God and the reality of a life beyond. The preaching of the old Gospel all at once has become popular and a great and precious opportunity is afforded to the minister.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY

---

### Extracts from a Letter from a Secretary who has recently returned to Switzerland from Austria-Hungary.

We are free to work in the large centers where the young recruits, of whom there are hundreds of thousands, are being trained before they are sent to the front; further, among the wounded, who number at present at least 250,000, and also among the prisoners of war of whom there are already over 200,000 in the various camps throughout the country. We have, therefore, set to work at once within the limit of our possibilities.

Four Soldiers' Homes have so far been opened in the capital cities of Austria, Bohemia and Hungary, viz., in Vienna, Prague and Budapest. Suitable rooms with games, literature, writing materials, refreshments, etc., have in each case been placed at our disposal. Four well-qualified Army secretaries have been called and duly appointed for a year, provided the war lasts so long.

A large number of invitation cards have been printed (10,000 in Vienna alone) in the required languages, German, Hungarian, Czech, Polish, Slovak, Croatian, and Roumanian, and are being widely circulated among the soldiers in the streets, in the hospitals, and at the official Military Divine service by the secretaries, the army chaplains, as well as by the voluntary helpers from the ranks of the Young Men's Christian Association, both members and students. Lady friends also help in distributing these cards when ministering to the wounded in the hospitals. The best propaganda for our work is, however, done by those who themselves visit our Homes, and are furnished with cards in order to enable them to invite their comrades and to bring them if possible with them.

In all these Homes our friends try to render a true social service in a Christian spirit to the soldiers who are all heartily welcomed there, of whatever nationality or of whatever creed. So one finds sometimes half a dozen different nationalities gathered together round the tea tables, all belonging to the same Imperial Army.

I have herewith come to the end of my report, but would like to say in closing that we have also come to the end of the means at our disposal. The opening of the four Soldiers' Homes and the appointment of four special secretaries whose salaries

have been guaranteed for one year have, with the other incidental expenses connected with this work, exhausted our fund which you so kindly entrusted us with. The further extension of this important and most timely work has only a money limit. Its necessity and usefulness are beyond all question. More than a dozen other centers have already been mentioned and urgently recommended to me by our representative friends in Austria-Hungary, where a similar work ought and could be done. The need being so great and pressing no time should be lost. I believe we could find the right workers provided we can get the means.

Now, dear Mr. Mott, if you could procure more financial aid for our Committee for Austria-Hungary, we as well as our friends in these poor war-stricken lands would be most grateful to you.

**Extracts from a Letter from a Student Secretary in Austria,  
January 6, 1915.**

A member of the World's Student Christian Federation in Vienna, referring to the national question, said: "The war will cut asunder this gordian knot which statesmen have endeavored in vain to disentangle." I am convinced that after the War quite a new order of relations will be established between the Austrian Nationalities, morally, and perhaps also politically. Reports received from the front testify to the fact that the War is making a clean cut through the gordian knot of agnosticism and atheism. "There are no more scoffers in the firing line." Professor Forster, in his article "Christ and the War," points out that the men to which the country is looking for its national and spiritual regeneration after the War are the students and the young men now at the front, a manhood that will have been purified and refined through sacrifice and suffering, a thing that has not been seen for many generations. What else has the Federation been working for but this, the birth of a new manhood? Only God knew better than we what was necessary for its production. Professor Forster also says: "Only in the unity of the races can the Universal Christ be born," and "It is of the greatest significance that this very generation now standing in the fight, is already in the depths of her heart preparing the reunion of nations."

As a student Movement, we have, however, undertaken a work which we alone can do, viz., reaching all the students who are engaged in the army; lying in the trenches or in camps, they have little or no literature, and every bit of printed matter is valued. We have therefore thought that those students who in



time of peace thought it worthless to read the Gospel might now be of a different opinion. Secondly, all that I said in the previous paragraph about their change of attitude towards God and towards religion can be here practically used. In face of death and suffering, many students will have a real longing for the Gospel. Lastly, if after the War, the men at the front are going to be the main instruments of regeneration, then it is the greatest work we will ever have to do to reach these men at present, to lead them into the full light, to present Christ to them. As we can not do this in person, there is no better way than to send to each student in the field a copy of the Gospel. This we have decided to do. To make the gift personal, the name of the student will be inscribed in it. A book mark will be laid inside on which is neatly printed the name and address of our Movement, and on the other side a few words telling what Christ and the Gospel mean to the soldiers. Lastly, a field post-card is included, by means of which the student can order more copies for distribution or give the address of friends to whom he wishes the Gospel sent. This is principally for the purpose of obtaining the addresses of the students at the front, which is the main difficulty. Of the Vienna University alone, 7,000 students are mobilized, and yet the Rector could provide only 150 addresses. Through these means we succeeded in obtaining 1,400 more, but even that is only one-fifth of the total.

But we are only at the beginning of our task, and we hope gradually to reach every Austrian student in the field, not only those of Vienna, but also Innsbrück, Graz, Prague, etc. I am convinced that many will answer us, and perhaps write for more literature, as we suggest on the post-card. With these men we should keep in touch. As personal correspondence would take too much time, we would have to send them a circular letter or bulletin, containing academic news, articles by professors, religious articles and personal news. In this work we are standing before the largest evangelistic opportunity that was ever given to us in Austria. I will of course on my return confer with the Prague Committee regarding similar work on their part towards the Czech students in the field.

Now I must ask you for a subsidy in order to carry this plan out. You said in Berlin that if opportunities presented themselves in connection with the War, you would be ready to back us up. This is the largest opportunity we have to report to you. It is also one that will never recur. The hard soil of Austria is being ploughed through suffering and sacrifice, and seed sown with those furrows must germinate. It cannot be otherwise. Now is not the time for neat calculations. The seed must be sown before the tares, which may come all too soon. For

the sending out of 20,000 Gospels we need a minimum of £50. This covers the purchase of the Gospels. Then we need another equal sum to cover the expenses of distribution and printing book-marks, field post-cards and stationery. Thus at least £100 are needed, if 20,000 students are to be reached. And as you promised money for soldiers' work, I take the liberty to ask it for this case. Therefore, if you are reserving money for this work, kindly make it more than £100, if you possibly can.

## RUSSIA

---

"The War has drawn out some of the best sides of Russian character, especially readiness to sacrifice and to help. It has brought out the following lines of activity for our Association:

"1. Some of our members are in the army and have gone to the front.

"2. Some of our men and women having gone through a course of training as regular nurses and assistants in hospitals for the wounded in St. Petersburg or near the front, while others without special training assist in carrying and nursing the wounded and taking night watches. Our American helpers, Mr. Day and Mr. Anderson, are doing their part nobly.

"3. Two of our women here are at the head of small homes for the children of reservists who have gone to the war; about twenty children in each. While in Moscow and Kiev some assist in the management of such homes.

"4. Some help to look after the families of men called to the front. The Moscow Association has forty-one of its members employed in looking after 300 families.

"5. Quite a number of our men and women visit the hospitals with Gospels which they have received for free distribution. In some places they are allowed to read to the wounded, in others not.

"6. The women sew and knit for the soldiers.

"Our greatest problem for which we greatly need the prayers of our friends all over the world is to find men of the right kind to advance and direct our work, if possible Russians; men of vital faith, wisdom and energy. If only we had workers and leaders how much could be done. Truly the harvest is great, but the workers are few."—*The Student World*.

### **Extracts from the Report of a Secretary in Old Russia, September 30, 1914.**

This Autumn the Russian Student Movement has readjusted its program to meet the new situation imposed upon it by the war. The Autumn Conference, usually held on Baron Nicolay's estate in Finland, was omitted this year. No public meetings have been allowed in St. Petersburg and Kiev owing to martial law. In Moscow there are no restrictions, consequently the Asso-

ciations are quite active. Several of the Kiev members, both men and women, have volunteered their services as nurses and assistants in the hospitals.

I myself served six weeks, soon after the outbreak of the war, in a temporary hospital fitted up in the Polytechnic Institute. It was most inspiring to co-operate with the 300 or more volunteer student workers who so eagerly and unstintingly gave of their time and money to care for the 2,000 wounded soldiers quartered there.

I found a place to work in the University Surgical Clinic and was occupied there regularly every day until the American Red Cross Corps of six doctors and twenty-five nurses came and by a singular coincidence were assigned to the Polytechnical Institute, where they have opened a hospital for 400 patients. The head doctors have requested me to work with them, serving as interpreter and general assistant. Although reluctant to give up my work in the University Clinic where I was fast making friends with a number of medical students and was on the point of organizing a class in English for them, yet I agreed to help the Americans push this enterprise.

Wherever possible I have urged students of the Association to take active part in some form of relief work and thus ally themselves actively with the great public cause which is absorbing the attention of the nation. I feel it to be the sacred duty of every member of the Student Christian Association to bear his share of the burden of suffering and distress. There is tremendous need for relief work of various sorts, such as nursing in the hospitals, of collecting money and clothing for soldiers' families, and of working in children's playgrounds. Many of our members are serving in these various capacities, but still many more of them need to be aroused to see their responsibilities. The war has brought woe and calamity here as in other countries. The Student Christian Movement is thereby summoned to heroic service in ways hitherto undreamed of. God grant that we all may be true to the great call that meets us on every side.

## SWITZERLAND

---

The large number of foreign students in Switzerland were naturally greatly affected. Owing to a variety of causes, chiefly financial, many were unable to leave the country and for those who remain communication with home is seriously interrupted if not completely severed. Prices have gone up moderately, though these are controlled by the State. The war has affected not only the foreign students but also other classes, many having streamed across the border from Germany at the outbreak of hostilities. In Zurich the Russian subjects break up into colonies each having its own organization and consisting of students and other classes. For their support a small fund was raised; the city gave the use of a hall; and there the students work, cooking in turns and serving each other. A dinner of two plentiful courses is served for thirty centimes. Even at the low price the fund must be augmented or the plan will fail; they decided not to appeal to foreigners. The lodging problem is more difficult. In order to economize some of the students must go without fires.

All the Swiss men students over twenty years of age must serve in the army; no exception is made on any ground whatever save ill health. The Student Movement is seeking to keep in touch with members who have joined the colours by continuing the publication of the periodical and by sending out bulletins. — *The Student World*.

## EGYPT

---

**From the Wife of a Secretary in Cairo, December 24, 1914.**

When the New Zealand authorities asked my husband to open two tents in their camp, he was, of course, delighted with the opportunity, but non-plussed as to how he could take advantage of it. The two other secretaries were needed at Heliopolis, and the work has so grown that our time is largely taken up in planning, getting into touch with people for necessary equipment, and in supervising, so that little is left for actual tent work.

When my husband received a notice to attend a meeting of missionaries in connection with the Moslem conference which you were to have held, he decided to lay the matter before them and ask for help. He reminded them of the presence of the troops and their needs, saying that to minister to them was as much the business of the missions as it was of the Young Men's Christian Association, and ended by asking for the loan of a man from both the American Mission and the Church Missionary Society. His appeal prevented Dr. and Mrs. Hunt from sleeping that night, and the result was that Mr. Galloway was given to the Association for a certain period, and he is now with Chaplain Thornton in charge of one tent at Zeitoun where the New Zealanders are camped. Mr. McNeile of the Church Missionary Society came rushing down the following morning to offer his services, and he was set to work also. This week the second tent at Zeitoun will go up and Mr. McNeile will be there as much as he can.

Meanwhile this small place in Cairo is overrun with soldiers wanting hot baths, meals, etc. We do the best we can, but our best is unsatisfactory. A new man from England arrives on Wednesday, but as Mr. Hunt leaves on that day, he will have to go to Heliopolis, for that center must have two men. Besides, in this Camp about 200 men have entered six French classes taught by volunteer teachers, and all that must be arranged for. In the town of Heliopolis on Wednesday a Young Men's Christian Association tea room will be opened for the troops when out of camp, under the supervision of the American Mission.

We badly need a man for the office at the Anglo-American Branch—a man really who can give his time to this hostel. It is impossible for my husband to look after it and give the supervision which the other work needs. You see, Heliopolis is five miles from here and is reached by train and then a walk of half a mile over the desert. From there to Zeitoun is a tramp of a mile through the sand, and from Zeitoun Camp to its station a walk of another mile, twenty minutes, then a ten minute walk

to this building, all of which means valuable time as well as strength consumed in getting to and fro.

I wish that I had time to give you a detailed account of this work from the beginning. It would read like a romance and be as interesting. Perhaps I may some time. So far our expenses have been about £200, £103 of which has had to be expended for purchasing and hiring tents, and over £50 for furniture, benches, tables and chairs. The remainder went for stationery, pens, ink, meals for assistants and numberless incidentals. This has been covered by what we raised in Cairo, £40 sent by the Lancashire people in answer to a letter in the Lancashire papers sent by a former resident of that county from Cairo, and £33 from America as a result of an appeal of ours.

### Extracts from a Letter from a Missionary in Cairo, January 15, 1915.

I am sure you will be glad to know what strong work Mr. Jessop is doing among the troops now encamped around Cairo. Several of us who are in missionary service, including Dr. Zwemer, Mr. Galloway and Mr. Gairdner, are doing all in our power to help him. The task is overwhelming, and it is certainly urgent. Cairo is full of the most treacherous temptations, chief of which are strong drink and fast women. The bad resorts are left wide open and every night twenty per cent. of the troops are on leave to roam about the city. Here is the opportunity to make the City Association the rendezvous for these thousands of stalwart, big-hearted, intrepid New Zealanders, Australians and Lancashiremen.

Here are thousands of the picked men of Australia, New Zealand and England given an extraordinary degree of freedom in a huge Mohammedan city full of gross temptations. You can imagine the effect upon the Moslems when these men get drunk and frequent the houses of shame. Yet unless there is a strong force to hold the troops to their honor, how can it be wondered at that they misbehave?

I am using illustrated lectures on David Livingstone, the Life of Christ (Tissot and Hoffmann) and the New America; also helping in the tent meetings in the evening and in the camps. But Jessop has to pay a high price for these tents, and he can rent only a very few, whereas twelve or fifteen are imperatively needed.

Dr. Zwemer has had some wonderful meetings with the men. At the New Zealand camp recently eight men declared their faith in Christ at the close of a service. This was the first time they had ever taken such a step. Two nights ago I spoke to fully eight hundred at the Heliopolis Camp.

## JAPAN

---

### Christmas Trees for German Prisoners in Japan.

Real Christmas trees, such as they have in Germany, have been sent to each of the eleven groups of German prisoners of war in Japan by the National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association. The plan was first suggested by a Japanese who spent some years studying in Germany, Dr. K. Sasao, teaching in North Japan College, of Sendai. He knew how much the Germans make of Christmas, and how homesick and disconsolate the German prisoners here would probably feel on Christmas Day. The idea was at once acted upon. As the tannenbaume only grow in cold regions, Dr. Sasao, who took his doctor's degree at the University of Bonn, enthusiastically undertook to get any number of trees from the mountains near Sendai. He went out in driving snow and sleet and, assisted by Professor Wurfel, picked out fifty-two of the best shaped trees they could find. They and the foresters alike worked until long after dark, and on the return had to ford several swollen streams. When the woodcutters learned what the trees were for, they worked without a murmur, though their hands were stiff, and they would take only a pittance for their time. The manager of the forest, too, demurred at taking a cent, but finally compromised by asking five sen a tree!

The railroad bureau not only transported them free, but gladly arranged to have them rushed through by fast freight in order to reach the most remote stations in time for Christmas. An exceptionally fine tree was picked out for Admiral Meyer Waldeck and sent to Fukuoka.

Besides the trees, the Association has sent 2,500 candles, 50,000 sheets of writing paper bearing a Christmas greeting at the top, and 1,500 envelopes. The American Bible Society has printed a special edition of 8,000 German New Testaments so as to present one copy to each man. The whole plan has been put through at short notice by the Young Men's Christian Association without any publicity, but all the Japanese who have heard about it seem to be delighted at this truly Christian way of showing hospitality and love to one's enemies.—*Japan Advertiser*.



FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

— NUMBER TWO —

**STRICTLY PRIVATE**  
**NOT TO BE PRINTED**



## FOREWORD

---

The openings and developments in the work among the millions of soldiers have been so remarkable, as revealed in letters received since the confidential pamphlet was issued March, 1915, that this second document is published. These extracts of recent communications, dealing with a most practical and truly Christ-like ministry, fix attention on one of the most hopeful and inspiring aspects of the War, and will abundantly repay reading. They also suggest the great importance of pressing the advantage presented by this really unique opportunity. It is requested that this material be regarded as private and not for publication.

JOHN R. MOTT,

124 East 28th Street,

New York City.

April 12, 1915.



## MILITARY WORK IN FRANCE

---

By a Secretary, Geneva, February 1, 1915

As soon as the generous intervention of the friends of Dr. John R. Mott had put into the hands of the World's Committee resources enabling it to undertake a work among soldiers both in Austria-Hungary and in France, I hastened to renew the carrying on of the negotiations which I had begun in the month of August, and which only the lack of money had prevented me from continuing. The difficulties to be overcome which will still exist for all subsequent extension of our work, are the following:

In France the work of the Young Men's Christian Association has not been adopted by the military and naval authorities as it has been in other countries. It was therefore necessary to explain to the competent authorities what we wished to do, to plead the cause of moral action among the soldiers, and to give detailed information about our program of work. In time of war the military authorities are extremely suspicious with regard to all initiative coming from persons outside of the army. Everywhere they dread spying and indiscretion. A memorandum which I had drawn up on the work of the Young Men's Christian Association during the Russo-Japanese war was particularly useful to me and convinced many persons of the importance of the aim we had in view. In fact I met nowhere with ill-will or opposing prejudice.

Where and how to begin, that was the second difficulty to be overcome, and one which might seem almost insurmountable when one considers the immensity of the field of work and the complexity of the secondary questions to be solved in order to obtain the necessary permission. I had in front of me a mass of at least two million soldiers, spread over a fighting line extending from the North Sea to the Swiss frontier, a length of some 400 miles. Reserve armies distributed in all the depots of the interior of the country, and not as with the English, in four or five base camps. Military hospitals, convalescent homes, depots for tired soldiers, representing a population which I estimate to be from 200,000 to 300,000 men, and distributed likewise over the whole extent of the territory.

Very numerous depots of prisoners were distributed in the same way. There are some even in Tunis, Algeria and Morocco. The only line of conduct would have been to choose in each of these different kinds of fields of work, some points more important than the others, permitting us to establish contact with the greatest possible mass of men.

It is true that, without special authorization, we could have opened rented premises, or have used existing Young Men's Christian Association premises in the large cities such as Paris, Lyons, Bordeaux and Marseilles. But it seemed to us that in these large cities our work would have fewer solid results and would occasion a contact less close between the secretary and the soldier, and less intense spiritual action than in the places where the soldiers are deprived of everything from the point of view of recreation and places for meeting, or are continually in face of suffering and death.

It was necessary to act with extreme tact and prudence and to maintain in our program of action a strictly neutral position as to confessions. This was so much the more difficult in that it must not be forgotten that in the countries where the majority are Roman Catholics, Christian action and confessional neutrality are mutually exclusive terms.

In France, from the time of the order for the general mobilization all the men who are eligible, without exception, from the age of twenty to forty-seven, have been called to military service. Consequently all the Association secretaries, all the members of the Young Men's Christian Associations and of the Student Christian Associations have left. There remain only the men of over forty-seven years of age, those who have been discharged on account of constitutional weakness and physical incapacity and some classed among the auxiliary services who may be called at any moment to serve in the offices or in the hospitals. Under these conditions the enlistment of qualified workers becomes extremely difficult.

The difficulties which have just been mentioned explain why, in spite of all the efforts put forth, the work could not be begun so rapidly and so completely as I could have wished. Nevertheless, thank God, we are to-day in a position to speak of results obtained. We have obtained from the military authorities the permission to open two rooms, which we have called "foyers du soldat," in two localities where there are important cantonments of troops in the zone of the armies which are fighting at the front. The General Staffs interested have warmly approved of our projects and have given us all

the desired facilities for carrying them out, including the permission to travel about in automobiles, a permission very difficult to obtain for any except military men in the zone of the armies. Thanks to these facilities we have been able to transport a considerable amount of material to the spot and we can ourselves go rapidly and repeatedly from one point to another.

At N., a small village about three miles from the trenches, the "foyer du soldat" is installed in the school building. A spacious room has been placed at our disposal and the soldiers themselves, authorized by their commander, made the necessary interior arrangements, wooden partitions, seats, tables, etc. The room is decorated with flags, engravings and inscriptions. It is provided with all that is necessary for writing. Numerous kinds of games, many newspapers and illustrated reviews are placed at the disposal of the soldiers and are sent every week from Paris. The soldiers also have at their disposal a collection of good books. The secretaries likewise possess a stock of tracts, religious and temperance pamphlets, and New Testaments. We have of course, excluded any pamphlets having a confessional or controversial character. A lantern with numerous series of slides will enable us to give lectures from time to time. The materials at the "foyer" are rendered complete by some large thermos, containing twenty-five litres, which will be used for carrying from the different points of the cantonments hot drink to the troops in the trenches. This innovation was particularly appreciated by the General Staff.

It was by an official announcement of the camp, which saved us the expenses of advertising and issuing invitations, that the inauguration of the "foyer" was made known for Saturday, January 23rd. At the hour mentioned the room was absolutely crowded. Besides the soldiers there were several officers, one a Colonel. After an address in which I explained the purpose of our enterprise, insisting on the moral action, the Colonel spoke to warmly thank us. Then a concert, vocal and instrumental, organized by the regimental music-master, concluded the meeting. I retain a deeply touching impression of this meeting, a few miles from the firing line, before soldiers who on the morrow would have to go and stand in front of the bullets and bombs and be replaced at the cantonment, in accordance with an established rotation, by comrades returning from the trenches, while the roaring of the artillery was heard in the distance and not far from us the bombs were falling and the houses were burning.

Three days later, at N., we inaugurated the second "foyer du soldat." As at the first, the soldiers and many officers crowded the room. In this second locality, where there are important military forces of all arms, we are going to erect a movable hut. A proof of the interest shown to us is the fact that the General commanding there has promised to place some sappers at our disposal to erect this movable hut on a site which he has kindly conceded to us. Another proof is the letter from the General Commander-in-Chief of the army in the midst of which we are working. (See below).

At each of these points we have established a secretary at a fixed post, of course with the consent of the authorities. It is especially by individual conversation, which his permanent presence in the midst of the troops will render easy, that moral and religious action will be exerted. It has indeed already been exerted. When I returned to N. a few days after the inauguration of the first "foyer," the secretary expressed to me his joy at the success of the room, which during the soldiers' free hours is never empty and which ought to be twice as large, and he spoke of conversations which he had already had with many soldiers and of the ease with which one can touch upon moral and religious questions. This is not astonishing when one remembers that these men are daily confronted with suffering and death.

Up to the present, I have found three secretaries. One of them, a theological student who has not been mobilized because of a slight lameness, is a member of the Student Federation, the second is a very active vice-president of an association in Paris, the third, a man of forty-seven years of age, is a thorough Christian, and a nephew of one of the French Association leaders. I have, moreover, some other possible candidates in view.

The time at which new funds will be needed in order to continue the work will of course depend upon the number of "foyers du soldat" which will be running.

#### **Letter from the General Commanding a French Division, January 18, 1915**

"I wish to thank you not only for the absolute devotion which you give to the promotion of the well-being of our men, but also for the kind thought which you had in inviting me to take part in the inauguration of your two Homes for Soldiers. I fear, however, that I shall not be able to dispose of sufficient time to attend this festival, at which I should have



been happy to testify to you publicly, of the gratitude of the Army. But I have no doubt that the generals commanding at N—— and N—— will have the honour, if the operations permit it, to inaugurate, along with you, these two installations which will render, I am sure, invaluable service.

“The thermos, small pattern, which you intend to use, were presented to me yesterday and seemed to me to fulfill all the conditions necessary for service in the trenches.”

**Extracts from a Letter from Our Secretary in Paris,  
February 10, 1915**

It is agreed that although the condition of the prisons is excellent the prisoners are in great need of much which it is neither in their province nor the province of the French authorities to provide. Many of the civilians are destitute and their number is even now after many have been repatriated not less than fifteen thousand. The authorities have had many appeals for books and games.

The civilians are in small camps and so scattered that a club house would not be practicable, but circulating libraries, games and a man to work among them could do much. Except a limited number of Poles the greater part speak French nearly as well as German so that for this work French is more important than German. Not much current literature is permitted and no books likely to provoke controversy would be permissible, but a large selection in French and German could be made by a French committee that would be acceptable.

The soldiers in the military prisons are in great need of the work proposed. Clubs might well be established at many places. The government provides for two post cards and a letter per month for each prisoner but cannot be burdened with more. Here again libraries and games would be desirable. We did not consider educational work, but it seems to me that has great possibilities in the way of removing misunderstanding and prejudice.

**From a Secretary in France, Le Havre, March 11, 1915**

Our work with the Indians is prospering and we have now two long huts one hundred feet by thirty feet always full of eager men and overfull at night when the lantern and bioscope show is being given. Then we have another hut at Boulogne, of which I know nothing, and two smaller ones are being erected.

The coming of two new Indian secretaries has greatly strengthened our hands and their delight at what they found awaiting them was fine. Dr. ——— is arranging to get missionaries to visit the homes of sepoys in India and help the women write letters as we are helping their sons and brothers.

I am greatly impressed with the work of the British Association. It seems to have come into its own and if we can hold on after the war it will be great. All the evening and for a good part of the day over 700 huts are crowded; the men are solemn and responsive and eagerly attend daily prayers and listen to addresses. Some of the best speakers, such as Scott Holland and the Bishop of London are ready to come and speak when they are needed, and the chaplains are mostly very sympathetic.

#### **Cable from Our Secretary in Paris, March 27, 1915**

Association Prisoners' Work authorized. Send D—— French Line, also B—— if expenses guaranteed.

#### **From the General Secretary in Charge of the Expeditionary Force in France, Marseilles, December 2, 1914**

Though there is still considerable room for improvement, yet we can talk now of our work being well established and well recognized. Officers on every hand are talking of its value; in all offices we are welcomed; we are consulted on what things are required for Indian troops; some supplies are being issued to us free for use in our institutes; the Officer Commanding Indian Depots, in applying for our supplies said, "There is no doubt about the good they do;" we are being used for distribution of censored information; officers are especially grateful for the great help our men render in letter-writing.

"The extension of our work is a matter of men and money only. Our institutes are now literally besieged throughout the day in every department. Four men write letters in one camp for hours at a stretch, and write among them an average of 500 letters daily in Urdu. More than double that are written by the troops themselves. We can only close this department by main force each day. The barber's shop is overwhelmed. We have had to increase our kit, and our men are kept busy not only themselves shaving and cutting, but in organizing the troops in helping one another.

"Our large shed for entertainments in each of the camps is overcrowded night by night. At one camp the entertainment has to be repeated each night to a second house. There is one large shed used during the day for indoor games, reading-tables, barber's shop, etc. Several large fires are built and we make it the warmest place in camp. Another shed is entirely given up to letter-writing. It is a center of interest. The day before and mail day itself, the men are as thick as flies around it. The only way we can cope with the demand for the barber facilities is to organize the sepoy on the job themselves. They are catching the spirit of service in this splendidly. Already men of different classes have served one another. If only this spirit of service can be stamped on the Indian Army, it will be more than worth all we can do.

"One of the great needs in Camps is a canteen where sepoy can buy necessaries at Indian prices. We have been asked to run these. Supplies of mustard oil, soap and curry stuffs must be secured from India, and put on sale at Indian prices. Can you arrange to send immediately large supplies of these? Include also Indian combs. We are opening one of these canteens to-day. It is a glorified green-grocers' stall. The London cockney's donkey cart isn't in it. The demand for paper and envelopes is tremendous. We have used all our Indian stock and another 10,000 envelopes. Send all the supplies of this you can get. How about more men? Reinforcements should be coming. We need to extend the service immediately to Orleans, Rouen, and still further north."

### Letters from the Trenches in France from Members of the Christian Association and Student Federation

"I never suffered so much as when hearing, either under the fire of the machine gun or here in the hospital, some poor comrades calling to their wives and their children, and oftener still, pronouncing, with faces covered with blood, the sweet name of father or mother. Such scenes make you suffer; and often one would be glad to take over to oneself the sufferings of a brother who, a few minutes previously was re-reading a tender missive or was writing one which will not arrive."

"One day I witnessed a scene which drew tears to my eyes. On the road, broken up by the rain and the continual passing of convoys, two wounded men were going along mutually supporting one another. One was a French infantryman, with his head bandaged; he gave his arm to a German who was wounded in the arm and the chest. The blood had red-

dened the tunic of the latter. He was pale and on passing beside me he asked me in pretty good French for something to drink. I then remembered that I was an association member. I got him to enter the farm house where I was and offered him a chair. Being weakened, he sat down. He eagerly drank the bowl of water, and was quite surprised when I offered him a cake of chocolate. He was moved and said to me: 'O, thank you, my friend!' He was a young man of twenty-one years of age, originally from Brandenburg. And the two wounded men, united by suffering, started again in the direction of the hospital."

"My calling to evangelize is becoming more emphatic every day. Souls are seeking after God notwithstanding all denials and protestations. I need no other proof than the conversations and discussions between comrades which now nearly always come back to religious and moral questions. I am contradicted, but I am listened to and I am invited to speak again and again. Truly, by the grace of God, whom I have prayed to cause opportunity to arise and to inspire me by His Spirit, I have become a witness for Christ. The moments we employ in religious conversation amount to hours each day. I beseech God to enable me always to observe an attitude which will corroborate my discourse. The task is difficult, but I feel myself much encouraged, greatly blessed. God is with me!"

"I should like you to see my installation at this moment; then my scrawl would be excused and you would take less notice of the irregularity of my writing. As a room, a trench hardly a metre deep, having as a roof a cart of which the shafts, the wheels and all the accessories have been utilized in the construction of the mole-hill. Water filters through regularly and monotonously, and the clay which forms the walls and the ground are beginning to get saturated, for it is now twenty-four hours that it has been raining almost incessantly and life in the trenches is beginning to be aquatic life.

"I am writing to you squatted in a corner, the paper on my knees, by the light of a very primitive lamp;—a sardine box filled with tallow out of which rises a bit of wick. There's nothing new under the sun; returned to primitive life we invent primitive instruments again. Moreover we experience very inferior feelings, for all our pleasures and all our concerns are those of the stomach. Nothing else interests us; one is careless of one's skin, but one wishes to eat as well as possible, and for that one spares nothing.

“What a terrible thing war is! You cannot imagine what I have seen in four months, what horrors of all kinds. **Physical** horrors; bleeding wounds, gaping holes in the flesh, members mangled. **Material** horrors, villages in flames, walls razed, fields ravaged, plains riddled with bullets and shells. **Moral** horrors; terrified men fleeing in all directions, sections disabled, the wounded howling more from terror than from pain. How one understands after such spectacles, the aesthetical value of a man of character and of self control!”

“In the war one has much time for meditation and prayer. At the battle of Thionville where we remained exposed from 8 o'clock in the morning to 6 o'clock in the evening under a veritable storm of bullets and shells, the nose on the ground without being able to budge, I prayed longer than I had ever done. I was at the head of a section, exposed to the firing at the flank and in front, and fully convinced that my last hour had come. After having prayed I felt a great calm come over me, not only moral but physical, so much so that I was no longer startled when a shell burst quite close to me or when a bullet pierced the ground an inch or two from my helmet. I even finished by dropping off to sleep. I hear not only the cannon and the fusillade, the bursting of shells which have been threatening for some time the barn where some officers and secretaries are established, and the whirring of the aeroplanes which we can scarcely see, but I also hear in my heart some divine words. They are passages from my dear Bible on which I am meditating. Yes, in the atrociously painful moments I am going through, God, by the Bible, gives me strength and joy. My Bible is in my bread sack. It is very much injured now, the rain especially has damaged it. But what does that matter! I have it and I will not give it up.”

## GERMANY

---

From the Secretary in Berlin, Germany, February 22, 1915

There can be no question as to the claim of war prisoners on our organization. They are mostly young men and they are in the most trying position possible. In a military prison, character must either grow in strength or disintegrate. There can be no question, but that we ought and that we can, if we get permission, render a fraternal service to help in character-

building hitherto unequalled in our world-wide work. Experience has long since demonstrated that the sure way of helping prisoners in this direction is to build up their faith and to occupy their time with helpful and healthy work, study and recreation.

The problem before us is both vast and complicated. There are probably now over a million and a quarter of prisoners. It is estimated that there are more than a million in Germany and Austria-Hungary. It will require the help of all the neutral countries. It may be necessary to get the endorsements of all the neutral embassies.

The problems to consider will be the number of rooms or huts that can be given, the getting of general reading matter, religious literature, personal service, supervision, and a thousand and one things in the way of social service. I think we could use at once 5000 volumes of light literature without reference to the war, 5000 English Testaments or Bibles, and the same number of French and Russian. The Student Movement could use to great advantage 10,000 German Testaments or Bibles or Gospels. I wonder if you could not get these for us through the American Bible Society?

At Ruhleben things are well organized. They have a library of 1500 volumes, weekly contests, and regular Sunday services. They have planned a hut and are now asking for permission to go ahead. If they get permission we will have to help them with money. I think in most prisons if the work is well started it can be carried on by the prisoners, with the aid of the Commandant. It may need occasional supervision and suggestion from a trained man. I am sure though if we succeed at all, we will need at the very least one trained man who can speak Russian, and one who can speak French, and maybe one who is good at accounts and auditing.

#### **From a Secretary of the Swiss Student Federation Visiting in Germany, February 2, 1915**

In Karlsruhe we had the privilege of being received in audience by the Grand Duchess Louise of Baden, aged seventy-six, who is working the whole day with the greatest devotion to the Red Cross, and spends a good part of her time in visiting the lazarets. She wired to Berlin for us and obtained permission for a short visit in a lazaret where the French wounded were being cared for. It was really a privilege to be able to shake hands with these poor fellows, and to speak to them in their own language.

Several French-speaking pastors in Germany have been allowed to visit the camps. One of them told us that at his first Sunday meetings held in the open air more than 2000 men attended, though it was announced as a Protestant service, and there were only about two hundred Protestants in the camp. The stock of leaflets and copies of the Gospel were soon exhausted, every man wishing to have one. There is the true religious revival, in which I have more confidence than in that half religious, half patriotic Church going.

#### **Cable from the Secretary in Berlin, March 14, 1915**

Mott, in answer to your letter of twenty-third February, nineteen hundred fifteen, Ministry of War communicates that it will welcome the offered blessingful work of the Young Men's Christian Association and will grant you every help for speedy fulfillment of your purpose.

#### **Cable from the Secretary in Berlin, March 16, 1915**

Work will begin in Camp Goettingen where are French, Russian, Belgian and English prisoners, and at Camp Altengrabow where are eighteen thousand prisoners. Need three secretaries speaking Russian, French, English. Please authorize monthly salaries.

#### **From a Professor in the University of Berlin**

Among the prisoners of war now interned in Germany, there are at least 4000 French Catholic priests. A young French clergyman received his priestly ordination at noon of the same day in which the order for mobilization was issued, and before he could reach his first mass he had to join his regiment. Later on he was taken prisoner by the Germans; however, he was permitted to conduct his initiatory service in Zossen near Berlin, where there is a big prisoner's camp. It is also very remarkable that in Germany numerous French warriors in their confinement have received baptism. The war has recently stirred up the deeper religious needs among these neglected sons of the French republic. The sacrament of confirmation has also repeatedly been administered to French soldiers in our camps. The German families at home, particularly those who are bereft of their husbands, sons and fathers, need special attention. But the pastors are not less concerned about those members of their congregation who are performing their duty as soldiers in the trenches, fortresses

and garrisons, or wherever they may be stationed. They try to keep in touch with them by a faithful and intensive correspondence, and what this means becomes clear when we consider that through an official counting made January 16, 1915 it is found that no less than eight million letters had been mailed to the German troops in the field on this day. An immense amount of literature in smaller books, tracts and pamphlets, which in its whole extent probably will never become fully known, has already been produced and is daily increasing.

### Letters from the Trenches in Germany

“Involuntarily thoughts turn from this world to the regions beyond. Spontaneously one finds the way back to God and realizes the great blessing of the Church. Sometimes, when we were compelled to lie still in the firing line under a most intense shower of bullets, many hands are folded and many lips move in silent prayer, while others tell over their rosary. Afterwards one can see the expression of joyful peace on all faces.”—From Poland, January 23, 1915.

“A young candidate for the ministry, an under-officer in a pioneer-battalion, stationed in Poland writes under date of February 10, 1915: “I believe that all theologians in the field have become more ‘positive.’ We do not seek ‘scientific problems’ any more in the New Testament, we seek only for comfort and encouragement.” Of course, after peace has been restored, the young and zealous theologian will again return to scientific problems, but the profound impression received in the field from the life-giving forces of the sacred Book will never again leave him.”

“A German student of theology, now a corporal, sends the following from the trenches in France, February 4, 1915: “All of us who are out here in the front, will return more serious minded than we were before, provided God permits us to live.”

“I have spoken with God for a long time and am now at rest. I beg you, in case I never return home, to regard my death as from the hand of my Creator, to whom I look with the calm assurance of a man who knows that God doeth all things well. This assurance enables me also in the attacks to be always in the front line. It is no small matter to have to decide, as leader, as to the life and death of many men. I did it in looking to our Father, who has already shown me the right way on so many occasions.” (The writer of the above lines fell three days later).



“One gets accustomed to this life. When the bullets are whizzing, when the shells are passing over our heads, my heart remains firm. God upholds and protects me. The verse which you have sent me: ‘Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him; I will set him on high, because he hath known my name,’ has given me happiness, hope, patience and courage. I am endeavoring every day to become better and I pray God to help me to become so. In the frightful war which we are carrying on, it is good to be a Christian; it is a comfort to be able at all times to draw from prayer moral force to resist and to hope.”

Extract from the diary of a soldier who was killed: “To-day I have read all the passages of the Psalms which my dear mother had underlined. How grand and beautiful I found them, what comfort and strength they gave me, and how strongly I feel that these serious days have brought my God much nearer to me.”

## ENGLAND

---

### The Young Men's Christian Association in England and the War

Never before in the history of the Association Movement has the work of the Young Men's Christian Association taken such hold of the people of England. From every quarter come testimonials and recommendations of the high value of its services and of the self-sacrificing devotion of its workers to the cause of those engaged in the war, whether they be in the trenches, in the prison camps or in the hospitals.

The appeals for funds have been made largely through letters and posters, and the amount subscribed has now reached about a million dollars. More than 250 persons have contributed huts costing upwards of £300, each. There are 500 salaried workers and 2000 honorary. The best women of the country are helping. Men of noble birth have helped behind the counters in the recreation rooms and the refreshment tents. Most complimentary notices are given in the daily papers. Sixty workers are now engaged in France and more are following. Huts are being erected. Refreshment motor

cars and other conveniences are being utilized. Seven workers have been sent to Egypt, among the Colonial and other troops there. Gifts of money have been made to France and to Egypt. Ten men are being sent to help among the Territorials in India.

Financial support and men are not needed from America for the ordinary work in Great Britain, but for the particular work in the various German prisoners' camps in that country our money and men are needed. Moreover, our help is indispensable in establishing and extending similar work among the millions of soldiers in France, Austria-Hungary and Russia, as well as among the prisoners in Germany and other lands of the continent now at war.

**From the Secretary of the Open Air Mission London,  
February 4, 1915**

You wished me to tell you about our work among German prisoners of war. We have been busily engaged in this since these camps were formed, and are constantly occupied in the work.

From military, naval and civilian prisoners we have had a warm and appreciative reception. There has not been the slightest trace of national ill-will so far as we are concerned, probably because, I hope, we have learned to treat them in a loving and brotherly way. This good feeling is evidenced by the fact that frequently the great number of prisoners in the camp are present at our services when we hold them, and the distribution of our Gospel literature and other things is accompanied by evidences of the most intense eagerness on the part of the prisoners to possess them.

At Frimley, for instance, out of 2500 military prisoners 1200 soldiers gathered round us, and, as is shown by our booklet enclosed, we had wonderful times amongst them. Best of all we have had clear evidence that a great many of the prisoners have definitely accepted the Saviour as the result of our visits. You may like to see some of the signed decision cards which have reached us latterly, so I enclose them, and also the copy of a letter which reached me from a prisoner yesterday.

## From our Secretary En route to Germany, Written After a Visit to Great Britain, February 8, 1915

Probably no part of our great Young Men's Christian Association movement has ever so quickly and so largely realized its responsibility and opportunity as the Association of Great Britain, led by their National Council. The country has stood by them and they have made good. The crimson triangle is honored everywhere by soldiers and civilians. It is very remarkable that so few mistakes have been made and it is not at all remarkable that here and there a "goodly" person can see only the little failures. A new pace has been set for our movement and it ensures a larger vision and a greater service. Under the English National Council there are now over 700 Association centers in Great Britain, Ireland and France among the British troops.

Anyone visiting the war prisons of England who had heard as I did when a lad, stories of Federal and Confederate prisons, or Chaplain McCabe's lecture on "The Bright Side of Libby Prison," will be compelled to face the marvellous growth of the power of Christian sentiment during the past fifty years. The war prisons of England to-day will compare favorably with any mobilization camp in the country. The Commandants have pride in their work, there is efficient organization, the guarding is unobtrusive, the food is plenty, there are hot and cold showers. Of course it is prison, there is little privacy, and much sameness. Daily papers approved by the Commandant are permitted and letters and boxes from friends are received in quantity and the examination is conducted as speedily as possible.

I attended a concert in one of the prisons arranged by the prisoners in honor of the Kaiser's birthday. The program committee were allowed the largest liberty; the prisoners appeared well kept and happy. The chairman made a very feeling address on the Kaiser, which met with the unanimous approval of all the prisoners. The Commandant was cheered and "He's a Jolly Good Fellow" was spontaneously sung in his honor. I heard no complaints of the food or of the officers in charge. The complaints were of the monotony, of fellow prisoners, and of the damp.

One paroled prisoner who over and over told me that the English were gentlemen, told me that the doctor seeing his need, (he had tuberculosis of the lungs) gave him a comfortable suit of his own clothes and a couple of shillings for milk and that his fellow prisoners stole both. Another paroled man

told me that on the "Saxonia" £300 changed hands by gambling. Evidently the problems are moral and sanitary. It is therefore certain that the Young Men's Christian Association could render in the war prisons a service that would prove helpful to officials and prisoners and that would make for the healing of the international sores when the war is over. As there are great difficulties in the way of doing this by the Young Men's Christian Associations of the countries directly concerned, it is a call to the Associations of the neutral countries.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY

---

**From the Secretary for Austria-Hungary, Vienna, March, 1915**

We, however, think it to be our duty to circulate the Word of God among these young men, the recruits, who are shortly starting to the front, which means to many of them certain death, to others wounds, to all of them great privations and much suffering; among the wounded, who as convalescents come to us and whose very experiences in the battle-fields and subsequent pain and suffering seem to have made them more or less prepared for the divine message. We offer, therefore, to all Gospels in their own mother tongue. We have them in all the ten languages spoken in the Austro-Hungarian Army, and they are, without exception, gratefully received.

Now as regards the Russian and Servian prisoners of war, no personal work among them is allowed. In fact nobody can get near them. The only service we can render these men is to distribute the scriptures among them through the channel of the Red Cross organization. This permission has, I am happy to say, been granted to us. But now comes another difficulty. Our whole stock of Holy Scriptures amounts to only 12,000 copies. Four thousand I got as a free gift from the British and Foreign Bible Society and 8,000 through the kindness of a Swiss friend.

But there are 200,000 prisoners to provide for, many of them eagerly devouring anything they can get to read as they have so much time on their hands. (I do not speak of the young recruits and of the wounded, that also have to be provided for). Now think of the wonderful and unique opportunity that is afforded us here to place the Gospel of free sal-

vation into the hands of each of these men, officers as well as privates, when they have time to read, to study and to meditate on it. Should we not use this God-given opportunity without delay, as most of these poor men may never have read the Gospel story in their own language and, when once returned to their country, may never hear it again.

**From the Student Secretary for Austria, Vienna, Mar. 1, 1915**

We have already sent Gospels to about 1700 students in the service, many in German, but also in Hungarian, Slovak, Croatian, Polish, Czech, Roumanian, Ruthenian and Italian. Copies in French and English were also asked for. The first lot of 1000 was only sent in German, but on the book-marker it was said that students who desired could obtain Gospels in another language. A postcard was also added to each Gospel on which was printed: "Please send a similar Gospel free of charge to the following students in the field." In this way we got hundreds of new names and addresses, and through them, of course, others. This whole Gospel distribution works like a snowball, the further it goes the bigger it gets, and there seems yet no visible end to it. We still receive answers almost daily. In addition to orders for more copies we have received encouraging cards of which I will translate you such as may be of interest to you.

"Dear fellow-Students:

For your New Year's present so full of meaning, the warmest thanks of the students who have hastened to the flags is due to you. I also thank you most heartily and remain,—R. von K., Reserve Officer."

"My best thanks for your Gospel, which I shall take gladly with me into the field. It would certainly be also a pleasure to some of my comrades to take such a book with them into the field. Therefore please send it to the following.—Stef. F., Cadet Officer."

"I have just received from you the Gospel of Mark. It was an agreeable surprise to see unexpectedly before one this source of wisdom, here in the midst of the fight with mud and vermin, and I thank you very much for your kind intention.—Von W., First Lieut."

"Through the Gospel of Matthew which you sent me you have brought me sincere joy. Over and over again I have longed for a few free hours in the life of a soldier, which I have now led for almost seven months past, to read the inspiring lectures of the best of all books, the Bible. My field library

was composed until November of one volume Schiller, one volume Goethe, and one volume Lenau, all of which I now know pretty accurately. But that which all of us are seeking—something leading away from all the woe of this world, I did not find,—salvation and victory!—P.”

“Comrades, my friendly thanks for your present. Although brought up in a Christian home and also holding on to the holy traditions in university time, it is only in the death-sweat of the battle-field and in the lonely hours of endurance in the trenches that I have felt deeply and inwardly the power and sacredness of the Gospel. May out of this present burnt offering rise a new purified humanity. Hearty greetings,—H. G.”

## INDIA

---

From the Secretary Working Among the Territorials in Delhi,  
India, January 13, 1915

Early in November I got a telegram from our National Secretary asking me to meet him in Delhi on the following day. This I did and have been here ever since. The reason for this is as follows:

India, as you know, is at present garrisoned by Territorial troops who have taken the place of the regular battalions needed in France. There are thousands of these men now in India. They are civilians, not soldiers, for while for the most part they are well trained, they have come from, and will go back to, civil walks in life. Among the men can be found bank managers, lawyers, students as well as dock-yard hands and miners. They are most interesting, and every possible phase of English life is represented among them. For years it has been the desire on the part of those interested in the work of missions to be able to show first hand to the people of the West, the value of foreign missions. “If we could only bring out those who are now opposed or indifferent to the work of Christian missions and could show them what is being done, how different the whole attitude of the West would be toward the missionary propaganda.” Such has been the feeling on the part of many who long to see the cause of Christ in India championed by a far larger number of men and women in the West.

And the wish has been granted. Here they are, our friends of the West, some opposed, some indifferent, a few keen, all civilians at heart and with power to influence vast numbers of their friends when, on their return from India, they are asked, "Did you see anything of the work of missions in India, and are they of any value?" What is to be the answer as these men, now looked upon as authorities on all things Indian, tell of what they have seen and heard? Surely our opportunity is great.

The National Council of the Young Men's Christian Association has undertaken to organize an association in every cantonment where there are over 800 men and where there are not already institutions ministering to the needs of the troops. This has meant some seventeen new organizations and has necessitated the taking out of regular work many of the secretaries and plunging them into this temporary work. That it has been exceedingly wise is even now evident. Let me tell you a bit more of what we are doing.

Our great desire is to help keep the men physically and morally fit, to give them a sympathetic outlook upon this strange country, and to arouse, in some of them at least, the desire to see Christ enthroned in India. For the accomplishment of these things we have the following equipment and are carrying on the following programme.

We are housed in tents, as are all the soldiers and a goodly number of the civil officials who are forced to live under canvas pending the building of the new city. The tents of the Association are large enough to hold about 1000 men at a time. Our largest tent fifty feet by one hundred and ten feet, is the dining tent of His Excellency the Viceroy, through whose kindness it has been lent to the Association. Next to our large tent which is used as an auditorium is our reading and games tent and directly adjoining this is our refreshment tent. Together these tents will hold over 1000 men. In addition to these our little encampment consists of two writing tents where men find special stationery, pens, ink, good lights, and every facility for writing, a tent in which classes are held, a tent in which we secretaries live, and a number of smaller tents for servants. Indoor games of many kinds, a bioscope machine, a gramophone, a first class magic lantern, and a piano are all part of our equipment. New films, slides, and records are supplied each Association at stated periods, there being a circuit and the sets being passed on from one Association to another.

Every evening we aim to have something of vital interest going on in the tents of the Association. Games, tournaments, concerts, lectures on phases of Indian life and thought, bioscope entertainments, and sing-songs, follow one another in rapid succession. On Sunday evenings the weekly programme gives way to a half hour of hymn singing and a short devotional address. Would that you all might hear these men sing hymns. It would do you all good. Thursday evenings are always set apart for the writing of home mail. A letter box is set up in the Association, stamps are sold at the office and every inducement by means of stationery, ink, and a good place in which to write, are provided for the men. Many an anxious mother must have bestowed upon the Association in far off India her undying gratitude as her son's letters have come home week by week written on Association letter paper.

We have been most fortunate in the way people have helped us. The Deputy Adjutant General in India, General Walter, was instrumental in getting us most of our tents, the largest one of which was loaned by His Excellency the Viceroy. The Honorable Mr. Hailey, Chief Commissioner of Delhi, gave us the ground for our tents, has personally conducted three parties of over fifty men each around the Ridge which is famous for its Mutiny associations, and has rendered us invaluable service by his counsel and advice. Lady Lake, the wife of the Chief of the General Staff of the Army in India, as Chairwoman of the Ladies Committee, has been untiring in her efforts to make the camp attractive and in keeping it supplied with reading matter. Through her efforts a library of about 500 volumes has been secured and put at the disposal of the men. An average of fifty books a day are drawn out for a period of five days. Besides the library our reading tables are stacked high with all the English illustrated papers and magazines which are sent in by the scores by those interested in our work. Lady Lake is at present arranging a concert to be given to the troops in the largest theatre in Delhi. His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has consented to be Patron and the chair will be taken by Colonel the Earl of Radnor, the officer commanding the Battalion. Many of the civil and military officials are helping in one way or another.

The following are some of the lectures we have been able to secure: "The Story of Delhi," "Indian Types Seen in Delhi," "Indian Social Life," "Indian Farming," "Delhi and the Mutiny," "The Indian School Boy," "The Animals and Birds of India," "A Missionary's Task in an Indian Village."



Again and again the men say to us, "We don't know what we should do here if it were not for the Young Men's Christian Association." That the Association is being able to help them at a time that to many of them is a very trying one, and that it is in a position to help mould their whole attitude towards India, is evident. What may it not mean to the Cause of Christ in India if these men can go back to their friends with praise for the country and Christian missions. God forbid that having this opportunity we should fail to measure up to it.

## RUSSIA

---

### From a Russian Soldier on the German Frontier

"I am very glad you sent me a copy of the New Testament. You can't find any of them here, and the need of spiritual stimulant is very great. Our soldiers passing through the city try every bookstore to get a Bible, frequently without success. The officers and the other military officials among whom I have to live show great interest in my Bible, which is the only one, and it is travelling from one hand to another. Among the volunteers are men of the highest education; even they have very great respect for my Bible, and I never heard one bad remark while I was reading it. First they were surprised, but after reading a few phrases they were interested in it."

### From the Secretary in Kiev, Russia, February 24, 1915

I am becoming so absorbed in the work for the soldiers and in new undertakings in behalf of the student work that it is extremely difficult to take time out for writing. Excepting about two weeks taken off on account of sickness and need of rest, I have been working steadily in the American Red Cross Hospital at the Polytechnic Institute here ever since Thanksgiving. At present the four hundred beds are full of patients and since the opening of the hospital nine hundred patients have been cared for. As I said in previous letters, my work is that of translating for the doctors in the dressing rooms, operating room and wards. I also have had the privilege of assisting in the actual bandaging and operating. I suppose my chief role is that of a consoler or comforter to the poor

soldiers, especially before operations and during painful dressings of the wounds. When they writhe in pain or cry out it is usually up to me to hold their hands and assure the poor victims that the doctor will soon be through and that the pain will be over in just a moment.

Occasionally I am asked by the doctor to inform a man as calmly and as reassuringly as possible that on the morrow his arm must come off or that an incision must be made in his thigh in order to remove a bullet. I am the "go between" for the doctors and nurses, and the soldiers. Don't get the idea that I am the only one doing this sort of work, for there are a half dozen Russian Sisters of Mercy and three or four other interpreters, but I am the only American doing that sort of work. I have tried to be of service in various ways, such as holding occasional vesper services for the nurses and doctors; I have become the unofficial photographer for the hospital having taken at their expense some 90 or 100 pictures. I shall send a collection of these to you when I can do so safely. To-day two members of the Student Christian Association and myself are going to distribute New Testaments furnished by the British Bible Society among the patients. I am having only strictly Russian students do this work because there is some fear on the part of the government that sectarian propaganda may be attempted.

## EGYPT

---

From the Egyptian Gazette, Cairo, February 10, 1915

Then we come up against the sentry on duty with fixed bayonet standing near the guard tent which acts as a safe stow-away for all undesirable camp visitors.

To the left is a great marquee belonging to the Young Men's Christian Association. Cheery sounds issue from it and on entering we find a lady at the piano playing gay Scottish airs. It is early yet and work is hardly over, yet the men begin to flock in, eager to gather news from telegrams and papers, to write home letters, to add their quota to the musical programme and to stay on for lecture, concert, sing-song or musical contest.

In the cavalry lines horses are stamping and neighing, for the evening meal is in sight. Here also is a Young Men's Christian Association recreation tent. Brilliant lights hanging from the cross-beams show up the gaudy Eastern hangings, throw a flood of light on the piano on the platform and assist the many men engaged in letter writing. The secretaries at the desk dispense writing-paper, post-cards, stamps and all the very varied information required of them. In an hour or more an impromptu sing-song is timed to commence. Judging by previous experience, it may be accepted as a certainty that the broad canvas sides will have to be thrown back to add to the spectators' accommodation and that the men will remain until the very last moment.

Today in the association tent a lecturer, a refugee from Syria, had a very thrilling story to tell of Turkish misrule, oppression and massacres and of all that he and many others had to suffer since the outbreak of the present hostilities. With rapt attention all those hundreds of men followed the lecturer and at the end they asked a great many questions.

They sell in this tent ten pounds' worth of stamps in half a day and two hundred thousand letters are written in the various association tents in camp.

From the Egyptian Gazette, Cairo, February 10. 1915

Sir,—I should like to express through the medium of your excellent paper an appreciation of the valuable help to soldiers rendered so generously by the Young Men's Christian Association.

Before coming to Egypt this institution was only a name to myself and hundreds of my fellow soldiers, but since we have been here almost our only comfort has been provided by the Association.

Facilities are given in all our camps for reading and writing and getting refreshments. There are excellent pianos in all the tents and the members of the Association are never tired of seeing to our comfort in every possible way. I am sure all New Zealanders join with me in tendering my best thanks to this excellent institution and wishing it and all its members *Kia Ora*. Yours, etc., A New Zealander.

From the Secretary in Cairo, Egypt, February 15, 1915

We had a conference of our nine workers this morning. All are working with the Cairo Association and man four centers in three different camps, where there are a total of 25,000 men. One center is in the Territorial Camp at Heliopolis for the men of the East Lancashire Division. Two centers are with the New Zealand Contingent and one in the new camp of the Australian Expeditionary Force. All are enthusiastic over the work and are giving splendid service.

The General Officer Commanding the Canal defences has asked us to establish a work at Ismalia which we hope to do as soon as we can spare a man to put in charge. I hope when the troops begin to move we can devise some way of keeping up this work with them.

Dr. ——— has offered to go with the army expedition that may go to Syria. He would be particularly valuable on such a trip as he speaks Arabic fluently.

## SWITZERLAND

---

From the Secretary Among Women Students in Southeastern Europe, Lausanne, Switzerland, February 13, 1915

For some time I have been wanting to write you a letter to thank you once again for the money which you were able to secure for relief work in Switzerland, and to give you some idea of how it was spent. I have expressed my gratitude more than once, and I trust that you have passed on some measure of it to the friends who gave the money. But I assure you that now, as I glance over my account book, and realize how many people have been helped, in what a variety of ways, and in what diverse places, I am inclined to wonder whether it has often been granted, even to so generous a gift, to cover so large a radius and to touch so many lives. The money has been used for relief work, of course, mainly in Switzerland; though, since you said that you thought a part might be applied in Austria, if I considered it advisable, I have been glad to feel at liberty to give an average of fifty dollars each, to be used by and for the women students at Prague, Budapest and Vienna.

Some of the money in Switzerland has been spent in Berne, some in Zurich, some in Lausanne, some in Geneva. It has gone in many directions ;for food, for lodging, for clothes, for fuel, for furniture, such as a bed, a table, chairs or a stove. In some respects an even more difficult problem than that of food, has been that of warmth. After arranging with the help of various national Consuls and of many committees, to have a fair number of the students re-patriated, there were still hundreds left who, for different reasons, could not go. Also nearly every day for some time new Russian refugee students arrived from Germany. Most of these were in receipt of certain funds, or could reasonably count upon getting a little money later, so arrangements were made in the different university centers with many landladies and private families for students to be boarded at phenominally low rates, that is from twelve to twenty dollars a month. Although the Swiss landladies have been as a rule most generous, and have stretched their limited allowance so as to make it cover room and food and light, it really could not include heat as well. Moreover, this has been a bitterly cold winter, with an unusually heavy snow-fall; the customary coal supply from Belgian mines is quite cut off; other coal is scarce, and very expensive; and petroleum which a good many women students have been accustomed to use for both heating and cooking, could not be had at any price. It is indeed a hard winter, with much real suffering. Only recently, a refugee medical student said to one of our secretaries: "At first I came to your Sunday afternoon gatherings just because your room is warm, while mine is cold; but I found more warmth than I expected, that of friendship and of the love of God."

## TURKEY

---

### A Letter from Our Secretary in Constantinople, January 26, 1915

Thank you very much for your latest encouraging letters. In regard to work for soldiers, I have already written you that this is exceedingly difficult. Correspondence on this subject with the interior would almost certainly be misunderstood by the censors, and direct work seems out of the question. You

understand of course that every effort is being made to give the Turkish army a strong consciousness of its Moslem character and mission. Anything which would tend to weaken this appeal is frowned down upon. Nevertheless the Association has opened its rooms every Friday to members of the School of Reserve Officers, and I conduct a Bible Class there for such of these men as come. Unfortunately their number is small up to the present. Within the last week, however, I have been counselling again with our leaders on this subject and it may be that something will develop.







FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

NUMBER THREE

STRICTLY PRIVATE  
NOT TO BE PRINTED



## FOREWORD

---

Since the second confidential pamphlet regarding the significant and most hopeful service being rendered among the soldiers in Europe appeared on April twelfth, the progress has been so marked and the opportunity has so greatly expanded, that it seems best to issue this third installment of experiences and impressions. These extracts from letters and telegrams abound in living interest. They will bring a deep sense of satisfaction to those discerning men and women who have made possible this highly productive work as well as to those who help to make possible its prompt enlargement. The caution should be reiterated that the material in this pamphlet be regarded as strictly private.

As the heated term brings with it the inevitable widening of the areas of disease and suffering, as the awful strain on the millions of men and boys under arms increases in intensity, as this unparalleled struggle approaches its climax, how important it is that those of us whose lives are cast in the midst of such favorable conditions, enter more fully into fellowship with the sufferings of our brothers in all the lands now at war.

JOHN R. MOTT,

124 East 28th Street,

New York City.

June 24th, 1915.



## GERMANY

---

From Our Secretary in Germany,  
Berlin, March 13, 1915.

I know you rejoice with us in the kindness shown us by the War Ministry of Germany. Not only have we been kindly received, but officials have gone out of their way to help us. I am confident this past week will mark an epoch so far as prisoners of war are concerned. As briefly as I can I will tell you our story:

Immediately I reached Berlin I called on Dr. Axenfeld. He told me that the situation was extremely difficult and that it might be necessary to wait quietly for some time. The Chaplain-General had been most kind, but Dr. Axenfeld had not succeeded in his previous attempts. The Ambassador, on whom I called next, was both interested and helpful. He immediately wrote the German Foreign Department on our behalf and also asked Major Langhorne to forward the matter.

When I presented your letter to Dr. Richter, he also wondered how he could help. Among other things he arranged an interview with Dr. Deissmann and Dr. Deissmann arranged one with Dr. Spiecker, the president of the largest manufacturing concern in Germany. The employees number 80,000. Dr. Spiecker I learned was the chairman of a committee organized last December or earlier in order to minister spiritually to prisoners of war. He told me that Rev. A. W. Schreiber was the secretary of the committee and that he would arrange an interview. I wired and wrote Mr. Phildius for an interview the day I arrived. He reached Berlin the day before I succeeded in meeting Dr. Schreiber and has helped me in many ways. Mr. Schreiber received an official recognition of the committee's request to the War Ministry. It therefore seemed proper to me to ask Mr. Schreiber to officially forward our applications. He agreed to this and has constantly and enthusiastically worked with us.

Our request was now going forward in three ways. In a few days we secured the further co-operation of the German Foreign Office and also the first aid of the German Red Cross. His Excellency Dr. von Studt sent us to the War Office in charge of one of his leading workers, Dr. Spencer. At the War Office we received courteous and interested attention.

A few days later we were granted a conference in the office of the Chancellor through the kindness of a lady we met after prayers at the Hospiz. Here, too, we found kindness and interest. It seemed to me these past ten days that all officials were humane, kind and courteous.

Now, our application had the endorsement of The Honorable James W. Gerard, our Ambassador, Dr. Axenfeld, Director of the Berlin Mission, H. E. Dr. von Studt, Chairman of the Committee of the German Red Cross in behalf of prisoners of War, Secretary A. W. Schreiber and his committee, The German Foreign Office, the Chancellor's office, etc.

On the 6th we received the endorsement and two days ago we were placed in the kind hands of Captain von Lübbers of the War Office. We start to-morrow to visit prisoners in his company. As wired, he suggests that we begin in the prisons in Göttingen and Altengrabow. I will write you later the further results.

Germany now has more prisoners than her standing army in time of peace. In the central office there are 600 giving their whole time to the problem and the daily cost is more than a million and a half marks. One of the remarkable efforts is in the direction of freeing the Russian prisoners from vermin. If I can get them I will send you photographs of the process, and if I cannot I will attempt a description. Even with the utmost care there are going to be horrible outbreaks of typhoid in some of the camps of the Russians. One may, though, count on real thorough treatment for it.

I think we will not need many paid men as secretaries, although there are fully one hundred prison camps in Germany alone. It will be easy in most cases to form good executive committees from among the prisoners, who will carry on the work. We will need in most cases the huts, equipment, exchange libraries, small organs, home-made horizontal bars, Testaments and Psalms, school books for educational classes and hymn books. After a further conference with Captain von Lübbers I will write you about clothes. The Crown Princess of Sweden is organizing circles to get clothing for prisoners of war. If we need help we could probably get it through her.

**From Our Secretary in Germany,  
Berlin, March 4, 1915.**

At Ruhleben the prisoners' camp is well organized. They have a library of 1,500 volumes, an extensive night school, an organized choir, a weekly concert and regular Sunday services. Many of the prisoners in this camp have money, and to those who have not, the American Embassy sends five marks a week. This money has been provided by England. One of the prison captains reported to me that they had sufficient clothing and that now they only wanted tobacco and a place for their work, providing class rooms and rooms for the captains. They have applied for permission to erect a building. The prison in \_\_\_\_\_ is visited twice a week by the pastor of the French congregation of Berlin. This pastor is a most sympathetic man and industrious withal. In this prison they have an Association and also an organized choir. The pastor has distributed 4,000 French gospels, bundles of trousers, warm shirts, apples, chocolate and tobacco. The money has been supplied by personal friends and the French congregations of Berlin and Basel. He reports two other Young Men's Christian Associations in prisons among the French.

If one wants to supply pastors with books, there are many who are ready to accept and to distribute them. I think such work can be freely done in regular ways in Germany. Our Embassy has been most friendly. I have had four interviews with the Ambassador and many with the members of the staff. I have also had interviews with the Foreign Department, the Press Association, the Chairman of the Red Cross Committee for prisoners of war and the War Department. Everyone was most courteous and sympathetic.

**Report by Our Secretary in Germany,  
Berlin, March 6, 1915.**

There are now more prisoners than there are soldiers in the army when it is on a peace footing. To house, feed, clothe and guard nearly one million prisoners is a considerable task. I wonder Germany is doing it as well as she does. Without the magnificent system of the War Office it would not be possible. Anyone who has done prison work of any kind will, of course, know that even if more is done than is required by the Hague agreements, there will still be dire need for our kind of work and for other physical and spiritual ministry. Count Schwerin was

very courteous and kind but he looks at the problem after the manner of an earlier day. He will be just I am sure, and withal he will be kind.

I had at dinner on Thursday night as guests, Kieser, Spemann, Phildius, Sudreitzky, who has been doing work among the Russian prisoners, and two Swedes who wanted to talk about a Swedish missionary who is at home and who would like to do work among the Greek prisoners of war, as he knows their dialect. Niedermeyer, Kieser and Spemann are most desirous of doing work among the students who are prisoners. If this can be arranged it will facilitate friendly relations when the war is over. As Spemann has not much work now, they agreed to offer his services and would like us to be responsible for half of his salary month by month if he does this work. Kieser would like to get free for six months to work among the Belgian student prisoners of war. I do not think it can be done, but the very thought of it shows fine kindness. You know, Kieser is a German and now becomes the Home Secretary of the Basel Mission.

Wednesday, Mr. Phildius and I visited the Soldiers' Home at Doberitz. It was opened last June; it cost 150,000 marks and is free from debt. The Kaiser visited it on the 18th of June, four days after the opening. It is much patronized by the young men who are in training for office in the army. Over 2,000 are now in camp and we cannot see any lack of young men in the city. I think there are upwards of 30,000 soldiers here also. The Home is not big enough. While we were at the Home some Russian prisoners were digging the garden. It is great, when the prisoners can have something to do. The President has agreed to introduce me later on to the General in Command of prison camps in Prussia. I understand there are now 6,000 English prisoners of war in Doberitz, 2,000 French and over 4,000 Russian. If we get permission to work here it may be necessary to put up two huts, one for the English and one for the Russians. We will not propose this unless it seems absolutely necessary.

Dr. Gerard is very much interested in the problem of the prisoners in Russia. He will help in any way that is open to him. I think it is most urgent that something be done at once.



**War Ministry to Mr. Christian Phildius,  
Berlin, March 18, 1915.**

I hope you and Mr. H—— returned safely from your interesting journey. I have this morning at once given my General a detailed report thereon. All with whom I have spoken on the matter are strongly impressed with your activity, so that each had the feeling which was expressed by the exclamation: "If we had only, only known of that earlier!" You may rely upon all possible support on the part of the War Ministry. With many good wishes for you and Mr. H——.

I remain, yours faithfully,

(Signed) Captain W. Von Lübbers.

**From Our Secretary in Germany,  
Berlin, March 29, 1915.**

Yesterday I visited the prison for officers at Munden. There are now 1,000, of whom over 600 are Russian. There is need for a quiet reading room, a prayer room and a lecture hall. The commandant is heartily in favor of our doing it. If on further investigation it seems wise I will go ahead if the money warrants; if not I will cable you. I am fast coming to the conclusion that we are having a remarkable opportunity to serve Russia as well as all the other lands now at war. If we minister to the Russians in the war prisons here it must not only give us access to the Germans in Russia, but it must be of great service to the Young Men's Christian Association in Russia in future years.

I believe we are having a remarkable opportunity to-day. Please compel us by prayer and money to make good. If I can do anything to facilitate the work among the German prisoners in Russia, I will be glad. A good beginning there will help us much here. Please let me know as soon as anything is done so that I may inform the War Department. The English soldiers are much in need of money. I wonder if we cannot think out a way of giving to the neediest a mark a month if we cannot give a mark a week. I will talk over a scheme I have in mind with our Ambassador and write you the result. A good beginning in a big way now ought to mean much. Many agencies, some of which are not on wise lines, are being launched. I am sure it would be best if we could occupy the field in a general way.

**From Our Secretary in Prison Camps in Germany,  
March 30, 1915.**

At ten o'clock Monday morning our party of four were met at the prison gate at Göttingen by the commandant, who graciously asked us in what ways he could help us. We agreed first to make a general tour of inspection. The prison is protected by outer and inner fences of barbed wire and is laid out as a parallelogram with wide streets crossing each other at right angles with a long main road about thirty meters wide. A part of the main road has been planked in order to provide a dry walk in wet weather and to facilitate the handling of heavy wagons and carts. There are also cinder paths in all directions for the same purpose.

The barracks are substantially built of wood on brick foundations and with an inner lining and ceiling of wood, and are thirty meters long and ten meters wide with a street on each end. The barracks are divided into two large rooms with an entrance on each street and a small room by each entrance. These small rooms are given to the prisoners, who are students, and non-commissioned officers who appreciate more privacy and quiet. The floors are of wood, about a meter above the ground, and there is a good stove in each room. Near the outside wall in each large room and an inner wall in the small room is hinged a frame work, which when let down divides the floor space into beds of about one meter by a little more than two with ends and sides a foot high. There is in this a fine touch of kindness. The ceilings are about ten feet high. Alongside of each barrack is an open space, the size of the barrack.

Each prisoner is expected to have blankets, clothing, two shirts, two pairs of drawers and socks, the one the outfit which he had on when he was captured and the other provided for him by the Government; a good pair of shoes, either leather or wood, a white enamelled basin, a soup bowl, spoon and a cup. Many prisoners have other things as well.

The bath room has twenty-four showers and two dressing rooms. As twenty-four men are dressing in the one room, twenty-four others are undressing in the other. There is plenty of warm water and soap. When necessary the clothing is fumigated while the men are bathing. Every man is expected to bathe every eighth day. A modern laundry has been erected and there is no restriction as to the number of pieces allowed; the number sent in is not very large, as men do not desire to stay in bed until their clothes are returned. I reckon most men

would welcome another change and a few extra towels and handkerchiefs, but no one asked us for any. There are repair shops where prisoners repair the clothing and boots of their comrades. In these shops there are sewing machines.

The hospitals are well built, are clean and attractive and have an adequate staff of doctors and nurses. I think they are as efficient as any military hospitals. There is a kitchen in which special diets are prepared according to instructions. A wounded prisoner of war touches deeply the universal heart. I ate the prison breakfast and found the soup thick and nourishing and the bread of the same kind as at the hotel, and yet I knew that I would be very sorry to have the war prison fare every day for a week. I am sure no people dare to ask more of a War Ministry, which is more than keeping international agreements.

The commandant assigned us the choicest spot in the camp on the main road for the first War Prison Young Men's Christian Association building in the world. Before this paper reaches America, there will be on it a building (opened April 15, 1915) with a veranda, a small clock tower, a large room twenty-two meters by ten, a library alcove, a room eight meters by five for small lectures, for the choir and orchestra, and three small rooms for educational classes. This building and equipment will be the one social, educational and religious center for this town of 10,000, and it will cost in all about 6,000 marks, or fifteen cents per person. This is only possible because the prisoners will themselves do the carpenter work. The commandant is as interested as is the president of an American Young Men's Christian Association in the going up of a new building.

Thursday morning the same four of us were on our way to Crossen on the Oder. We arrived there about noon and were taken in the military wagon to the prison camp. As we stepped out of the carriage we found ourselves before a gorgeous, but not expensive gateway, which was very oriental and of the type that is built in Eastern countries when great potentates visit them. We were met at the gate by the commandant and his staff, who seemed more than glad to have had us come to see their camp. They seemed as proud of it as a school boy of a prize, and we soon learned they had a right to rejoice in it.

The camp crowns a low hill and the streets radiate from a central circle in which there is a small tower and from which the whole camp is visible and can be controlled. The barracks are all covered with black paper, which made us think we were entering a town of mourning, instead of the town of content and

even joy which we found. We went first to the kitchen and found it neat and savory. The kitchen staff resembled the staff of some great chef. From the kitchen we went to the tower room and had hot broth and sandwiches. As we came out of the tower the commandant had the fire alarm rung and word given out that the fire patrol was to go to hut Number Eight. I could hardly believe that the fire company were not German soldiers. In three and a half minutes they had the fire wagon out, men working the pumps and others on the roof directing the spray.

I was much interested in the bathing and fumigating plant and method. It is as thorough as it is kind. I was told that the doctor was as keen on the hunt for vermin as any ex-president was for big game. The new prisoners when they saw him coming with his magnifying glass, ran for cover just as does the fox when he sees the hunter with his gun. The plant in which this work is done consists of an entrance dressing room, an antiseptic pit, a fumigating room for the clothing, a Russian bath and an exit dressing room. The Russians on first arriving object to the bath and try to escape it, but soon learn to look forward to the weekly cleaning.

The wood-work department is also unique in that it has a good equipment, good work is being done and the workers are as fine looking and as contented a company as I ever saw in any work shop. They turn out big vats for prison use, small toys for souvenirs and inlaid chests, chairs, etc. It would require pages to describe the work shops and the repair rooms. In all of them it was evident that in helping one another and in being busy, men were finding contentment. I noticed only now and then the far away look in a worker's eye.

Near the center of the camp, a very Russian looking church has been built. We have been given the site across the street from the church and facing the central tower for the Young Men's Christian Association. The building is to be a Russian log-house, with the interior divisions almost the same as at Göttingen. Lest someone get the impression that it would be fine to be a prisoner of war, let me say that the proposed equipment of our reading room consists of fifty board tables, 200 benches with backs, a map, a clock, a blackboard, a small library, but with every cubic centimeter of space brimfull and overflowing with the spirit of kindness and service.

As I sit still and think over these three days in German War Prisons, I find I have two outstanding impressions. First, that the War Office is determined to do justly by the prisoners according to international agreements and even more, as evi-

denced both in what I saw and in the permission given to the Young Men's Christian Association to serve; the other that probably no other men anywhere to-day so need the special ministry of the services of the Young Men's Christian Association as the prisoners of war.

### Report of the Work at Göttingen, Germany, March 30, 1915.

Yesterday we broke ground and began the actual erection of the first War Prison Association Building in the World in the camp here. The building was really begun on the 15th, when the contract was given for the lumber and other supplies needed. The building will be formally opened within two weeks. In the meantime we are carrying forward our work.

On Sunday at ten o'clock I preached to a room chock full. It was one of the barracks, which the commandant had kindly ordered cleaned, heated and seated for us. It was about thirty by forty-five feet with large double bunk arrangements in two corners, which were used as church galleries. I had a real Scotch pulpit which the commandant had had built. It, too, was used for seating so that I had just room enough for my two feet and had to stand still. We had no hymn books but we sang splendidly, "Onward Christian Soldiers," "Stand Up for Jesus," and "Jesus Lover of My Soul." I preached on John 10:9. After the service I had a half hour conference with the sergeants who had been present. They agreed to do all they could to make our Association a success. A monthly fee of fifteen pfennigs had been decided on and things are in hand for English, French and Russian libraries, choirs, an orchestra and a school. Twenty-one sergeants have joined a class in German taught by Professor Dr. Stange. They have just had their first lesson. It is understood that the sergeants will teach the men. Classes in French and Russian will also be organized. The way had been opened for us by Dr. Stange, who is actively taking the lead, and we are having the most sympathetic help from the commandant, Col. Bogen, and from Captain Von Lübbers of the War Ministry.

The commandant has just completed his plans for the cemetery. The prisoners are purchasing the material and are themselves building a monument. As the English have so little money compared to the French I contributed 100 marks. We need for the English department about 500 hymn books, 1,000 illustrated Testaments or Bibles, simple Bible study books,

a Bible Dictionary, a commentary and books for the library; a similar equipment is needed for the other nationalities. As we open up place after place we will need additional supplies. Of course, nothing will help us so much as the story of good work done among the prisoners in Russia, France and England. Send me all news possible, especially programmes, menus, and photographs. Articles asked for most are carbolic soap, tinned meats, fruit, cheese, bovril, socks, shoes (number six, seven and eight), underclothes, biscuits, preserved fruits, chocolate and tobacco.

Let me assure you that the War Ministry is keeping international agreements as far as I understand them and is constantly seeking how to further help the prisoners of war. It is constantly making improvements. Each prisoner receives regulation issues of clothing. They need additional socks and shoes, but I do not forget that I never knew soldiers who did not need additional equipment. The food here seems about the same as in England. the Göttingen barracks are the most comfortable I have seen to date. As far as the English prisoners are concerned I think their real need is money.

#### **From Our Secretary in Germany, April 4, 1915.**

I returned to Berlin a little after midnight yesterday. I had been with a member of the War Ministry and three German professors in Göttingen, Honoverish Munden and Cassel. We were studying the war prisons with a view to most rapid improvement. Indeed the Committee were definitely studying how to bring real German "kultur" to the war prisoners. If you had heard the discussion you would have thought the committee to consist of the fathers and uncles of the prisoners. While I cannot say that everything was as I wished it, I must say, that I was surprised that things were as good as they were and delighted over the fact that each commandant was systematically studying and working for bettering conditions. The problems of the war prisons in Germany are fearfully vast. To guard, house, clothe, feed and keep well very nearly a million men is a great problem. It means post offices, doctors, baths, preachers, laundries, hospitals, bakeries, tailors and shoemakers. I was dead tired, not so much because of travel and work nor even because of ache in the heart, but because we have the chance to help where help is so needed and we can do so little.

On Tuesday I go on to Sennelager, one of the largest prisons, where we will begin work if I get word from you that

warrants it. I think here the work will be mostly for English, as at Crossen it is mostly for Russians, at Göttingen mostly for the French and Belgians, and at Munden for officers. Our German workers can come and go as they please and they do put zeal into their service. When the war is over the fact that Germans served Belgians, English, French and Russians in prisons will do much for international friendly relations.

**Embassy of the United States of America, Germany,  
Berlin, April 10, 1915.**

Dr. John R. Mott,  
124 East 28th Street,  
New York.

My Dear Dr. Mott:—

I am enclosing herewith some photographs of the camp at Crossen, which Mr. Harte sent me. Mr. Harte writes me that he is going to open his Young Men's Christian Association building at Göttingen on the 15th instant, and I shall probably go down there and, if possible, get the Spanish Ambassador to go with me.

Mr. Harte has done splendid work here. I think he is just the man for the place, and he deserves great credit for what he has accomplished. The official figures published to-day show that there are 812,800 prisoners of war in Germany, so you can see that the field is a large one.

Mr. Harte says with reference to the enclosed photographs that the War Ministry has sanctioned them and given permission for their use in the American publications. They show principally Russian prisoners. The Russian prisoners in Germany number 5,140 officers and 504,210 men.

We hope to see you here again in Berlin before the end of the war.

Yours very sincerely,  
(Signed) James W. Gerard.

**Telegram from the Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.,  
April 21, 1915.**

From Ambassador, Berlin: Was present Young Men's Christian Association Building Göttingen Camp opening last Thursday. Speeches Camp Commander Colonel Bogen, Harte,

English, French, Belgian prisoners, Professor Stange of Göttingen University, who with other professors and local ministers of the gospel take great interest. Concert by prisoners. This work of inestimable value. Hope extend all Camps. Congratulations.  
GERARD.

Embassy of the United States of America, Berlin, Germany,  
April 29, 1915.

Dr. John R. Mott,  
124 East 28th Street,  
New York.

My Dear Dr. Mott:—

As I have already telegraphed you, Mr. Harte is having a great success with his work here in Germany. He is just the man for the place, and has already made good progress in speaking German.

I went with him to Göttingen on April 15, 1915, where there is a large camp for non-commissioned officers and privates. About 6,000 prisoners are interned there, comprising about 1,500 English, and the remainder Russian, French and Belgian. The opening ceremonies were quite interesting, especially in view of the fact that this was the opening of the first war prison Young Men's Christian Association.

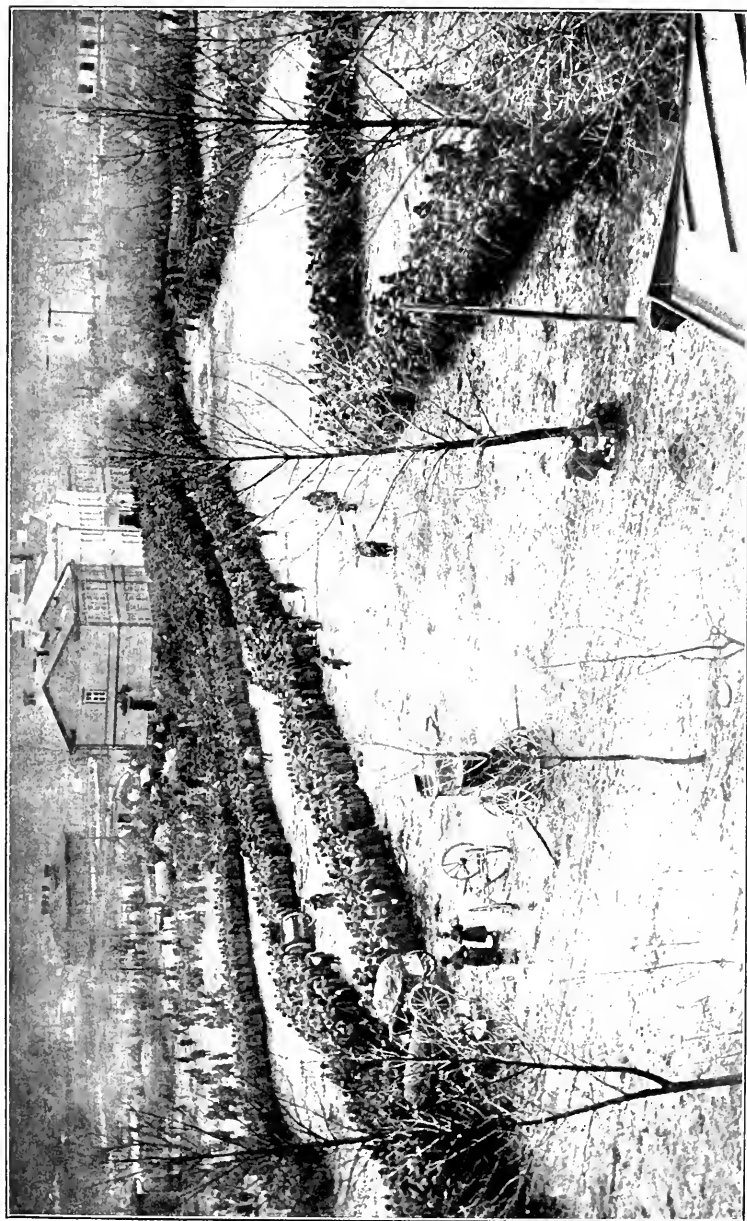
I enclose you herewith a copy of Mr. Harte's report and one of the programs of the exercises. It was quite refreshing to find that in Göttingen the Professors of the university had for some time taken interest in the camp, and had given lectures and started a library.

I congratulate you on the idea and hope that you and your American friends will extend this work to the prison camps throughout the world.

Yours very sincerely,

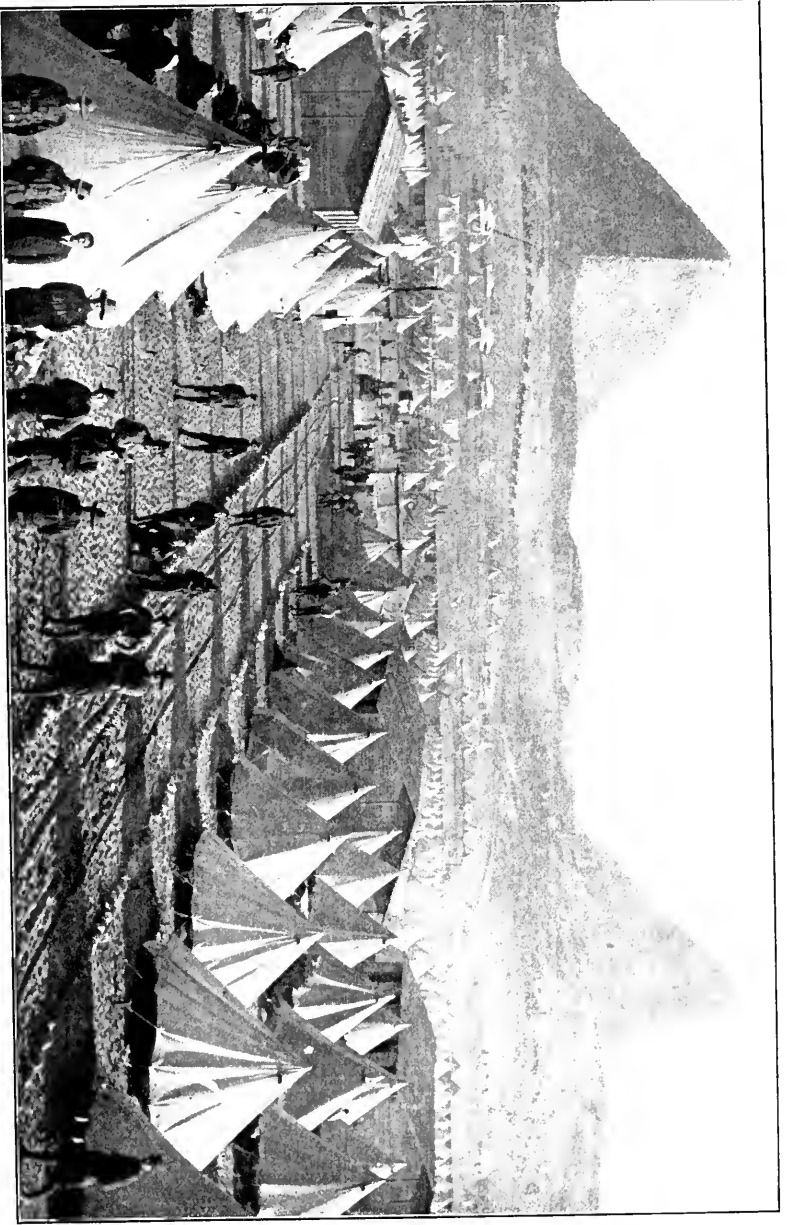
(Signed) James W. Gerard.





COURTESY OF COLLIER'S WEEKLY

FIFTEEN THOUSAND RUSSIAN PRISONERS AT AUGUSTOWO, POLAND



NEW ZEALAND TROOPS IN CAMP UNDER THE PYRAMIDS

## The First War Prison Building for the Young Men's Christian Association, Göttingen, Germany.

On the sixth of March, in answer to an application forwarded on the 23rd of February, the War Ministry wrote, that they would welcome the co-operation of the Young Men's Christian Associations in the work for the prisoners of war. On the twelfth of March, in a conference with the officials of the War Ministry, it was decided to visit Göttingen and Altengrabow with reference to making beginnings in these two camps.

On the fifteenth of March an official of the War Ministry, Director Schreiber of the German Evangelical Missions' Aid, Mr. Christian Phildius, General Secretary of the World's Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations, and myself visited the camp for prisoners of war at Göttingen. The commandant, Colonel Bogen, on learning our mission cordially welcomed us, and has ever since facilitated our work.

In addition to a cordial commandant, a well laid-out camp, comfortable barracks, sanitary bathing and toilet appointments, and a steam laundry, we found in the Göttingen camp Professor Dr. Stange, who at his own initiative was serving the prisoners of war and had prepared the way for the Young Men's Christian Association. Dr. Stange was giving weekly lectures, was publishing a small fortnightly magazine in French and had started a library. He enthusiastically accepted our plans and continues ardently to lead us for the rendering of a large service for the men.

The morning of the 16th of March, the plans which the commandant had had prepared after our conference were accepted and the contract was given to a local builder for the first war prison Young Men's Christian Association Building in the world. The commandant and Dr. Stange agreed to supervise the construction of the building.

This building is thirty by ninety feet. It contains a large hall thirty by sixty feet, which will be used for worship by pastors, priests and rabbi, for concerts and lectures and as a reading room; a small hall fifteen by twenty-four feet, has a quiet room for prayer, also for choir and orchestra practices, and three small rooms for educational work. The equipment consists of a library of English, French and Russian books, piano, harmonium, tables, benches, blackboards, maps and pictures.

In front of the building which is beautifully situated, the commandant has had laid out a formal garden. The building

was put up by the men themselves and they are also making the furniture.

The formal opening took place on the fifteenth of April in the presence of His Excellency, the Hon. James W. Gerard, Ambassador of the United States of America; Mr. Vincente Palmarioli, Spanish Consul representing the Ambassador of Spain; the Commandant, Col. Bogen, Dr. Ohnesorg, naval attaché, America, Mr. Christian Phildius, representing the World's Committee, Young Men's Christian Associations, Director Meyer, representing the National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Germany, Dr. Niedermeyer representing the German Student Movement, Professor Dr. Stange, and a large company of distinguished pastors, professors and Christian workers.

The program for the occasion had been prepared by the prisoners of war and had given them much delightful occupation. The newly organized orchestra and choir were splendid, but the chief charm of the whole affair was the sense of ownership and comradeship constantly in evidence.

In a brief address one of the prisoners of war called the new building "our home," and many a head bent low when one of the Camerons with a high tenor voice sang, "Be it ever so humble, there is no place like home."

The kind friends in Germany and in the United States who, through the German National Committee, made possible this building may know that to men far away from home and under the most trying circumstances they have given a home.

This work throughout Germany is under the direction of the following committee, appointed by the National Committee of the German Young Men's Christian Associations: Fabrikant G. Rosenkranz, Barmen, President of the National Committee, Pastor Berlin, Berlin, Vice President, Director Meyer, Barmen, Secretary, and Captain von Lübbers, of the War Ministry, Dr. Niedermeyer, Secretary of the Student Movement of Germany, and a Secretary of the International Committee of Young Men's Christian Associations, New York.

The Committee are now securing patrons and an honorary committee, collecting books, studying prospects and helping wherever possible. The Committee headquarters are Berlin C. 2, Kleine Museumstr. 5 B.

From Sergeant McGuinn, Royal Fusiliers, Cassel,  
April 13, 1915.

Dear Sir:

I write on behalf of the British prisoners here, to thank you for your kindness to them. With the money which you left hair-cutting instruments, soap, blacking, and brushes have been purchased and will be for the use of those men who have no money. The gospels have been distributed among the men in the various companies. I sincerely hope you will be able to pay another visit to Cassel in the near future. Assuring you, Sir, of our sincerest thanks.

### **From the Correspondence of the German Student Movement.**

The under Secretary of State, Dr. Michaelis, Chairman of the Student Movement and Chairman of the "War Grain Society" is now the Royal Commissioner for the wheat supply of Germany.

The number of members of the German Christian Student Movement, now at the front, amounted to 2,500 up to March 27th. The number killed 107; the number of wounded 224; the number of those decorated with the Iron Cross seventy-four.

The Chairman of the Student Missionary Union, Mr. Richard Lau, was saved only by a miracle after enduring indescribable suffering. He is now in the fort hospital at Namur.

In ten different places at the front, mostly in hostile territory, as in Brussels and Laon, Student Movement circles, numbering ten to fifteen members, have been formed. The circle of Laon sent ninety marks as the proceeds of a collection for the organization.

The "Deutsche Weihnacht" (German Christmas) a book specially prepared was sent at Christmas as the first "love gift" from the German students to the students at the front, and the "Deutsche März" (German March) has just been sent as the second "love gift." Each edition consisted of more than 30,000 copies. The cost of each was 12,000 marks. The third and fourth gifts are already in process of preparation.

At present the Student Movement is engaged in an extensive work, the mental and spiritual uplift of the alien prisoners now in Germany.

## From the Secretary of the World's Committee Working in Germany, April 1, 1915.

I had the privilege of assisting at two funeral services, which Mr. Harte as a preacher was allowed to conduct at the prisoners' camp at Döberitz, where 6,000 British soldiers are interned. We were there on two successive Saturdays. Each time we were met at the railway station with a conveyance by a German officer who drove us to the little prisoners' cemetery outside the camp. On each occasion we found the regimental comrades of the deceased assembled about the open grave. They had brought the simple coffin to the cemetery and themselves let it down into the grave in our presence. The ceremony each time was very touching. In the first instance it was a young lad of twenty-one years from the Dorsetshire Regiment, in the second it was a married man thirty-one, father of two children, of the Warwickshire Regiment, whom they laid to their last rest in the enemy's country. The men had brought their hymnbooks and had chosen two of my favorite hymns which they sang as a last greeting for their departed brothers: "Jesus, Lover of My Soul," and "Abide With Me." Even the guards who watched them with fixed bayonets seemed to be impressed by those scenes, which took place the first time in lovely sunshine, the last time in a raging storm. We spoke with the accompanying sergeant major of each regiment and got the home addresses of the deceased men in order to communicate with their families. There are already eighteen graves in that lonely little prisoners' cemetery at Döberitz. There is a black cross on each grave giving in white letters the full name of the deceased and the date of his death. The officer who has charge of it told us that as soon as the weather permits, he will have the cemetery beautified, trees planted and the graves covered over with evergreens.

### Voices from the Trenches.

These were received in response to a book, "Deutsche Weihnacht," prepared by the German Student Movement and sent to its members at the front. Essays and other contributions were made to this book by well-known Germans in political, military and literary circles. One of the most striking features noticed in almost every letter is the expression of a great longing for mental and spiritual food.

I received the book in the evening. During the night I had to be on out-post duty, lying close to the enemy for seven hours. At six in the morning I forgot rain and hunger and read on. What a boon for the spirit!

Your beautiful booklet is like a sunray to me in this dismal, yet grave and solemn life of warfare.

A book in the trenches is better than the knapsack full of provisions. Any one who has spiritual food for us is welcome.

The booklet passes from trench-shed to trench-shed and causes the same joy and satisfaction everywhere.

My general asked me to let him have the book. He also seems not to be able to part with it. I saw him reading it late at night.

In my opinion, what makes life here so utterly hard, is that during quiet hours, you have nothing—for newspapers do not count in this respect—that takes away your thought from the war.

I received the book in the trenches. I sacrificed my precious treasure, a last candle; when the morning dawned I was through with the book. No need of further comment. I was specially delighted that you remembered us Austrians who studied in the Empire.

You have fully succeeded in your intention to give us a pleasant surprise. As for me you have even made me well again. The beautiful words of our leaders in the realm of thought have given me new life with a better effect than all medicines.

The booklet is a source of great joy to me, and I intend carrying it along with my Bible as a field-library.

After having read the book one feels as if he were specially pointed to the word of the Lord: "Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you."

We are hungry after spiritual food. My library consists of Faust, Liliencron's Selected Poems, and then also of the New Testament, which one has learned again to read, and with the correct exegesis.

Unfortunately we have little opportunity to lay hold on something that lifts us up and carries us beyond the fearfully hard daily round of service in the trenches to a higher view of things. To me your book has been one continual devotion from the first line to the last.

The book gave me the assurance that the realm of the spirit is yet alive. It is so hard with one's duty daily to maintain that faith without which the whole would appear madness. Thanks for your gift. It has exceedingly strengthened me; more than ten Christmas parcels, above all Cohen's contribution on Eternal Peace.

Our squad consists almost entirely of students of all semesters and faculties. It has become a custom to use our free time to read and to discuss what has been read. One group is reading now systematically and discussing Eucken's Sense and Value of Life.

In the trenches, in the mud and mire of Flanders, we need some mental food, some new thoughts, for the war, the great teacher, throws upon us overwhelming impressions as though we hear the voice of the Eternal One himself speaking to us.

Death had its bloody harvest among the bravest of our comrades. In our days Death should be represented as sitting behind a modern machine gun. How glorious to know now that God also overrules the horror and awe and carries through His will in spite of it all.

The book has given me new life again, and made me to find again true values that I had lost in previous years.

The war overthrows many views of life and creates new ones that were once laughed at.

That is what a soldier, a student needs, some serious and uplifting reading. On the battle-field we really got to know our God.

Here in the field where so appropriately we sing Luther's old hymn: "In the midst of life with death we are surrounded," one thing I am continually learning better, to believe that "Faith is an assured conviction of things hoped for and an undoubting of things not seen."

My group lay in the trenches from five o'clock in the morning till after nightfall. Onward from three o'clock in the afternoon shells and shrapnels were simply pouring away over our heads. We were continually expecting death; then a shell dropped in a group close by, killing four, among them three of my comrades with whom I had been drilled, and wounding four others badly. This "memento mori" in the face of death placed the rest of us so tangibly in the presence of the living God that we experienced His strength and a divine calmness to bear this terrible agony. We fervently prayed Psalms 88 and 91 and thus



regained full courage, and with a firm confidence that we could not fall deeper than in God's bosom, we calmly awaited the issue.

It always moves our hearts to hear of the many deaths; and yet it is a noble death. Let relatives and friends remember their fallen ones with noble pride. The content of their lives was great. "Greater love hath no one than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends." Such pride does not exclude the grief that is justified. It is not without the will of the Most-High that the assault is ordered. To say "yes" to God's will is hard, very hard! It is a hard conflict, but the more precious is the victory. Blessed be He who gained it. Jesus also had to strive for it in Gethsemane. But God offers His mighty arm to obtain that victory. "Whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord."

It is remarkable to notice how seldom now the word "chance" is used. If there is one who is reluctant to speak of the living God, he will at least say, "It was not to be," and he would not think of smiling at, much less of passing remarks on a comrade who believes in a God that rules our destinies.

Is it impossible to love one's country and to be a Christian at the same time? True, whether I am a Christian according to the standards of a church or a denomination, I do not know; my religious life is limited to the consciousness flaring up in quiet moments, of my being in God's hands, to be loved by Him, to be led by Him in all things. Also to the prayer, "Hold thou thy Cross before mine eyes, when my heart breaks in death." That is what I now want; that gives me calmness and peace on guard-duty and everywhere. . . . Jesus alone, not a doctrine concerning him, is to me now the centre of Christianity.

I know there is a false, self-asserting familiarity that plays with our Lord and Master, but in the hour of crisis, when one has to look death squarely in the face, such pretensions will go. It will then become clear whether we really belong to our Lord. There is a giving way of false props, but there is also, thank God, a holy, humiliating and yet uplifting experience of the presence of the Lord. This is the most precious thing on earth, in those hours when all earthly values and realities cease: to know our Master to be near.

We really live only by minutes of grace. Though I have been a Christian since college days, it is only now that a real change of all values takes place.

His last words confirmed that his soul had found rest in God. "Write to my mother and father, that, if I die, I die in peace."

There is nothing that attracted me more than Professor Heim's article on "prayer." He only can pray thoroughly who has been thoroughly frightened." This word of Luther became true to me in April, 1914, when I found my God again at the bed of my mother who was sick to death. He has given us back our mother. And now on many distressing and perilous days in the field I have been successfully seeking comfort from Him. Without displaying religiousness, I am happy to have become again God-fearing.

The bugle of a neighbouring regiment sounded our beautiful German hymn: "Silent Night, Holy Night." For a moment there was deep solemn silence; then the shells and bullets began whizzing again.

I had the blessing of a beautiful, peaceful Christmas in Flanders. A service in memory of our fallen comrades was held in the grave-yard. In the midst of the plain wooden crosses there stood the Christmas tree of my squad. While the fire of the artillery at the front was ringing in our ears and an aeroplane soaring above, we sang the German Christmas hymn, "Stille Nacht, Heilige Nacht."

The trenches have become real closets of prayer, which, I hope, will be a blessing to all of us. We are resting in God's hand and depend entirely on His grace. Dr. ——— is right, when he says that when the bullets are hissing about one's ears, one learns to think of God, and many have learned to pray again. God is a marvelous and mighty God to turn trenches into places of prayer. There is indeed a great longing for the living God. This is a redeeming feature of the war.

A field chaplain of the forces writes: Responding to a general demand, we had several large communion services. On Sunday about 4,000 attended. Though I myself and also the commander asked those who would not partake to leave, the whole regiment remained for the Lord's supper. I often visited the troops in their trenches and had short and simple services there. It is, of course, impossible for the chaplains to the army to have regular services for all the troops, but in many cases men from the ranks and officers take their place.

An officer of the reserve, an Attorney General, who conducts religious services writes: There is a deep longing with all of us, including, I may say, those that had been estranged

from the church, to seek comfort and strength with the Lord of Hosts, in whose almighty hands are also our destinies. How this attitude may sometimes find expression is shown by the following report: We entered the dark church, and there in the flickering light of candles we saw a touching sight. A non-commissioned officer of the artillery was sitting before the big organ near the altar, playing as best he could. At the steps of the altar, there were kneeling Protestants and Catholics, gunners and other soldiers singing, "Great God, we praise Thee." In the seats there were many with heads bowed on their folded hands, in prayer before God who had protected them so far, and remembering their loved ones at home. Nobody noticed our coming nor our going when the last words of the hymn rang out. "In Thee alone we trust, let us not be lost."

## ENGLAND

---

**From the General Secretary of the English National Council,  
London, April 22, 1915.**

I have a letter from H—— to-day saying he hopes to be back in London about the end of this month, so that I shall look forward to having an opportunity of discussing things with him then. You will be interested to know that during the past week we have been able to make rapid progress with regard to our work for German prisoners in England. On Friday and Saturday I had an opportunity of visiting three of the large prison camps myself, and in each case we were able to form a Young Men's Christian Association under most promising auspices.

The commandants are ready to give us all possible facilities and welcome our help. The men are most grateful. In one camp I secured the names of 120 men who were members of the Young Men's Christian Association before the war. At Handforth, in Cheshire, the authorities have placed at our disposal a very big room, which we are fitting up with platform, tables, and seats. We are also supplying the men with a complete set of joiners tools, and text-books for their educational classes.

At Leigh the commandant has given us permission to erect one of our wooden huts. It will measure one hundred by thirty

feet, and will be built on precisely the same lines as the similar huts in the military camps. A young German, who is acting as our secretary there, took part in one of the early battles of the war and took one of our men prisoners. The latter was so badly wounded that he dared not leave him, and he in turn was taken prisoner. These two men though they have not seen one another since are now the greatest friends.

At Wakefield, in Yorkshire, we have erected a new marquee, ninety by thirty feet, and the men are quite enthusiastic about it. The first tune they played on our piano was, "It's a long way to Tipperary." On Monday we received permission to erect a big marquee at Dorchester Prison Camp, and yesterday we got permits for two tents at Frimley. It is our intention to go ahead with this work and to occupy all the Prisoner-of-War-Camps as we get permission to do so. We shall welcome your co-operation, and I would suggest that if you have really suitable men available you should send one to co-operate with our Mr. Porter, in the North of England; one to act with him in the South of England, and a third to help in the Isle of Man.

I am convinced that this work for the prisoners-of-war will do a great deal of good now and more important still, will have a great effect in bringing about better relationship after the war is over. It was a revelation to me to find how responsive the German prisoners were. It was a strange experience to me on Saturday morning to find myself surrounded by 2,000 young German soldiers all jostling one another and having a high old time, but listening as respectfully as any audience I have ever met whilst I addressed them through an interpreter. I would not ask you to send workers if it were not for the fact that our own resources in men are taxed to the utmost. Apart from the centres we are already manning we must open up work for the troops in at least 2,000 canvas camps within the next fortnight. The principal feature of the work in the prisoner-of-war camps is that we can get an ample supply of men in the camps who have nothing else to do, and on whom we can depend to carry on the work efficiently.

### **Report of Secretary Appointed to France for First Quarter of 1915, London, April 13, 1915.**

In December, Dr. Mott asked me to spend two or three months in Europe to study the opportunities for service among soldiers and prisoners-of-war and where possible to aid the various National Committees and the World's Committee of the

Young Men's Christian Associations in promoting work for these classes of men. Mr. H—— shares with me in this mission. On our arrival in England, H—— at once set about a study of the condition of German prisoners while I turned my attention to the work which is being done for the British troops. I had heard of the great sweep and popularity of this work, but the reality exceeded all my expectations.

We found the English National Headquarters in Russell Square busy as a capsized beehive. The entrance hall was crowded with secretaries, merchants, some gentlemen of clerical appearance, society women in handsome furs, and others not so easily classified. All of these people were besieging the stuttering youth who presided at the telephone switch board with frantic inquiries as to when they could see Mr. Yapp, the National Secretary. At luncheon I met Mr. Yapp and his secretaries and was reassured to find that however much the people in the entrance hall might be fussed these men knew exactly what they were doing and were going about it with precision. A well administered publicity campaign was bringing ample funds without any personal solicitation, a purchasing department was buying and forwarding supplies, the work of securing speakers on a national scale was under way. It soon became evident that this little group of men with offices and a staff that would have been considered inadequate to the needs of many an American city association were successfully shaping a volunteer work of tremendous importance. Later I was privileged to go with Mr. Yapp to visit some of the work. One of the volunteer workers was on hand with his own motor car and drove us all day from morning until after ten at night from place to place. After that Yapp went back to do his office work. Some of the men in that office use a night and a day shift of stenographers.

It would have been a treat for you to have been with us on that drive. There were soldiers everywhere and most of them boys, for this was the new army. As we came into a village the car stopped at what appeared to be a vacant store building, but on the window was the big red circle and triangle. Inside were a few soldiers playing games and writing letters, though most of the men were at drill. As we went on up to the floors above we found ladies in charge. It looked like an old-fashioned church social. One was slicing bread and buttering sandwiches, another was preparing tea and malted milk. Soon I learned that the bar where these drinks were sold was the most popular feature.

We went from village to village. In one the Association had taken possession of a private house and was working the bath-room feature with an assiduity to which even an over-worked English bath-room might well take exception; in another it was a mission hall. Sometimes there was a timid man about, but the ladies ruled supreme and the soldiers clearly liked it. As we came in toward Aldershot we heard the droning whir of some aeroplanes. These came quite close. In the middle of the afternoon we attended the opening of the first of the famous "huts" that it had been my privilege to see. I don't know why they are fitted with such an evil name. They are really quite presentable buildings of wood, so constructed as to be portable. This building was perhaps thirty-five by seventy feet. Those now in use are, as a rule, much larger and often used in pairs.

From the opening we went on to other places. As dusk came on we were often stopped at sentry's barriers. In many cases "Young Men's Christian Association" appeared to be the password of the day, but in one case there appeared a sergeant of the guard that knew not Joseph and we were all turned out and questioned sharply. Mindful of my American twang and not wishing to cause complications, I answered laconically. The guard went through everything to tool box and the spaces under the seats before they allowed us to pass, always with the caution to keep our headlights turned out.

Probably the largest numbers reached are to be found at the White City, London. Here the Association has ample space in the old exhibition halls and an army of soldiers move through the place day after day. We found a trained secretary in charge at this place and his wife in the office helping him. There must have been more than a dozen women on duty at the time I was there as well as a couple of men whom they appeared to regard as hewers of wood and bearers of water. It so happened that we crossed the channel on the day of the first serious raid of the submarines on merchant ships. Four were sunk that day but we did not know it and experienced no excitement beyond the sight of a floating barrel which some of the passengers at first mistook for a floating mine.

## FRANCE

---

### Report of Secretary Appointed to France for First Quarter 1915 (Cont.), Paris, April 13, 1915.

In France things wore a different aspect. The soldiers seemed older men. Their uniforms had seen hard wear and there was something about the eyes that dominated the fact and lingered with you. Red Cross people came through the trains at the stations rattling little tin boxes and soliciting contributions. In the customs my luggage was examined by a woman. Arrived in Paris the city was strangely dark. The driver of my taxi was a foreigner and unable to find my hotel in the dark. I told him to take me to any hotel and I landed in one of the great tourist hotels with rates reduced on account of the war but still far too dear for any ordinary citizen.

The next day I visited the Paris Young Men's Christian Association which has been changed into an auxiliary hospital. Count Pourtales, who has supervision of the work, was in his office, but the rest of the building was occupied by wounded soldiers. It was only after several visits that I realized fully the meaning of this arrangement. The nurses and staff are in many cases earnest Christians. People come in and give little concerts, and the whole place is more like an uncommonly nice home where some of the family have suffered accident than like the usual military hospital. For the most part the work of the Association in France is at a standstill. In one Association, where the building was occupied by the army telegraph office, I was told that nearly one-fourth of the members had been killed in active service. The work of the National Committee is in the hands of a woman, an extremely capable woman, but she stands alone. The work for soldiers has been begun in one of the armies at the front. Mr. Sautter, Secretary of the World's Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association, is in charge of this and under his direction it is winning favour among the soldiers and among those in authority. The buildings which are in every case within sound of the German guns, are crowded day by day by these men who stand face to face with death. The secretaries testify to a great religious earnestness among all they meet. There is every prospect that this work will continue to grow in extent and in usefulness to the men.

The difficulties in the way of work for prisoners are considerable. Chief among these is the conviction existing in each of the belligerent countries that their prisoners are much better treated than are their soldiers held as prisoners of war in the enemies' country. I can speak from personal observation only in the case of German prisoners in England and France, but I have never seen any indications that they were treated otherwise than with kindness and a due regard to comfort and health. It will then be possible to do Association work for prisoners in any country only so far as we can give assurance that the enemy country makes similar concessions. In England and France and Germany a splendid beginning has been made.

In France we have been able to co-operate very closely with the French chaplains who have access to the prison camps in their respective districts by supplying literature, by visitation and consultation, by arranging tours of greater extent than the chaplains could otherwise have undertaken and by co-ordinating the whole enterprise so as to diminish waste of effort and to reduce the danger of serious error. In France we have a Swiss secretary who speaks both German and English in addition to French, and who is giving the greater part of his time to work with and through the chaplains.

It is not practicable at this time to deal with difficulties in detail or to speak of hopes and plans for the future, but we are much encouraged by the results already attained and look to the months before us with faith and the expectation of ever increased usefulness on behalf of the brave men who whether in the fighting line, in the hospitals, or in the prisons of the enemy make so strong an appeal to one's sympathy and admiration.

### **Report from Our Secretary in France, Paris, March 17, 1915.**

Mr. Lauterberg, a Swiss clergyman from Berne, is in Paris for the purpose of doing evangelistic work among the German prisoners. His card says that he is accredited by the Swiss National Council and approved by the German Government to do evangelistic work among the German prisoners in France. We had a full conference and he showed every inclination to co-operate in the most helpful way. He has had some connection with the student associations in the past.

Gottsched has been here and will come again to take up the work for prisoners in a few days. I like him very much. He told me that on the morning after he got Sautter's telegram



to come to Paris he came to the words, "Go ye to the prisoners of my people," and that it seemed to him like a divine commission. He has been well received at the war office where they have supplied him with valuable information concerning the whereabouts of the prisoners. His sympathies are strongly French so far as international politics are concerned, but I am sure he will take a real loving interest in the work of helping the German prisoners.

I was much pleased with the opportunity at the hospital. These men are all able to get about and their duties are only such as have to do with getting well and strong, with gymnastics, walks in the forest and massage. Many have lost arms and legs and are consequently in need of sympathy and encouragement. Some of the slowest recoveries are those of men who have not been wounded in the flesh, but whose nerves have been pounded to tatters. The authorities are most friendly and give every facility; the men change continually so that the number reached over a period of a month or two months will be larger. Even when the war is over this number will probably be maintained for some months. Good quarters are available for the work inside the hospital and the place is so near Paris that a man could come in once or twice a week for conference without inconvenience or serious expense. The only serious handicap is the impossibility of holding avowedly religious meetings.

The exercises at the formal opening of the convalescence hospital took place in the large mess hall which had been hung with flags and decorated with potted shrubs. The general appeared promptly at the appointed hour and our party of officers, a few officers' wives, Mr. Sautter, and the local secretary with his wife passed in between the rows of battle-scarred soldiers. The general made a little speech thanking Mr. Sautter, the local secretary and the friends in America who made possible the valuable work for men in the hospital.

One of the ladies of the town gave readings but most of the entertainment was provided by the men themselves. One of the most popular artists was a soldier who sang with a very good comic opera manner and a most engaging smile. He was called back again and again. I afterwards met this man and found him to be a school master rather older than I and a man of unquestioned patriotism and bravery, but who is suffering from those wounds not made by the shard of shrapnel shell, but by the terrible strain of the life in the trenches. A young fellow with cheeks as smooth and pink as those of a girl, came on the stage in his heavy hobnailed boots, faded red trousers with certain dark stains not quite removed, and a much worn tunic.

The only thing in his costume not war-worn were the bright new corporal's stripes. His bearing was good and his tenor voice very fine indeed. It was remarkable to see how the simple dignity of his bearing and the beauty of his singing gave him an air to which faultless evening dress could have added nothing. He too was well received. Later this man and another sang the "Crucifix" (words by Victor Hugo and music by Faure). This held the men as nothing else had done, and when the song ended they applauded heartily.

You will probably remember Mr. Roger Merlin. While in the Vosges I was entertained in his home. Two of his daughters, his wife and daughter-in-law are working in the hospitals and his oldest son had just received special commendation for bravery. While we were there this son was killed in the trenches, but they did not know it until a week later. There is no saving blood to be sprinkled on the door posts of this land. The angel of death enters into every home, but I believe that out of all the awful suffering will come a new France.

**From the General Secretary of the World's Committee Concerning the Work in France, Geneva, March 24, 1915.**

I wish to thank you most heartily first for your kind words of sympathy and appreciation, and secondly for the generous gift of \$5,000 from American friends towards the military work. You may be sure, my dear friend, I feel deeply the responsibility coming from the large confidence you put in me and my ability and in the results you expect from our reports. You may be sure I shall expend these funds as wisely and economically as possible.

You will be glad to hear that with the co-operation of Mr. H——we have started the work in a large place for convalescent soldiers. We had a formal opening before about 600 soldiers, all wounded and soon returning to the front, and we had most sincere words of appreciation and thankfulness from the general commanding there, who attended all the meetings. It gave me a good opportunity to explain thoroughly the kind of work we wanted to do. Mr.—— was with us and he intended the following evening to give a lecture on the military work during the Russo-Japanese war, to be translated by our agent there.

We got the permission to open the new "foyer du soldat" on the Vosges, and we were able to secure a qualified secretary for that place. The work at the front is rendered difficult by the fact that the cantonment of the troops is changed very much and

we have also to change the places of our work without well knowing in advance where to go, and it is often difficult to get precise information. We do our best, but really when I consider the immensity of the field it seems that all that we are doing is like a drop of water in the ocean. On the other hand when I compare it with what has been done in any previous war, it is one of the most remarkable pieces of Christ-like service the world has ever known.

**Geneva, April 22, 1915.**

The foyer installed at N. has had to be transferred to another village a few kilometers distant. There, as elsewhere, the most eager welcome awaited us, and it was even by military requisition that a very large and beautiful room was reserved for us. The local military authorities took part at the inauguration, at which 450 soldiers were present. The editor of the Review "Foi et Vie," gave an address which was much applauded. There, as at other places, the purpose and spirit of the foyer, which I set forth as clearly as possible, met with full approval. The room is frequented by about 300 soldiers each day. The individual action of our secretary is freely exerted and takes the form of personal conversations, which show how accessible the hearts and consciences are. Various tracts and pamphlets are largely utilized. On the very evening of the inauguration a continual cannonade was heard going on a short distance away, and after the meeting the troops received orders to be ready for marching. It may be remarked that the prospect of fighting, that is of a possible near death, does not lessen the good humor and gaiety of the men, for whom life at the front seems to have become an almost normal existence.

We have completed the equipment of the foyers by some gramophones, which have an extraordinary success, and by a cinematograph which, thanks to our automobile, can be easily transported from one point to another. I took advantage of my last journey to the front, to visit two other General Staffs. If the negotiations succeed, which up to the last moment always remains a matter of contingency, we shall erect at one of the proposed points not a movable hut but a large tent, which will be much less expensive and will be comfortable seeing that the season will be more favorable, as well as being easier to transport. Indeed we must not lose sight of the fact, and this is one of the difficulties of our task, that our installations are essentially temporary and that our secretaries will certainly be called, as they have been already, to remove several times and as rapidly as possible, from one point to another.

We have secured a well-qualified secretary, a brother of the military chaplain killed by the enemy, for one of our new foyers. Negotiations are also being carried on with another well-qualified man. Mr. deBilly, member of our committee, is, at my request, taking steps with a view of introducing the work into another army. In order to facilitate the passing from place to place of Mr. Chastand, who has to visit numerous camps spread over Brittany, we have procured a small automobile which can easily be sold after the war and which will enable him to transport the provisions of books and pamphlets which we have bought in accordance with a list submitted for the approval of competent authorities.

Mr. Gottsched, with the valuable help of Mr. H—, has continued to take steps in relation both to the Ministry of War and the United States Ambassador, with a view to obtaining for the prisoners facilities similar to those accorded in Germany. The two principal difficulties confronting this work are, first that while admitting the principle of reciprocity, the French authorities are very little disposed to facilitate the concession of favors to prisoners. They consider that if in the line of the ideas in which we are interested the Germans concede some advantage to the prisoners, that compensates in only a very small degree for the material privations which they suffer and the treatment they undergo, which is very unequal compared with that of the prisoners interned in France. Secondly, the tendency in France is to spread the prisoners in a very large number of small camps of 150 to 200 prisoners instead of concentrating them in large camps, as in Germany. Consequently the establishment of Association huts will have much less reason for existing. However, satisfactory efforts are being put forth.

Thanks to the co-operation of Monsieur Allier and to the steps taken by him in relation to the large publishers in Paris, about 4,000 books of good variety and value have been given to us for the prisoners in Germany. These books have been sent to our Committee at Geneva and will be sent from there under cover of the Red Cross to numerous prisoners interned in Germany, with the request to have them circulated among their comrades. Each of these publications, as well as those destined for the German prisoners in France, will bear a special stamp: "Presented by the World's Committee of Young Men's Christian Associations on the part of the Young Men's Christian Association of the United States."

**Geneva, April 27, 1915.**

You will be glad to hear that I had complete success at Lyons during the two days I spent there. I was able to see the General, who is Governor of the town, and who gave his full approbation to our plan regarding the opening of a "foyer du soldat" at a big soldiers' camp about eighteen miles from Lyons. He gave me a word of introduction to the General commanding the camp and I went the same day to the camp, where I was most cordially received.

We were granted permission to erect a hut in the large camp itself, out of which the soldiers can go only after five in the afternoon, and when I spoke of the dimension of the hut the General told me that it would be much too small. "I wish you would erect a much larger one." So I decided to double the size which was previously planned. The General told us that our organization would be most welcome and useful as there are only very small villages and only bad cabarets and houses.

On my return to Geneva, I at once saw Mr. Bastide, a Frenchman who is at present free from military duties and who consented to act as director of the foyer. He will proceed to Lyons this week, and I hope that the hut will be opened very soon afterwards, perhaps in a fortnight.

**Geneva, April 29, 1915.**

I am so glad that you have been successful in getting such a large grant of scriptures for the Russian and Servian prisoners in Austria-Hungary from the American Bible Society as a welcome and most timely gift from American Sunday School scholars. The books will be delivered to us by the Vienna and Budapest depots of the British and Foreign Bible Society. They will be, as heretofore, distributed to the prisoners in camps and hospitals through the official agency of the Austro-Hungarian Red Cross Society, with which I am in personal contact.

The soldiers' work in Austria-Hungary among the young recruits and wounded is progressing splendidly, as you will have seen by the reports, statistical and others, which have been sent to you. The Vienna Home was visited on Easter Monday by more than 900 men. We have lately been able to open the eleventh Home at the great military center of Pozsony in Hungary. The work is therefore now being carried on at eleven well chosen points in the Dual Monarchy. I am just off again to Austria-Hungary as my presence has been claimed for further extension of the work in several sections of the country.

**Cable from the American Ambassador at Paris Through the  
Secretary of State, Washington, May 10, 1915.**

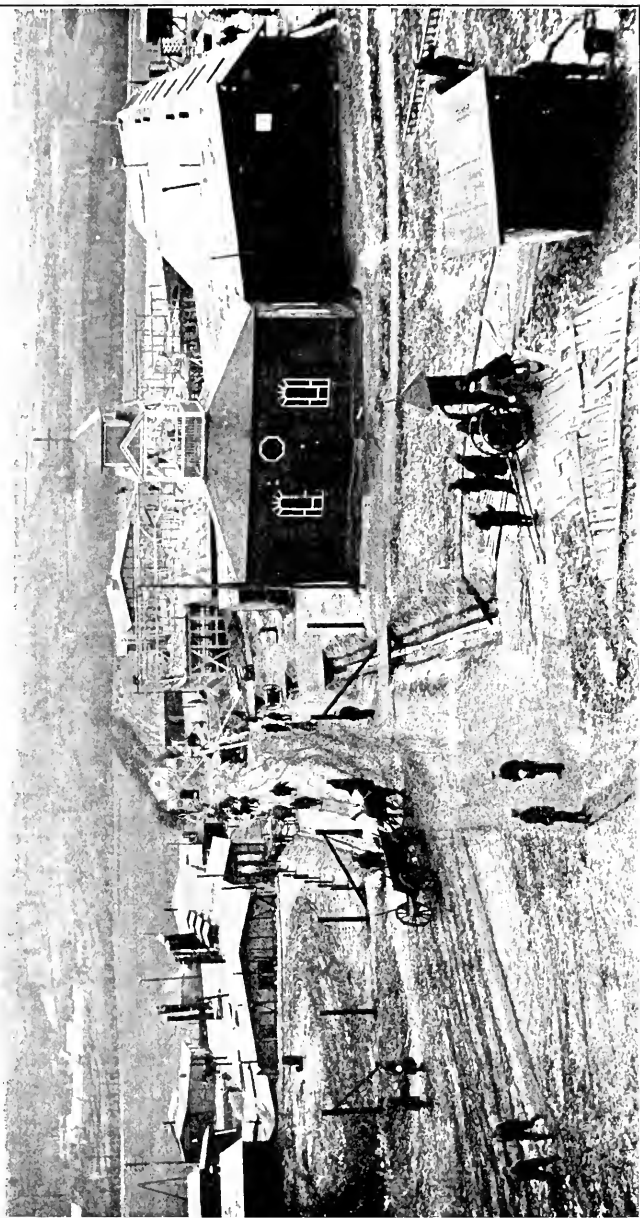
“Have now received note from Foreign Office granting Hibbard’s request for authorization to send books and games to German military prisoners and expressing appreciation and desire of War Office to facilitate his work. . . .

**From the French Secretary of the Foyer Du Soldat,  
Fontainebleau, March 14, 1915.**

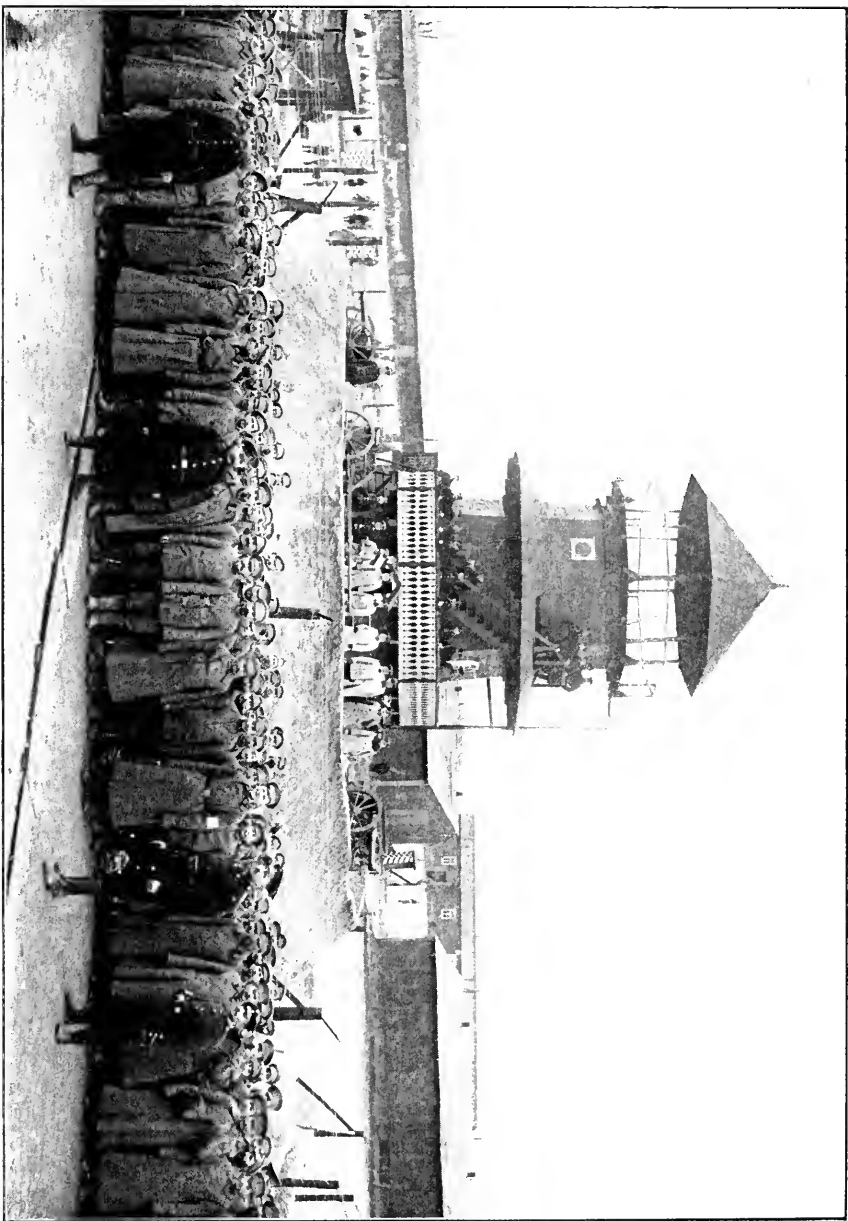
Having met among the soldiers several who know English and are desirous of continuing the study of this language, I had a notice put up in the reading rooms stating that I was disposed to give them lessons, and several had their names put down. On two evenings we had lantern lectures, both of which were highly appreciated. In one I showed views of the suburbs of Paris, which had been lent to me by the Touring Club, in the other, views of the War. They listened with deep interest to the explanations, and I took advantage of the opportunity to make digressions on higher and more serious subjects.

The chief occupation of the week has been the preparation for the inauguration festival. This took place on Saturday the 13th. I have everywhere met with good will for the organization of everything. In the town, at the Town Hall, as well as at the Dragoon Barracks, also on the part of a kind horticulturist who had placed at our disposal all sorts of plants. All that concerned the interior decoration of the room has been done by our convalescents, quite happy to lend a hand or to provide an item on the programme. Unfortunately few among them could sing; we were therefore obliged to have recourse to the soldiers in the other barracks.

I think I may say that in general the festival was very successful. It opened with a few words from General Saisset Schneider, who kindly presided, after which an address was given by Mr. E. Sautter, which was listened to with the greatest interest, and then a programme of songs and recitations was executed. I was very gratified the next day to hear echoes of the festival and to remark that the soldiers seemed to have truly realized the spirit in which we have come to them.



PRISON CAMP AT GROSEN, GERMANY, SHOWING CHURCH AND THE SITE OF THE  
ASSOCIATION BUILDING OPPOSITE



THE CAMP CENTRE AND WATCH TOWER AT CROSSEN, GERMANY



## Report of Mr. J. W. Namblard in France for March, 1915.

There is nothing new to report for the month of March. It is always the same activity without many variations. There are visits to the hospitals; the French wounded and sick are perhaps less numerous, but they are glad of the comforts we are able to give them. There are likewise the soldiers at the garrison, the old ones and new ones, who must be seen and to whom I give the Book of Prayers for French Soldiers. I regularly conduct the service for the civilians who are interned. They are becoming more and more sad on account of their long isolation; I have given them New Testaments in French, and I am obtaining permission to distribute some good reading amongst them.

But the greater part of my time is taken up by the German prisoners and wounded. At the request of the General I have consented to take charge of the camp at La Rochelle, the pastor who had charge of it having just been mobilized; that makes ten camps for me, one of which is a hospital in which there are more than 1,000 wounded. The commandant of each camp would like to have a service each Sunday, but it is impossible for me to undertake that, for not only is the time lacking, but the distances are also a great difficulty. Between each camp the distance varies from five to forty kilometers. I can only conduct three or four services each Sunday.

On Easter Sunday I conducted four services between seven o'clock in the morning and six o'clock in the evening, with more than 1,200 hearers. The variety of the places of worship was impressive. The first took place in the dining room of the hospital, with only wounded as hearers. The second was in a pontoon entrepôt, the men standing in the demi-obscurity which the light from the port-holes was not able to chase away. The third, at a distance of thirty-five kilometers from there on the deck of an old cruiser, in the open air. The fourth in a superb church which was formerly Roman Catholic. The hymns, prepared with care, were greatly appreciated. They were very impressive, especially in the hold of the pontoon and under the vaults of the church. Moreover, I distributed more than a thousand tracts in German and 140 New Testaments.

**Report of Mr. Nouvelon in France,  
April 15, 1915.**

The Foyer at G. has continued to make progress. The inauguration ceremony made it better known and from that onward my room has never been empty. If the soldiers go away when they have finished writing or playing, others immediately replace them. I reckon the average attendance at 350 men per day. I distribute about 200 sheets of paper and envelopes daily. The day following the inauguration, Monsieur Mirabaud gave us a lecture on, "The virtues of war sung by the poets," which was a splendid success. About 300 persons were present. There was keen attention and repeated applause. Monsieur Mirabaud's lecture is a very fine one, and well calculated to inflame the souls of our brave soldiers.

On the day following the inauguration several soldiers came to offer me their services as musicians or singers. I could easily have a small orchestra, but the instruments are lacking. I am going to ask the Major in command of the place if he cannot let me have some instruments, either from the barracks or from a society at G. I hope to have a small concert every Sunday afternoon and a lecture every Wednesday. I lately met the adjutant of the barracks and he said to me, "Your foyer is getting talked about; much good is said about it." It gives me much pleasure to have this testimony. This morning two officers visited me and one of them said to me, "This is very good, do the men know about this?" "They must know about it as my room is full from morning till evening. However, you could speak to them about it." "I shall not fail to do so," he replied.

## AUSTRIA

---

**Report of Vienna Soldiers' Home, March 28, 1915.**

The month of February showed a very gratifying increase in the number of visitors, as well as in the work, compared with the months of December and January. While the daily average of the number of visitors in December was 30, and in January 40, it rose in February to 110. The highest number was reached on February 27th, when 250 soldiers visited the Home. The reading room was often crowded with men reading and writing letters. As many as 841 letters were written and in that

way the men kept up connection with their homes through our Soldiers' Home. A large number of letters, money and parcels were sent through the post to the Soldiers' Home and handed to the owners.

Owing to the strict rules of the Sanitary authorities the permission to go out is rendered very difficult. Whilst during the first months the Home was visited almost exclusively by the wounded, and that was in the afternoon, now the visitors are mostly in active service, who stay from five to nine o'clock in the evenings. On these evenings there is great animation in our rooms. Large groups sit around playing games or drinking tea. A gipsy soldier, thinking of his home on the pusta, (prairie), plays a plaintive tune on a violin. The entertaining of such a mixed crowd of Germans, Slovaks, Hungarians, or Roumanians, naturally gives rise to certain difficulties. Concerts have been held; at one of them a lady violinist very kindly played before 250 soldiers. German soldiers, especially Saxons, eagerly took part in four Bible classes. Two Bible classes were held for Hungarian soldiers, and I was able to conduct six devotional meetings for the Roumanian soldiers with the help of an interpreter. On two Sundays divine service for soldiers was conducted in the large hall of our building by an army chaplain and through these our Soldiers' Home became still better known.

### **The Secretary of the World's Committee Working in Austria-Hungary, April 1, 1915.**

For six new Homes Hungarian secretaries have been engaged except for Innsbrück in German-speaking Tyrol. Here Mr. Eugene Schmid, a German Swiss, who had been trained at our Geneva Training School and has since done splendid work among the mobilized Swiss troops, is at work. In all the Homes, work for the young recruits who are soon going to the front, as well as for the wounded who have returned from the front, is being carried on. At Innsbrück there are twenty-two military hospitals. In each place we make an allowance towards the salary of the secretary. The rest of it as well as all other local expenses are, as a rule, borne by the friends themselves in spite of the present deplorable economic state of the country.

You will have seen by the statistical reports how the work is continually growing, a proof that the soldiers greatly appreciate the services rendered to them. The distribution of the Word of God among the recruits and the wounded, in our homes as well as in the hospitals, proves also to be of great blessing. Thousands of soldiers in this way get their own New

Testament or a copy of the Gospels, which most of them never possessed before. In the first twenty-four days the Vienna home was visited by 6,128 soldiers or 255 a day.

As to the prisoners of war in Austria-Hungary, we have been able to supply 27,000 of them, Russians as well as Servians, with Gospels through the medium of the Red Cross Societies. I expect shortly further free grants from the Bible Societies for the same purpose and shall not delay their delivery into the hands of these poor men. This is the only thing we can do for the prisoners now. I hope, however, that in the near future we may be allowed to do regular Young Men's Christian Association work among them.

**From the Secretary of the Student Movement in Austria,  
Vienna, April 3, 1915.**

Letters and cards continue to come almost daily applying for more Gospels and giving new names and addresses. German, Polish and Czech Gospels are the most asked for. One student wrote proposing us to send Gospels in the original Greek, which he said would be very much appreciated. The Württemberg Bible Society publishes the Gospels separately in Greek, so we will send them to those who desire it.

Our main work now consists in writing, printing and sending to the front our fortnightly bulletin or periodical "Unter der Fahne." Four numbers have been published up to the present. The second number was especially dedicated to the wounded students, and treated the problem of suffering. The third number was devoted to moral problems, especially the question of vice. This number was especially valuable as containing articles by two prominent German professors on this question. The paper has an edition of 3,500 to 4,000 copies. It is sent as a letter, in an envelope, the field post not admitting printed matter. That means that for each paper sent we need an envelope, which means an increase of expense. A restriction has also been laid on the franchise of letters sent to the army, so that now all letters addressed to soldiers in hospitals, in training or in service behind the front are chargeable. Although we send these as printed matter, it means a heavy expenditure.

The letters received from the students in the field in answer to the periodical are increasing in frequency and interest. Owing to the length of the most important ones, I cannot give you the translations. They are not only letters of appreciation and thanks, but also expression of confidence, of inward experiences lived through, of new thoughts, new ideals, new lives.

One student writes how after much struggle and hard thought he has come to reconcile the teaching and spirit of Christ with his duty as a soldier. Another sends in three poems which he has written in the trenches. We will, of course, publish the best of these letters in our paper. Thus the little paper takes on a historical value, first by sending out the gospel message to the front in a truly historical time, and secondly by reflecting through the letters and contributions from the battle field the processes of inward spiritual change which the great war is working in the minds and character of the students at the front.

The periodical being destined for all students at the front, it cannot take the place of a news letter or circular. The necessity for such a circular having been experienced, in order to keep in touch with the members and the students who send us formal letters, the committee decided to send out such a circular every fortnight, alternating with the periodical, so it will be a cyclo-styled letter giving news of the Movement, and the Federation, and dealing with the more individual problems. It will also be the link between us and the students who are being reached through the periodical, so that we may not lose them out of sight and that after the war the link may become a personal one, not only with us, but also with the Movement. I have the conviction that after the war we will have students in the universities ready to form Associations, men who have been won and converted and changed during the war. We will have groups everywhere. Then will be the time of all times for evangelistic meetings. What was before almost impossible will then be easy.

## RUSSIA

---

**From Our Secretary in Petrograd, Russia, June 1, 1915.**

Early in September I was chosen a member of the Student Committee on arrangements for work in the hospital of the Polytechnical Institute, organized under the auspices of the Russian Red Cross. During the first weeks my special duty was to teach the members of our Student Sanitary Corps the fundamentals of first aid work. Later, when all preparations were finished and the first wounded had arrived, I joined one of the bandage room groups and did the work of a nurse in the bandage operating rooms.

Rather than attempt to describe in detail the work being done, I shall enumerate some activities open to members of Our Christian Circle:

1. Skilled help in the bandage rooms and wards of the hospitals.
2. Distribution of Testaments and other Christian Literature among the wounded.
3. Personal Christian work with the wounded.
4. Helping look after the families of soldiers.
5. Following up the wounded after they are discharged from the hospitals.

One of the first requests of the wounded after he is settled in his bed is for a New Testament and Psalms. He wants to forget about the battles and carnage he has been through. He longs for sympathy and friendship and very readily gives you his life history.

When he leaves the hospital, perhaps a cripple for life, and goes back to his family to face the bare problem of existence, he needs every support one can give him.

We are, in a small way, attempting to meet these great needs. The opportunity for Christian service is, indeed, unlimited.

## HOLLAND

---

Bureel Amsterdam, Heerengracht 255, April 28, 1915.

Dear Sir:

Mr. Couvé, our General Secretary, is in arms. I received your favour of the 17th ult. Till now our National Committee has not undertaken any work among the interned soldiers because the work among our own army requires all our means.

If you will undertake something in behalf of the Belgian and English soldiers we offer our help with pleasure. Of course, there has already much been done for them to make their internment tolerable, but I suppose that your help will be very welcome.

Yours sincerely,

W. C. Quarles Van Ufford.

## EGYPT

---

From a Missionary in Cairo, March 18, 1915.

I have given a large part of my time, since our arrival, to the Young Men's Christian Association meetings in the camps, and to personal work among the soldiers. I feel that this great opportunity will come our way but once. These stalwart, brave fellows have volunteered everything—life and property—and they have been stationed very close to a large Oriental city which is full of the worst temptations. When the sixty thousand troops first came here there were only three Young Men's Christian Association secretaries, two from Australia and one from Canada regularly appointed for Cairo. There are now three new men from Scotland and they are taking hold energetically. So there is not quite the same urgency for the missionaries to speak at the meetings. But during February I was out in the Australian and New Zealand camps three or four nights every week, sometimes using the stereopticon lectures and sometimes giving a straight personal message. I spoke a number of times on "The Strength of the Manhood of Christ," and again on "The Power of Self-Sacrifice." We have had from 200 to 1,200 men at each service, and when Dr. Zwemer spoke to the Australians one night there were nearly 1,800 men packed into the great tent. It is a most vital experience to face such a multitude of young men who are hazarding their lives, half of whom may not return to their homes. They are all restless to go to the front, and very possibly there may soon be an order to start. A few regiments have left recently, but no one knows their destination.

More than eight hundred men have joined the pocket Testament League and about fifty men have for the first time accepted Christ. Four confessed their need of Christ last Sunday night, and two weeks ago twenty-five men were confirmed by Bishop McInnes. Some of the smaller group meetings, for personal talks and for prayer have been even more inspiring than the large tent meetings. Dr. S. M. Zwemer has welcomed a great many of the men to his home and Mrs. Zwemer has shown them a most kindly welcome. I think the opening up of many American and English homes in hospitality to these troops has had the strongest influence in keeping the men from the countless places of temptation in this city.

From Major-General Sir Alexander Godley, K. C. M. G., of the  
New Zealand Expeditionary Force,

Zeitoun Camp, Cairo, April 5, 1915.

Dear Mr. J——:

During our four months stay in Egypt, the men of my command have received an extraordinary amount of help from you and your staff. Your efforts to provide shelter, refreshments, facilities for correspondence, and literature have been wonderfully successful, and I am very glad to express to you how much we are all indebted to you and your association for making our stay here such a pleasant one. We are also very much indebted to Mrs. J—— for the very large share she took in the work.

Extract from a Letter from Our Secretary in Egypt, Aerodrome  
Camp, Heliopolis, April 21, 1915.

We had a conference of the workers in my home this morning and then took lunch together. We spent a large part of the time in prayer for we have come to realize that it is not by organization, equipment or official recognition, but by the help of the Holy Spirit, that the results we are after are going to be secured in this work among the troops. And the work has been wonderfully blessed. We have distributed thousands of Pocket Testaments, hundreds of men have signed the pledge, and between three and four hundred men have professed conversion.

Last night, after the concert, I asked the men to remain for prayer and quite two hundred stayed. After this we had a little testimony and fellowship meeting to which eighteen men came. This is a nightly occurrence and the result of Bell's splendid work. A similar work is going on at the other tents.

A big movement among the troop line is pending and soon we may have to move our work to other bases. I am going down to the Canal and see about establishing Dr. Jay at Kantara. Then we must get the work going at Alexandria just as soon as possible.

This has been written with many interruptions,—sale of postage stamps, issuing letter paper, tying up packages, and answering questions. Now I must get ready for closing. Evening prayer at nine and a little fellowship meeting of converts immediately following. Busy? Yes! But it is a rare opportunity.



**From the Wife of Our Secretary in Egypt, Cairo, April 25, 1915.**

Mr. J— is at the Canal to-day to see what can be done at Kantara. Pleas are coming in from there, Alexandria and Port Said and centers simply must be opened at the first two. The latter has a small Young Men's Christian Association which will have to look after itself, although latest accounts say that 12,000 troops have arrived there. You cannot realize the utter destitution of the men in these desert camps where there is no Association center, not a paper or book to read, no place to write; the convalescents from hospitals even use our benches as divans because they have no other place to rest upon except the sand in their hot, stuffy little bell tents which must accommodate from ten to fifteen men according to the camp. Our tents are all the home the men have. The other evening when I was at the Aerodrome camp I asked one of the soldiers who came to the desk for something how many different men he thought used that center. He said, "I believe seventy-five per cent come here for one thing or another at different times." For three months 10,000 troops were encamped there and they had the name of being rather a rough lot, yet in all that time only one man was discourteous to our secretaries and only one evening was any disturbance made by drunks. We consider that a splendid record.

**Extracts from Letters in Appreciation of the Work of the  
Young Men's Christian Associations Among the  
Soldiers at Cairo.**

Mr. Geo. Heathcott writes: "I enclose cheque in response to your appeal in the Manchester Guardian, and because of the good reports I hear from my nephews of your temporary sheds."

Mrs. A. Smith writes: "I have a son in the Kasr-Il-Nil Barracks, if you should come across him will you give him a word of encouragement from his dear mother."

Mrs. F. Green, in sending a donation, says: "I have a son with the First Battalion and he has always said he did not know what he would do without the Y. M. C. A. tents at Camp."

E. L. Compston, in forwarding a donation, says: "I personally know some of them (the soldiers in Cairo), and on behalf of their mothers and friends, as well as on my own behalf, I wish to say our hearts are very grateful to all who are trying to uplift the lads and prevent them being dragged into the many pits of temptation."

The following is from Ramsbottom, near Manchester: "I am only a working woman. I would have been glad to send more if I had been able as the Y. M. C. A. does a vast amount of good. I have a nephew in Egypt and all the other men are akin to some one. A few nights ago I saw a letter in the Manchester Evening News from a clergyman's daughter in which it was stated that the Y. M. C. A. was in need of funds, so I am pleased to send my mite."

One letter from Manchester enclosed a shilling "from a mother who wishes you every success in your work in Egypt."

Another donation from Manchester was accompanied by these words: "You will be doing a great work if only by keeping the lads out of them brothels which they were speaking about in them letters to us lads."

I feel I should like to express my most sincere thanks for all the kindness you have shown us during our stay in Egypt. I have gained much useful knowledge from the lectures; letter writing has been a real pleasure in your big tent; and from the bottom of my heart I thank the workers for their hard work, cheerfulness and thoughtfulness, which has made our stay in Egypt a real pleasure.

I have been a constant frequenter of the Association tent. I shall never forget the night that I joined the Pocket Testament League, and opened my heart to the Saviour. It was the best act of my life. I was drifting fast down to Hell, but now my feet are treading the path of life. The workers have been unfailing in their efforts to make us happy.

I desire to express my heartfelt thanks for the many Christian services rendered by the workers of the Young Men's Christian Association to the men of our camp. It has been, indeed, pleasing to me as a follower of our Master to see how the men have listened attentively to the gospel addresses, and to observe the response given to the "old, old story." It has been specially interesting to watch how some of the soldiers have grown in their spiritual life. There are many of the New Zealanders who will look back and thank God for the nightly Fellowship meeting in the lesser tent.

We are all deeply grateful for all that has been done for our comfort and general welfare. The religious services have been very helpful to me, and to many of the boys in the camp. The boys thank God for the workers who left their homes and came to Egypt to minister to our happiness. As we go on to the field of battle, the word and advice given to us will help us spiritually.

Allow me to thank the Young Men's Christian Association for the privilege of using the tent. I have been a constant visitor, and have valued the opportunities afforded for reading and writing. I have passed many pleasant evenings attending the lectures and concerts arranged for our instruction and pleasure.

Words fail me to express the good work done by the Association tent in our camp. It has been a Godsend to many of our men, and not a few have found the true life at the services held from time to time.

Just a few lines to thank you for the keen interest you have taken in us young fellows. Had I not found my way into the tent I am sure I would have fallen into many of the traps set for soldiers in Cairo. Often I was sorely tempted, but thanks to the Association tent, I was delivered, and do praise the Lord for victory.

Before leaving for the front, I should like to express my appreciation of the comfort afforded by the Association tent in the New Zealand camp. I have received much spiritual strength and benefit from the nightly prayer meeting for Christians. Many of our men have gone into the firing line greatly strengthened by the good work done in the tent.

## **TERRITORIALS IN INDIA**

---

**Instructions of the National Secretary, to the Secretaries Working Among the Twenty Thousand Territorials in India,  
Calcutta, February 18, 1915.**

I want to begin with the question of the religious work, which has been much upon my heart and I am sure upon yours. When I think of what has been accomplished in so short a time in most of the stations, I realize that practically every secretary has achieved what many would have said was impossible. In many centres, in so short a time as ninety days, an absolutely unknown organization has begun its work, secured its equipment, caught the imagination of both the Territorials and the civil community, and is now regarded as a permanent institution.

The keynote of our Army work has been to serve the whole regiment, the whole man, and witness to a whole Gospel. Most Christian work among soldiers has been for a small clique. We stand against this, and have tried with great success the mass movement plan. Six or seven nights a week a really vital programme is carried through,—bioscope, gas-light gymkhana, lantern lecture, singsong, progressive games, etc. Every man who is not on duty gets in the habit of turning out regularly. On Sundays and Thursdays the programme is usually moral or religious. Almost invariably the attendance on these nights is as high as on the others. The men got to feel that every night in the week something vital is going on at the Association and they want to be on hand.

With but one secretary in most of the places, it has been almost impossible to carry through an every-night-in-the-week programme, and have energy enough left to make the Thursday and Sunday meetings the success for which we all long.

Now that the work is organized and daily becoming more and more systematized, the need and opportunity for stressing the religious work are at hand. The Territorials have now come to regard our secretaries as men of like passions to themselves; and therefore they will respond to the religious appeal if the advantage is now pressed. While using outside speakers to a certain extent, throw yourself into the religious work, make thorough preparation for a series of religious addresses and appeals. Gather a strong corps of volunteer helpers about you, and by personal work, Bible study and an occasional address, make the men realize that the secretary who has run such a popular club is glowing with evangelistic zeal.

The work of most Associations in giving the men an intelligent and sympathetic knowledge of Christian Missions in India has been beyond praise. This has undoubtedly been of indirect evangelistic influence. Now the time has come to drive home the evangelistic appeal, and make much more of daily Bible study and regular Bible circles. Would it not also be possible to arrange for a definite time of reaping within the next four weeks? Some secretaries are qualified to conduct a series of three or four meetings themselves. Others may wish to call in some well qualified outsider. One of the most valuable pieces of work of this sort was done a few years ago at one of the camps out from Bangalore by the Bishop of Madras. If we could get him, or the Bishop of Lahore, or men like Norman Tubbs of Agra, to conduct a series of three or four day missions in several cantonments, the results, I am sure, would be more than worth while.

From the National Secretary in India Regarding Territorial Work and Indian Work, Calcutta, February 18, 1915.

Never in the history of our work have we done anything which has so commended the Association to the European residents as our Territorial work. Missionary societies, as you know, have never lent us men before, but have now done very handsomely in giving us the services of able men for the Territorial work and the work in France. Never before have the members of the National Council Executive actually gone out to ask their friends for money for the National work. In the past two months our Executive have collected nearly Rs. 10,000 in this fashion. In the local Associations the situation is similar. The members of the Madras Board have similarly gone out and raised money for the Territorial work, when for years they have refused to assume any financial responsibility. The highest officials of Government are clearly immensely pleased with our Army work here and abroad. I have been assured that they are eager to have us expand rapidly in France, and if possible take on work for the vast body of Indian troops in Egypt, but they cannot give us one cent or recognize us, or give any official sanction.

Every mail brings to the remotest villages of Baluchistan, Rajputana, the Punjab and Nepal thousands of letters on Young Men's Christian Association stationary, hundreds of which have actually been written by our secretaries. You will have seen from Callan's letters in the Young Men of India how deep an impression is being made. You may not have heard that we have been asked to provide separate institutes for native officers, and that these men, who represent the proudest families in all India,—many of them related to the leading Ruling Chiefs, are flocking to us and are emphatic in their praise. When these men return to the new India after the war is over, their participation in and advocacy of the new Young Men's Christian Association of India, will be a mighty factor for the evangelization of this land.

Even now we are preparing for a great advance throughout the Punjab. Many of the Indian Christians who are now going to France as secretaries must return to organize Association work in Quetta, Peshawar, Rawal Pindi, Delhi, Lahore and Ferozepore, in order to conserve the deep impressions when Indian officers and men return.

## INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE IN FRANCE

---

From the General Secretary, Marseilles.

We are providing a multiplicity of social and recreative activities that prove to be a moral restraint, and save the Sepoy from what is un-Christian in our Western life; and in a great variety of ways we are rendering brotherly services that must impress the mind and heart, and send them back to India with totally new ideas of the religion of Christ. It may be our great privilege, by the Grace of God, not merely to prevent the putting back of the clock of Indian missions, but of putting it forward many years.

It was a most surprising thing for us that we were at work in three centres here within four days of our landing. The officers seemed almost to heave a sigh of intense relief when they knew we were here to tackle problems that were baffling them. We now have three institutes working among seven thousand men and work going on in two hospitals. Our limitations are only those of time and strength. Daily the institutes are closed by main force. All day long our men are writing letters back to the Sepoys' friends in India. The barbers' shops are besieged all day long. Here I might mention a significant thing. Many Sepoys are asking to have the "chute" (small tuft of hair at the crown of the head) cut off. As the thing falls to the ground many of them pick it up and weep over it. It is the symbol of attachment to India's past, and its destruction is the sign of beginning a new life. This thing may develop spontaneously in the army and bring about results of great significance. At one camp where the men are artisans of every class and permanent, a flourishing night school is going. Every night our institutes are jammed with men at educational lectures, and bioscope entertainments. We have just been requested to do special work for the Indian officers. They are men who will move in the most influential classes on return to India. The other day a man came up before the institute was opened and asked for the barber's kit. Our secretary told him to get a friend to help him. He went away but returned in a little while saying he could get none. "But Sahib" said he. "You have told us we are all brothers, won't you shave me?" "Right you are my man!" replied the secretary, and in the twinkling of an eye that man had a face as smooth as a new born babe's! Thus every moment of the day almost our simple services are smashing through the things that have kept India for thousands of years from a life of true friendship and brotherhood.







FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

NUMBER FOUR



## FOREWORD

---

In the midst of the unparalleled work of destruction of the World War and the resultant ever-increasing volume of economic loss, physical pain, and international bitterness, it is inspiring and reassuring to fix attention upon a campaign of practical Christian helpfulness on behalf of the millions of soldiers in training, in actual service and in hospitals and military prison camps.

In extent, in character and in significance this remarkable piece of constructive service surpasses by far all similar efforts in previous wars. The work for the nearly three million military prisoners alone bids fair to do more than any other factor to prepare the way for restoring friendly relations between the peoples so sadly torn and embittered by the present terrible strife. In a time of grave questioning and of much pessimism, this Christ-like ministry—"I was in prison and ye came unto me"—furnishes a convincing apologetic of the reality and the vitality of the Christian spirit, and will result in spreading the Christian message to thousands of communities largely or totally inaccessible before this war.

It would be difficult to exaggerate the productive power of the gifts of money and of service by those who have made all this possible. Should the war extend into or beyond the coming winter, as now seems probable, anything which men and women can do they should do to relieve the indescribable strain and suffering and to meet the challenge of this greatest opportunity to influence the very flower of the manhood of nations comprising half the population of the world. The following extracts from personal letters and reports received since the third collection of this kind was issued, tell their own vivid story. It is again requested that no public use be made of this material.

JOHN R. MOTT

September 15th, 1915.



## RUSSIA

---

### Visit of Harte and Day to the Hospitals and German Prisoners' Camps in Russia and Siberia Petrograd, June 25, 1915

By the courtesy of His Excellency, General Belaieff, the Chief of the General Staff and the Honorable V. Artzinovitch, the under Secretary of Foreign affairs, and others, Mr. Day and I began on June 4th in Moscow a tour for the study of ways and means of serving prisoners of war in Russia and Siberia and of improving conditions for them in all lands.

We first visited the Kremlin and called on Vicar Arceny of the Tchudov Monastery. He cordially welcomed us, showed us over the Monastery, gave us two boxes of crosses for the Russian invalid prisoners in Germany and sent us on our way with his blessing. We also called on the Mayor and found him sympathetic and intensely interested in helping the Russians in foreign war prisons. He lent us his car and arranged visits to the receiving stations for the wounded and ill.

Vodka warehouses are used as hospitals and the trucks that had been used to haul vodka cases and casks to the goods-train for distribution throughout the empire, were now being utilized to convey men gently to the warehouse hospital for cleansing and mending. More interesting than the hospital trains and the plant with its wards with dust proof floors, its operating rooms, its baths, its fumigating room, and its elaborate system of records, was the interest and zeal of the doctors and nurses. A kind-hearted Association secretary could render a great service here especially to the men waiting for treatment or waiting to be sent to other places. He could use effectively a good phonograph, a stereopticon, New Testaments in various languages, light illustrated literature, prayer books, hymn books and devotional books, picture puzzles, chess and checkers.

Next morning, accompanied by the Mayor and his son, we visited a military hospital reserved for prisoners of war. Russia treats her enemies as she treats her own, and I must add, the treatment seems both efficient and kind. I spoke to

many of the prisoner patients and found most of them satisfied with the treatment given them but anxious to get home, occasionally anxious to get back to their comrades. No Association secretary anywhere could have a finer field of general service than those 800 hospitals with 90,000 beds in Moscow for the ill and wounded of the Russians and their enemies. I trust permission will be given for such a worker and that we may find just the man needed and give him a good equipment and the necessary co-workers.

### Work at Kurgan Typical

We reached Kurgan on the night of the 8th of June. At the hotel three army officers accosted us. They were the commandant of the war prisons in Kurgan, Captain Ivanoff, the head physician, and a Lieutenant of the Omsk Military Staff, Mr. Scharow, who spoke Russian, English and German. The latter informed us that he had been asked to accompany us. With the exception of a day in a village near Tomsk he was our official host, interpreter and guide throughout the tour.

The next morning we started to visit the prisons. We visited four war prisons, three officers' prisons and one hospital. When the prisoners were first brought to Siberia they were quartered in the villages and in private dwellings rented for the purpose in the towns and were given very much freedom. Later it was decided to have concentration camps, as in the other countries, in the large centers and to keep most of the war prisoners in them. These camps are planned for 10,000 men each. The barracks being erected are of the type used for Russian soldiers.

The first visit we made was to the prison which is being arranged for 10,000. The enclosure is commodious and there is space for athletics and gardening. There are wells for water and a small canteen. The commandant called the non-commissioned officers together for me. I addressed them and advised with them as to their desires and needs. They were satisfied with their food and treatment, although some expressed the desire to go about town and to be put to work. They asked us for books and athletic equipment and were worried over correspondence and money matters. In one of the prisons 160 New Testaments were asked for, and four university students asked for books for study and general reading. In all of the officers' prisons, books for reading and study were desired.

The hour in the hospital under the guidance of Dr. Butovsky was more delightful than I have ever imagined such an hour could be. There were 229 patients, 116 Russians and 113 prisoners of war. Side by side in suffering, they who had injured one another for conscience sake had become friends and were helping one another. There was no distinction made as to place and treatment. The diet was good and as varied as possible and the hospital was clean and attractive. Russia's war temperance legislation has not only freed many buildings for humane uses, it has also increased the deposits in the savings banks and it sets a high standard for all nations. I have only once seen a man under the influence of drink in either Russia or Siberia. I am told that in various provinces there are already petitions for the continuance of these regulations after the war.

### Needs and Occupations of the Men

We repeated the Kurgan program in Petropavlovsk, visiting five war prisons, one officers' prison, two hospitals and the quarters of prisoners working on the railway. In these prisons we received requests for Catholic prayer books, New Testaments, zither strings and music, violin music, German, Hungarian and Polish books, the London Illustrated News, and English, French and Russian grammars in German, and were asked to write parents and relatives that their sons, brothers and husbands were safe and well.

A day's railway travel brought us to Omsk where we met General Moritz, Commandant of the Omsk Military District, and General Plavsky, Commandant of the war prisoners of the district. Both generals were keenly interested in the photographs, and in the plans for our work in Germany, and expressed their sympathy with our object. General Plavsky kindly accompanied us on our tour in Omsk where we visited a large prison for officers, a prison for wounded who had been discharged from the hospitals and were waiting to be exchanged, work-rooms for wood-carvers, carpenters, tailors and boot makers, studios for painting and clay-modelling, the bath and laundry plant, the orchestra and a new concentration camp for 10,000 men, not yet completed.

Early in the morning of the 13th we arrived at Novo-Nikolaevsk. After coffee, we visited in company with Colonel Nekrassof, one war prison, three officers' prisons and two hospitals. In the large concentration camp the old barracks are half under ground. New barracks for 10,000 are being

built near by on a commodious and healthful height. The prisoners can easily make it a beautiful place for themselves. We tested the evening meal and were surprised at the quality and quantity. In the supply rooms we found good shirts and fine boots made by prisoners who were paid for their work.

On the afternoon of the 14th of June we arrived in Tomsk and arranged a three days' tour of the prisons and hospitals in the city and a visit to a neighboring village. As this tour was much the same in character as in the places previously mentioned I will not report it in detail. At seven o'clock on the morning of the 18th we started on our return journey to Petrograd, much more light-hearted than when we left Petrograd for the tour. We felt that the tour had overflowed with courtesies and kindnesses. The officials who gave us permission to go had done so much to make the tour easy, and commandants, city and district officials everywhere had gone out of their way to show us kindness.

### Outstanding Impressions

Our other outstanding impressions are, that the food was everywhere of good quality and sufficient and as varied as the circumstances permitted, that the system of employment and remuneration was excellent and should be extended, that the inhabitants were all kindly disposed toward the prisoners, and that it would be a privilege to work with such officials as we had met, for the morale of the prisoners in physical, social, mental and religious ways.

If agreeable to those in authority we would recommend engaging three experienced workers, one for Kiev and Moscow for the receiving stations of Russian wounded and ill and the prisoners of war, one for the prisons in Russia and the third for Siberia, with such Russian associates as would be necessary. The work should be carried out under the direction of an advisory committee of representative men in Russia, in closest sympathy with the military, civil and ecclesiastical officials of the places concerned. In each station the work should be carried on by men from among the prisoners themselves and under the control of the commandant in order to insure the general interest of the men, to give as many as possible useful occupation and to guarantee economical management.



We are asking permission to render this service to the prisoners on the following grounds:

1. The nations at war have already established the precedent of accepting aid from the neutral countries through the Red Cross.
2. The Young Men's Christian Association is the foremost general, philanthropic, social and religious organization of young men and for young men in the world. In the past seventy years it has made good among all classes of young men in many lands and everywhere has worked acceptably to the authorities in charge.
3. The work undertaken will be right in itself, will set a noble precedent and will make for the well-being of their own prisoners in the enemies' countries.
4. It will facilitate friendly relations after peace is declared, especially in religious and mercantile circles.

Knowing now that compassion is the outstanding characteristic of the Russians, I am confident that not only will our offered co-operation be accepted but also that much will be done to facilitate our efficiency.

#### Immediate Needs in Russia and Germany

As to men for the work I would propose the following:

First, that we have another American for Germany, if possible one who is later to work in Russia and who knows both German and Russian. The man who does this will have an exceptional *entré* in Russia in the years to come. The Empress and Prince Golitsin asked me to keep them informed of all our workers among the Russian prisoners. I would like for the Russians in Germany, one American and one Swede, more if possible.

Second, one German and one American for the French in Germany.

Third, two Germans, one representing the National Committee and one for general work.

Fourth, for the English a stenographer and myself. In every camp we can find men to lead under our direction. The stenographer should be a capable office man and should be able to write German.

Fifth, I should be the "go between" for Germany and Russia, at least for the present.

Sixth, for Russia three Americans are needed: one for the receiving station for prisoners at Kiev and Moscow, one for the Turkestan group of prisoners and one for Siberia. For Siberia there should be really two: one for Central and Western Siberia and one for Eastern. All workers in Russia should know some Russian and should be able to speak German. They should not have German names. The minimum of men needed including present workers will be Germans three, Swedes one or two, and Americans seven, possibly eight.

The needs of more than 700,000 prisoners of war in Russia are mental occupation, religious services, entertainment, recreation, underwear and money. At first Lutheran preachers were given free access but now only a few can get into the prisons. I am afraid some failed to be discreet. I am advising Day to preach when asked and to wear a gown. He can preach in German. May first there were 617,000 prisoners. Probably before we do much the number will be a million. Please, Mott, give us the prayer, men and money needed to make a substantial beginning. As to money, certainly \$10,000 for August, September and October, and more if possible. The need is greater than the other needs of our world-wide membership to-day. I would count on \$25,000 as needed for Russia from now on to next Spring.

### **A Stirring Appeal to Help in the German Prisoners' Camps, Tomsk, June 7, 1915**

We have just closed our wonderful tour in Siberia. While our hearts are filled with memories of heartache and pathos, of genuine human kindness and cordial good-will, we must write a few words to you before we turn our faces westward to-morrow.

Has the tour of these five Siberian towns of Kurgan, Petropavlovsk, Omsk, Novonikolaevsk, and Tomsk been worth the venture? A thousand times yes, from all points of view. We are awed and humbled because God has been so plainly leading us from day to day. At every place we visited, the military authorities were exceedingly kind and courteous. At Kurgan a captain and his assistant, as well as the military doctor, escorted us to the various prison camps and houses. In the next place it was a colonel, and at Omsk two generals made all the arrangements, and one of them personally accompanied us during our entire tour in this town. They were

eager to have us see everything. Both generals were intensely interested in Mr. Harte's description of his work among the prisoners in Germany. The photographs which he showed were especially illuminating and effective. At Kurgan, we saw and heard a unique orchestra. All of their instruments were home-made. The horns, clarinets and flutes were made out of cardboard. The violins were dexterously fashioned from ordinary wood. The drums were fearfully and wonderfully made. But when those nine musicians rendered for us the Bohemian popular songs, they somehow or other managed to put a marvelous amount of soul into their playing. We afterwards had our pictures taken with these men.

In Tomsk we found the military commander especially gracious and attentive. His prison camps were unusually attractive and clean. He took great pride in making the Germans, Austrians and Slavs as comfortable as was in his power to do. Here we found German officers engaged in the wholesome and profitable occupation of making a vegetable garden in their back yard. A group of Austrian officers housed not far from them were blessed with a beautiful garden shaded with a grove of birch trees. It was an ideal spot for hot days. Here in Tomsk the civil governor of the province and the Lieutenant Governor were gracious enough to accompany us on one tour.

The forlorn look on the faces of thousands of the poor wretches showed that, although the food given them was plentiful and palatable and nourishing (the food is to be commended throughout), although work in many places was furnished them, there was nevertheless something which our Christian Association could do. Oh! how I wish you could have set eyes on the faces of group after group of prisoners while Harte in his whole-souled, smiling way, literally lifted them out of the slough of despair. The words of encouragement, the urging them to seek wholesome work, to live clean lives, to find joy in serving others, the promise of books and music and other good things, all this brought a rare light into their faces which I wish you could have seen. Harte will write you heaps more to the point, but all I want to say in closing is that God forgive us if we let such a coveted opportunity for rendering a great human service slip idly through our fingers. The dumb appeal in the faces of the Germans and Austrians here as well as in those of the Russians and French in Germany is a yearning for home and is a compelling call to the Young Men's Christian Associations of North America to help bear these men's burdens. Pray help us with men and money.

From Day, Student Secretary in Petrograd,  
July 3, 1915

Since writing you from Tomsk, we have had further kind and gracious treatment from the Russian authorities. To-day our hearts are particularly full to overflowing with gratitude to God for His wonderful goodness. This morning, we had an interview with the general in fear and trembling, but in the spirit of prayer for we realized that everything depended on the decision rendered at this time. Already the general was acquainted with the nature of the work we sought permission to do, for a report had been sent to him for his perusal. Mr. Harte opened the interview by showing photos illustrating the outstanding good features of the trip, such as the Bohemian Orchestra, the excellent officers' quarters in Tomsk, the bath and laundry house in Omsk, together with the workshops and orchestra there. General Belaieff deeply appreciated our conscientious desire throughout the trip to see and report the commendable things which we observed in the prisons. He reminded us once more that his one desire had been that we see conditions for ourselves, just as they are without any premeditated attempt to tidy up the camps for our particular benefit.

When we broached timidly the subject of doing work among the prisoners of war, such as had been outlined in the report and condensed statement, he replied, that he was only too glad to grant all of these requests in the hope and trust that a similar work would be done for Russian prisoners of war in Germany. He said that in sending us out to Siberia and in permitting work among the prisoners here, his primary motive was to facilitate conditions in Germany for Russian prisoners. When Mr. Harte next requested the general to serve on the committee, he very graciously consented, and evidently regarded it as an honor which we were bestowing upon him. We now took our leave, after expressing warmly our heartfelt thanks to the general.

The Russian government so far as we have seen is doing all in its power to satisfy the material needs of its prisoners. In Siberia, far from the seat of war, the prisoners are actually befriended by the officials. Yet there are certain services which we can render to both prisoners and officials. We now have the good will and approval of the highest authorities here. All that is required now is your own endorsement and financial aid. I am putting in my plea to make this work adequate to the need. No other institution like the Young

Men's Christian Association of America can do it. In this, Russia's time of trial and distress, is our supreme opportunity of proving our love in loyal and faithful service. Steady and strengthen us, with men and money and especially with prayer. We are up against a tremendous proposition. Don't fail us in prayer. Then money.

## GERMANY

---

**Cable from Ambassador Gerard through the State Department, Washington, August 2, 1915, to John R. Mott**

"Harte has unparalleled opportunity service German and Russian prisoners reciprocal basis. Advises soliciting American speaking German for work in Russia. Needs here, immediately two Americans speaking German co-workers. One must supervise big shipments and correspondence. Cable amount available for war prisoners Germany and Russia. Harte goes Russia last week August, should have two or three co-workers there then."

### **Address of Our Secretary at the Opening of the Building in the Prison Camp at Göttingen**

In this beautiful valley, in the immediate presence of distinguished friends and in the presence of our world-wide brotherhood of young men, this simple ceremony which we are now performing fixes the real beginning of a movement, which in many ways will mitigate conditions for prisoners of war in every clime and in every age.

This building, erected by the gracious permission of the war ministry and the commandant, through the kind agency of the National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations of Germany, under the indefatigable zeal and direction of the commandant and Prof. Dr. Stange, and with the proffered gifts of the Young Men's Christian Associations of America for you, the young men of Belgium, Flanders, France, Great Britain and Russia, is a witness of a relation that lies deeper than race, nationality and circumstances.

This relation or brotherhood means that under other conditions or in other places, with the nationalities represented here to-day taking part in changed positions the same thing would take place; as it also foretells that when peace shall have been declared in our world brotherhood, made clean as by fire, not as before but much more so, we shall be seen shoulders together and shoulder to shoulder for the protection and advancement of young men, for greater reverence, awe and tenderness for women and for the care of the helpless, the injured and the aged.

The inverted equilateral triangle marking this building is our emblem. In America it signifies corresponding development of body, mind and spirit. Let us intensify this meaning and make it further signify such use of the body, mind and spirit as will yield culture, service and friendship.

No man can leave this war prison the same man that he entered. Every man here will either acquire or strengthen habits of idleness and daily deteriorate, and, when peace is declared, go out slouching and growling, a ruined man, asking to be taken care of by his country, his friends or even by his mother and sisters; or he will acquire or strengthen habits of seeking knowledge, of serving his fellow-men, and of making friends that will so enrich him, that he will go out to be in a new sense a benefactor of his home, his country and his generation.

Friends, you have here unique opportunities for culture, for you have leisure and you come from many places in many lands. You can daily shorten the hours and even make them fly as on golden wings; for you can acquire from one another languages, knowledge of manners and customs and history. Indeed within these wire fences you can daily, almost hourly visit new places, see new scenes, learn new arts and crafts and hear new tales. This building with its libraries, its musical instruments, its study and conference rooms and its hall for sermons, lectures and concerts is to help you to realize the larger culture.

It is most probable that here as nowhere else in the same space, there are opportunities for interpreting culture in terms of service. If this building and what is done in it will help you acquire the habit of thinking first of the needs of your companions and in any way whatsoever help you to meet their needs, it will be a superb investment. For the man who has learned this lesson and practised it cannot be unhappy, and must daily attain unto the stature of the perfect man.

This, also, is the one royal way to friendship, to acquire in order to give. The man who thinks most of others and serves most will have the most friends. To-day it may be, you think you will be glad some day to forget this place, but if you use your opportunities to show yourself friendly and make friends of your officers, your guard and your companions, you will not only discover the bright side of life in a war prison, but always hereafter the recalling of these days will make the hours glow as if golden, and especially in the evening time of life.

I now take great pleasure in handing to you, Sir, the key of this building, knowing that under your direction and with the co-operation of the prisoners of war this building will be the centre of helpful activities and friendships, and with this key go our prayers and our offer of further co-operation that you, friends, may attain in ever increasing brilliancy, these three incomparable jewels—culture, service and friendship.

### **Report from the Secretary of the German Student Movement, Berlin**

There are two opportunities which have presented themselves by which we may pave the way for our cause to find an opening in many of the camps. First, the permission from the War Ministry to distribute New Testaments in all the different Russian prisoners' camps. This distribution of 250,000 Testaments, which is undertaken by three assistants, is placed under the supervision of Pastor Schrenk, who has been elected in this capacity as a member of the "Relief Committee for the Pastoral Work in the German Prisoners' Camps," and who thus is in a position to promote the work for the relief of prisoners of war wherever he goes. Three secretaries, one of whom has already been working in the Russian prisoners' camps, have been attached to Pastor Schrenk as assistants, the expenses being paid by the Germans. They will also assist in the social work of the relief organization under the direction of Pastor Schrenk, in which branch they will prove useful because of their linguistic abilities.

A second was in the foundation of libraries for the German guardsmen in the prisoners' camps. This important phase of the work has been taken up by the German Student Christian Movement as a part of their program, and Pastor Schrenk has been charged with the carrying out of the same. And as this particular work has met with great national sympathy it is a further stepping stone for us in our endeavor to gain access to the camps.

The funds required will be used for the building of halls, the equipment of the libraries, the providing of orchestras, or the compensation of the secretaries. We ought also to be in a position to render assistance in social matters. There are thousands of prisoners of war who never receive parcels from home and who in spite of sufficient food and clothing are needing lots of things. We have neglected this side of work heretofore as the financial strength of our people naturally is engaged in first instance in the economic maintenance of our country and the relief of our own soldiers in the field. It would be therefore of immense value if funds could be found for this branch of work.

Amongst the students in the army about 500 new men have joined the movement. Besides these about 700 from the higher classes of the preparatory schools who were in the army have joined the movement too. There are also about 300 graduate members in the army. Therefore the number of Student Movement men in the army aggregates 3,000. The movement has to deplore the loss of 160 of its friends, who died for their fatherland. The movement can also be proud that 81 of its members have won the iron cross.

The movement has formed a special fund for "gifts of love" to academical men at the front. The amount of the gifts received for this fund in one single month aggregated over 20,000 marks. The secretary of the movement, Dr. Neidermeyer, in September intends personally to visit the front in order to come into personal touch with the academicals there.

A special committee was formed in Germany for the aid of prisoners of war, and the Student Movement added another secretary to its staff for this special work, while the offices of this committee became the same as the offices of the Student Movement. The German Ministry of War very liberally gave our secretary full leave to work in all the camps for prisoners of war, and through halls specially erected in the camps the work is going forward as fast as the money allows. Because there are far over a million prisoners in Germany, there will be needed a large amount of money if this Christian work is to reach all camps and all men. This service for the enemy in their midst is a work in which also especially the neutral countries may helpfully co-operate. The United States of America has liberally helped for the work on behalf of the prisoners on both sides.

Through all these different branches of work the offices of the German Movement have steadily been enlarged and its

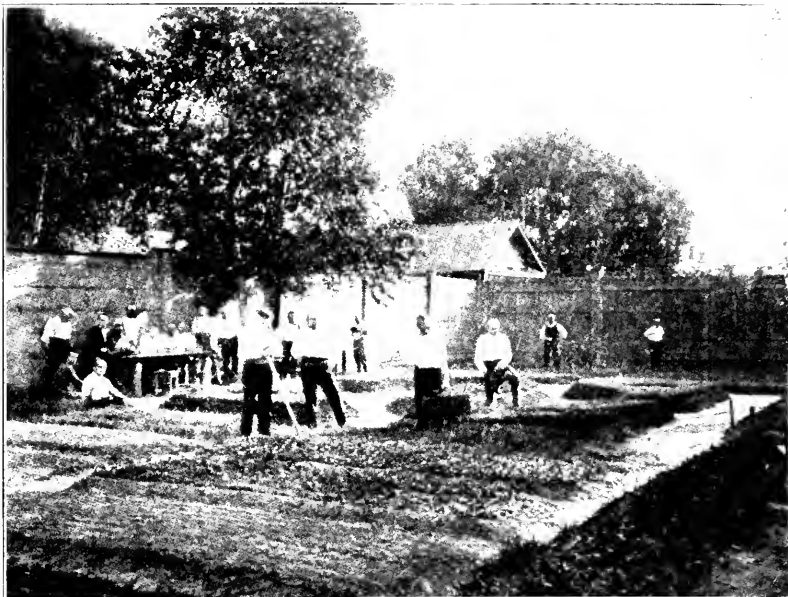




ORCHESTRA OF BOHEMIAN PRISONERS, STAFF AND VISITORS  
KURGAN, SIBERIA



GERMAN OFFICERS' WAR PRISON, TOMSK, SIBERIA



RECREATION IN GERMAN OFFICERS' PRISON, TOMSK, SIBERIA  
VEGETABLE AND FLOWER GARDEN



AUSTRIAN AND HUNGARIAN OFFICERS' PRISON, TOMSK, SIBERIA

staff consists now of nineteen men and women, six of whom are academicals, and all of whom give their full time to the work of the movement. It is with great thankfulness to God that the German Movement records this wonderful growth of its work and it considers it as a special answer to prayer and as a proof that the work of the movement truly is a work of God.

### Activities of the German Christian Students' Alliance

Since the beginning of the war the purpose of our Movement has been the union, the encouragement and the strengthening of all students at the front who have in any way appealed to us for mental or spiritual help. For this purpose we publish two periodicals: "Die Furche,"—6,000 copies monthly and the "Little Academic Field-Post,"—6,400 copies every two weeks. An extensive exchange of war-letters serves the same purpose. Occasional "love gifts" consisting of cigars, honey and chocolate strengthen these efforts which have for their aim the creation of a close, cordial, lasting tie between those in the field and those at home. The gratitude shown for this service is touching and makes us feel almost ashamed. Such gifts to the value of 6,000 marks have been sent out.

Since the military authorities at the front are in a very commendable way calling upon students and candidates of theology for the service of the Word, the Movement is making it its duty also to supply these with good popular Christian reading material for distribution among the men. And so forty regimental chaplains and Red Cross workers are also receiving weekly parcels of reading-matter.

In addition to this service a new necessity arose from the fact that there are 40,000 students at the front and that they had often expressed a great hunger for mental food. For this there have appeared so far four specially prepared books in German: "The German Christmas," "The German March," "St. John's Gospel" and "Under German Oak Trees."

Huge editions of 40,000, 50,000, 25,000 and 50,000 copies, a total of 165,000 copies of these have been sent out to the front for the most part free of charge, usually addressed to individuals. Each gift costs fully 15,000 marks. We ourselves have collected all in all about 30,000 communications from students at the front.

The cost of this work from December 1st to July 1st amounted to fully 51,000 marks, exclusive of postage. This

amount was raised by voluntary offerings, by government contributions, and by contributions from the German Christian Student Federation out of the receipts of their publishing house to the amount of almost 20,000 marks. The departments of public instruction of Prussia and of Württemberg as well as the colleges and many others have assisted in this work.

If the committee representing this work had sufficient means at its disposal, it would risk an attempt to send the students at the front a "field-sermon" every fortnight which would discuss their questions and problems. Just now the means at its disposal are unfortunately rather limited. We are fully convinced that this work in its entirety will serve the Lord of the Church and the Church herself.

## ENGLAND

---

From One of Our Secretaries Assisting in the Work  
Among British Soldiers, London,  
July 17, 1915

Huts or marquees have been established at every camp of British soldiers whether at home, in France or in Egypt. The efficient service of every one of these has raised the Young Men's Christian Association by leaps and bounds in the estimation of the nation and especially has given it a warm place in the heart of every "Tommy" who deeply appreciates the services rendered. It has broken down the barriers which you know have existed between the religious work for the college men and the Association work for the mercantile classes, and has given the former a respect for the Association which did not exist before. What will this not mean for the future? Everywhere the Association is mentioned with commendation for the marvelous way in which it has handled the problems of this crisis. People of all classes and creeds are coming to its assistance as the only organization able to cope with many phases of the situation.

A large army of voluntary workers both men and women has been called forth. Over one thousand women are now giving their services to the work and at any camp you visit you will see women of all classes serving light refreshments and soft drinks over the counter to men, and business men giving their evening hours to the same work. These refresh-

ments are never given away unless a man is found absolutely without funds, but the price charged is not expected to cover more than actual cost. At one of the huts I found a gentleman in charge who told me he had never known what work was before this war. For nearly a year now he has been steadily serving seventeen hours a day and yet seems immensely happy and in good health. This seems to have been about the schedule of most of the workers for the past months and on all sides one sees the imperative need of more and still more men.

The Association hut at Euston Station is kept open night and day as there is a continuous stream of men passing through London and having to wait at this station. There are beds with clean linen each night at sixpence a head to accommodate some fifty men, and when these accommodations are filled men are given blankets free and allowed to sleep on the floor, as many as three hundred having been thus accommodated at one time. The man in charge is an able Christian fellow who seems to get right to the heart of the men. He sleeps on the premises and puts in an active day of about seventeen or eighteen hours. At Euston the other day, I saw a drunken soldier come in, having lost all his money, papers and ticket. The kindly chap in charge gave him a bed and in the morning a cup of coffee and a sandwich, and took him to headquarters where arrangements were made to get him to his destination. How many men is the Young Men's Christian Association saving from this fate daily by providing a dry canteen to meet the soldier's natural craving for refreshment, a comfortable place to rest, the chance to write home, and a little amusement and good-fellowship? He can now get all these without visiting the wet canteen.

This brings me to a new department of work which seems to give promise of great results. Heretofore the photographic department has existed merely for the purpose of advertising, for lantern slide and cinema work, for supplying the press and for keeping those who have contributed, in touch with the work accomplished; but a new task is now being undertaken. All amateur photographers willing to offer their services, are directed from headquarters to families of the soldiers at the front. They take photos of the baby, wife or any other cherished object about the home. Postcard prints are made and given to the family and by them are sent on to the loved one at the front. Blank slips are sent to all the soldiers at the front, and those desiring to receive photos from home merely fill out and send to headquarters. The possibilities of this

undertaking are conceived to be:—to shield the soldier from the moral temptations that beset him by reminding him of the loved ones at home, to stimulate patriotic sentiment, reminding him of these for whom he is fighting, and to put in touch with the family, left without its male support and, in the poorer cases, now tempted with greater allowances of money than they have been accustomed to, a lady, usually of the upper class, who comes not as a donor of charity but as a friend to take pictures.

### A Visit to the Naval Division, Crystal Palace, June 4, 1915

The Association reading and writing rooms were to all appearance a school, almost every seat being occupied by naval recruits, writing, reading and studying. It will be more readily understood how greatly the privilege is appreciated by the men, when I mention that every week on an average 28,000 letters are written in these rooms and posted, and from 12,000 to 14,000 are received and delivered to the men by the Association officials. About 1,000 parcels of laundry are also handled weekly. The men are very thrifty, as is shown by the savings bank deposits, which total \$13,700. The sale of stamps has amounted in one month to \$1,600, and that of the postal orders to \$4,500.

Indoor games include dominoes, draughts, billiards, chess problems and jigsaw puzzles. Outdoor games include football, cricket, tennis, bowls, baseball and quoits. The magnificent grounds of the Crystal Palace are made the most of, and the equipment for the men's sports is provided by the Association. The heartiest co-operation exists between the officers and the officials of the Association, and produces splendid results. Popular concerts are given nightly, and prove a great attraction to the men. Some of the leading artists kindly assist at these social gatherings. At the close of these concerts a short straight talk is given by popular speakers.

Refreshments are provided at most moderate charges. In the morning soon after six o'clock the Association staff are busy preparing hot coffee for the men of the Royal Naval Division, who file up in quick succession to partake of a cup of coffee and a bun or slice of cake before going on parade. A few pleasant words are exchanged, and everything is done to make the men feel quite at home. During the middle of the morning, at the sound of the bugle, the men make for the bar for refreshments. A number of ladies assist at the counters

to serve out hot coffee, tea, mineral waters, and milk. One part of the refreshment bar is devoted to the sale of Horlick's malted milk, custard and fruit, while opposite is the fruit stall, where all kinds of fruit and nuts are sold at reasonable prices. It is gratifying to note that this stall is much appreciated by all the men, everything being of the best. In one of the courts tables are arranged at which the men can invite their friends to take tea.

The religious side of the work of the Association is much in evidence. The "morning watch," a short devotional service, is held each morning at eight-thirty, and some of the men gather to join in singing, Scripture reading and prayer. A Bible class is conducted by the secretary, and religious services are held in the "sick-bay." Daily interviews take place, and the Association staff officers are often approached by the men for a talk on deeper spiritual things. A sacred concert is held in the theatre every Sunday evening at the close of the regular Church of England service, and is largely attended. The men join heartily in the hymns, and an appropriate address is always delivered. At the close of one of the Sunday concerts a large number of men voluntarily signed the "War Roll," thereby pledging themselves as followers of Christ.

The great aim of the Association is permanently to influence the men morally, spiritually and intellectually. Its success has, indeed, been remarkable. Many thousands of men have already passed through the Palace, and several thousands are still in training there. Of these no fewer than 12,700 have signed the temperance pledge, and immediately after the King's noble example over 600 more signed the pledge to abstain from all alcoholic drink until the end of the war. The great influence these men will exercise over others in whatever part of the war zone they may be can well be imagined. They are composed of miners, fishermen, young agriculturists and others, and are drawn from all parts of the United Kingdom.

Over 6,000 pocket Testaments have been presented to the men, and it is fairly evident that the result has been a deeper spiritual life in a large number. The Association also acts as a connecting link between the men and the churches. On Sundays parties of men are organized by the Association and are entertained by various churches in the neighborhood. As many as 400 are often sent out in this way. All these things prove that the work of the Association is bearing fruit, and is having an incalculable influence for good upon the lives of the men of the Royal Naval Division. It must be a great satisfaction to the leaders and staff of the Young Men's Christian

Association to know that the officers at the Palace are in whole-hearted sympathy with the work, especially the chaplain, who often presides at the concerts. At a recent visit of the famous Temple Church Choir the chair was occupied by the depot staff commander, who spoke in high praise of the work of the Association.

### **A Secretary Reports Wonderful Opportunities Among German Interned Civilians and Prisoners of War,**

**July 14, 1915**

Practically nothing in any constructive way had been done at the Civilian compound at Firth Hill except providing one regular week-day service by a German pastor. Five or six of the 2,000, who were earnest Christians, came together for prayer and meditation but not without considerable hindrances and scorning on the part of aggressive skeptics. When the marquee was opened they concealed themselves in one corner while on the outside in the main part of the tent all kinds of noise was going on. They also were jeered at occasionally. It was told by these faithful ones that without doubt others might join them if they could be aroused out of their timidity. A meeting was called on July 6th for all those who were interested in the movement of the Association.

It was at this juncture that we landed into a straight challenge for the corralling of spiritual forces, and Protestants and Catholics alike had now to face the issue whether the camp was to allow all that was sacred to go unexpressed and be trampled under foot, and to let young men fight losing battles or to put Satan and scoffers to flight and let God and the Spirit of Christ reign again supreme. Our appeal was short and not without righteous wrath for we had nothing to lose and the Devil had to be put to flight. Beyond all expectations a wonderful change took place. The faithful six had been silently praying in that crowded tent thirty by seventy. They told me afterwards.

Out of that battle emerged two hundred Roman Catholics ready to observe their daily devotions, led by several who came immediately to thank us for the appeal to rally. Among the Protestants thirty-five enrolled themselves immediately for daily morning watch and Bible study, and a campaign is now on to get two hundred in the daily morning watch. My! how those faithful six were heartened. They had seen with their own eyes their prayers being answered. Out of this was born the Young Men's Christian Association. Let me say



that in this compound one hundred out of the 2,000 are exceptionally influential men and men of large means, one reputed a millionaire. Selecting from these the director of a German Bank in London, a doctor, a specialist, together with four or five others from the general camp, we organized the Board of Directors. They might well head one of our large city Associations for ability and influence. These men are supplemented by a committee force of fifty committeemen all just anxious to perfect the very best plan they can.

Bible classes are being recorded almost daily, meeting almost every hour to suit the convenience of the different groups. The regular Sunday service is also in the hands of the Religious Work Committee. For two Sundays they insisted I must give the message and they declared I must make some arrangement to be with them Sundays at any rate. What pastor in America has 200 male voices in his choir, thirty-five or forty more in the orchestra or band to supplement the singers and then 500 or 600 additional hearers? Under these conditions the spirit of sullenness, skepticism, cynicism and stolid selfishness is gradually melting away under the Christ spirit of hopefulness and a wholesome optimism and personal regard the one for the other. The harvest here I believe is quickly ripening for a great religious awakening and decision in many an indifferent life. The conditions are most favorable.

A few days ago the records showed over 400 enrolled in educational classes in this civilian compound with new enrollments each day and new classes ready to be formed. The subjects taught cover English, French, Spanish, Russian, Italian, Danish, Esperanto, Latin, Greek, mathematics, geometry, algebra, calculus, stenography, book-keeping, mechanical drawing and art painting in water colors. Classes in gardening, theory in music, etc., are waiting to get room and facilities to begin. The music theory class has forty enrolled. There is the "maennerchor," the band, the orchestra and the zither club, which adds 250 more to the aforementioned 400 in educational classes. Twenty-five teachers man this task among whom are Ph.D.'s and they do their work as ably as any college or university is administered. A survey is now being undertaken to discover in the compound every available resource of every kind of vocational and cultural education and to make it available to those who need or desire it.

A similar work is being done at the compound for the soldiers. They have started many activities which will need to be co-ordinated. A healthy Association is now in process

of organization with a profound interest in the religious welfare of the men. Already much has been said about the other compound so that I can simply say that what has been pictured there can be duplicated here. Altogether there are 1,300 men now in educational classes in these two compounds at one point where I have just completed two weeks. The opportunity is fast ripening for a great campaign for the Christian life.

There are now 32,000 civilians in detention camps and 14,000 soldiers, prisoners of war, and more being added continually. Among these are 270 boys twelve to eighteen years of age in one camp. There are thirty-two camps in all. We ought to have some more men I am sure and the biggest and best men will find this task taxing to the limit their administrative ability, tact, statesmanship and Christ-like self-sacrifice. You have not over-stated the case one bit. Nay, the American folks have not yet begun to realize the situation. And they will not before they make sacrifices until it hurts. I hope God may so move upon our people that they may see this extraordinary and unprecedented opportunity. Men's hearts are warm with storms of emotions. Shall we rescue these for God?

**Another Secretary Describes a Visit to the German  
Civilian Prisoners' Camp, Wakefield,  
July 1, 1915**

There are now three compounds, one accommodating the very wealthiest and most influential men of Germany, I should say; another for men quite as influential in their sphere, many of them coming from the German Colonies in Africa; then there is a third compound just being filled with a very poor and deserving class of men.

These men come from the wealthiest families, there being some thirty barons among them who even exclude themselves from this already exclusive society. There are a number of professors of colleges and universities among them and all of them are products of the higher intellectual realm. The recognized leader is a very highly cultured and influential attorney-at-law who has very evidently the highest confidence of his fellow-sufferers. He has given a number of lectures on international law and has rendered much instruction to the men of this compound who naturally are profoundly anxious to know what their personal as well as their property rights

are. Educational pursuits are being carried on along various unique lines such as classes in Turkish, Spanish, Arabic and English. The languages certainly predominate. These keen and astute business and professional men are improving every minute of their time with statesmanlike sagacity, anticipating every possible result of the war to the aggrandizement of their own interests.

It was here in this compound that on Sunday afternoon a most delightful concert was held of a very high order in the Association tent. The musical talent and literary and dramatic resources brought forth the best, while refreshments were served to groups around the tables in true German fashion and no one would have thought himself in a war prisoners' camp but rather in some "Berliner garten" on a Sunday afternoon. The Association tent is being used to the limit. The several educational classes, lectures and social activities focus in this centre. This the leaders very much appreciate.

That one can win himself into the graces of this social group there can be no question. The Association will be personified in a tactful and wise leader who senses the spirit of "Kultur," knows to a degree the German mind and heart, and can discover the deep-seated religious emotions.

In the lower compound on Saturday we were the guests of one of the groups for dinner. This gave us a fine opportunity to get at the pulse of the whole situation. Here none the less are most influential German citizenry, a great many from the Colonies in Africa, representatives of large business concerns and trading enterprises. Here were artists of the brush, and of sculpture, teachers, men from every walk of life in comfortable circumstance. There were here also a number of officers of German cruisers and submarines. During our conversation at dinner we could not help dwelling on the scope of the Association as well as its purpose and consequently I was asked if I would give an address or presentation of the Association before an assembly of the inhabitants of the camp on Sunday morning if it were arranged.

This occurred on Sunday morning when Dr. Oman of Westminster College, Cambridge, accompanied us. There were 200 or more assembled. We had the opportunity to present the various activities of the Association work, the extent of its financial resources as well as membership and the various departments of national life into which our movement is thrusting its influence. Some questions were asked concerning the Association

which brought forth some staunch support on the part of those connected with the German Association. In this compound, much educational work is being conducted of quite a variety. Much still remains to be done in this direction, provided meeting places can be arranged and facilities secured.

### **Still Another Secretary Describes Association Work in the Same Camp**

The Young Men's Christian Association has done a good deal for this camp, especially in the largest of the three compounds in which the men are grouped. There a large marquee was put up by permission of the military authorities, and it now forms the heart of the camp life. The men come together for classes and for lecture courses, on such subjects, for example, as geology, which is taught by an exchange professor from Harvard. Excellent concerts are given by first-class musicians from among the prisoners.

A few men meet daily for morning prayers. Just here lies the great difficulty for Christian work. Most of these men are past middle age. They have formed their own conceptions of life, mostly agnostic conceptions. The number of sincere Christians is very small but it is a good leaven. Twice a week services are held in German and English by ministers who find this a work of love. About eighty men attend.

After learning to know the leading men among the prisoners personally, I made an address in German on the aims and ideals of the Association. The marquee was filled. As a result, some of the men secured the names of such as desired either to join an Association or else to affiliate themselves with the work later on. In the southern compound before my departure, 170 men out of a little over 300 had given their signatures signifying that they wished to join an organization in the camp. In the lower compound too, I was able to help in organizing class and manual work of which very little had been attempted before. And I secured the loan of a large room in the reserve hospital for class work. Concerts and services are held in the main hall. The Association helps the prisoners procure books, gymnastic apparatus, and many other things that minister to body and spirit. Such help is appreciated even where the individual is able to pay for his personal wants.

## Work Among German Prisoners of War at Frongoch, North Wales, June 24, 1915

It was my first experience with actual prisoners of war. The camp was virgin soil, for practically nothing in the way of Association work had been begun there. On Sunday morning, I had over 600 of the 1,000 men present at a short service. That alone shows the difference between soldiers who have gone through the testing of a campaign and civilians who have been only embittered by the experience they made. And a more attentive congregation I would never desire, as they sat on their wooden benches in the long dining room that forms part of the buildings once used as a whiskey distillery. But I wish you could have heard those walls ring with the German "chorales" they sang. One forgot the barb-wire outside, the pulpit improvised of four tables, and the men's fantastic uniforms, so patched that they sometimes resemble a crazy quilt.

In the evening, out on the athletic field, we listened to a splendid concert. Specially good was the work of the male choir of seventy voices, directed by a German school-master. The band, only recently organized, could hardly be called very proficient in its performances. Educational classes have been pushed very vigorously but are hampered by the lack of any suitable room. So they should take a new lease on life as soon as our hut is put up. Even now of the 1,000 men more than 150 belong to the course in stenography alone, and the great majority of these men are getting their first lessons in stenography in these classes. So for them the time spent in the prison camp won't be entirely wasted. Other popular studies are arithmetic and modern languages.

But in my opinion, our greatest field for helping these poor fellows lies in the line of crafts and manual work. Not only will it keep their hands and minds busy and make the time pass profitably, but it can become a source of income for such men as stand in need of money. You can scarcely conceive of the variety of articles produced in these camps. Inlaid woodwork, wood carved or burnt or done with a fret saw, little trick boxes and knick-knacks of cabinet makers' art, carved or painted bones, paintings, plaster of paris or bronze casts of original sculptures, raffia and Indian basketry, rugs, weaving, all kinds of toys and other articles too numerous to be itemized. Now, I have been wondering whether it might not be a good plan to have all these products standardized as far as may be, and sold wholesale to some representative of an American firm. I am sure they could be disposed of more easily and advantageously in America than

in England to-day. Then, the means for buying the new materials and compensation for the men's labor could be assured. Because, if our work grows as I hope it will, the crafts department will assume tremendous proportions. Especially the rug making must have a future. For the work done is beautiful and yet so simple as to lie in the scope of every prisoner. Since time is no question, such work could be produced very profitably.

### **The Estimate of Our General Supervising Secretary on the Work Among German Prisoners of War**

Little did I realize the task I was undertaking when I left for Europe. The constant dull heavy burden of heart-hungry souls increases day by day as I mingle with the German prisoners of war. Never have I seen individuals, let alone masses of men, so eagerly clamor for the Gospel as here. We are besieged by requests for German Bibles, but unfortunately none are to be had here. The National Office is sending to America for 10,000 copies. Here is a big opportunity for Americans to supply Bibles for all the prisoners.

Sunday we five secretaries were in charge of five different services: a church service for the English soldiers who act as guard of the prison camp, another for the German civilian prisoners, an outdoor meeting of the soldier-prisoners who had a splendid chorus; after that another big meeting for the civilian prisoners. The tent was literally packed to overflowing with 700 or 800 men, everyone intensely attentive to every word spoken. The fields are truly white unto the harvest. After the meetings it is almost impossible to break away from the men who besiege you with questions, largely dealing with their own spiritual life.

The opportunities are tremendous. We need men to set things in motion. Every camp such as this should have an experienced man to guide and counsel the volunteer workers within the compound. Any suggestion given is immediately carried out to the minutest detail even beyond our greatest expectation. For example, on Monday we suggested to a group of three of the soldiers that they should begin a Bible class and should also meet for morning prayers. The very next morning at seven o'clock thirty men were present at the first prayer meeting. At two o'clock we met twenty-eight men gathered together through personal invitation for the first Bible class. Here again we felt the need of Bibles; we pray that each man may soon have a Bible or at least a New Testament. In the civilian compound

a nucleus of six men gathered daily for morning prayer. Because of lack of adequate quarters they were forced to meet in the big tent and were crowded into a corner by many who were inclined to ridicule and persecute this group. However, their steadfast faith has triumphed—Monday morning forty-nine were present at the prayer service. Oh! what heart wringing prayers! They pray not for themselves, but for their fellow-prisoners. Under their tutelage I am learning to pray and to know the significance of prayer as never before.

And thus the way is open everywhere for bringing Christ to these men, not only the prisoners, but the English soldiers including the officers as well. There is a crying need for funds for workers. Our prayers are that American men and women shall rally to the call of God in this time of wonderful opportunity. Everywhere men are turning to God for help in these dreadful days of suffering. We labor as we never have before, but it is so meagre, a mere drop in the bucket. To-day I have held some seven meetings, religious, committee and lectures. I've spoken in German on American agriculture, last night on the soil, to-day a Bible class, a religious talk, a seminar on agriculture, etc. The end of the week we go to the Isle of Man where there are 20,000 or more prisoners. We have 4,000 here. Truly we shall need superhuman wisdom, power and love.

## INDIAN EMPIRE

---

Cable from Carter, National Secretary in India,  
August 29th, 1915

Deeply grateful for your July sixth letter. New opportunities on three continents demand men and money requested in my May twenty-sixth letter. India's new opportunity synchronizes with America's prosperity. Brethren help us.

From the Secretary Working Among the Territorials,  
Delhi, July 7, 1915

We have our compound lighted with electricity and arranged as a tea garden; the gramophone playing inside gives the finishing touch and makes the place resemble some attractive Continental

resort with an orchestra playing. We have some attraction every evening. One evening a week we have a bioscope show, another evening a lantern lecture on some attractive subject. Many of our lectures have been on Indian subjects and these especially attract the men. We have a concert committee with an officer at the head which arranges for concerts on Saturday nights. In connection with this we have a dramatic club which gives short sketches and a glee club which prepares songs and glees. We have these concerts about once a month in the council chamber or in our compound and they are very attractive and well patronized.

We had a mission study class studying "The Outcaste's Hope" under the guidance of Rev. P. N. F. Young of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. The class was small but the men who attended felt that it was one of the best things which we have yet had. We have also had several mission lectures. My assistant secretary is a young Indian from the South and he gave us two very instructive and entertaining lectures on the caste system and idolatry. A native pastor spoke on his work, one of the S. P. G. missionaries, Mr. Western, spoke on "Stokes, the American Ascetic, Among the Indians," and Mr. Young spoke on the "Modern Religious Reform Movement in India." These lectures attracted the men and they also gave them an insight into things Indian and the great inadequacies of the Indian religions to meet men's needs. I know that several men are going to go home missionary enthusiasts owing to these lectures.

Every Tuesday evening I have had a Bible class, taking the book "The Manhood of the Master" and I have found that it is very well suited to soldiers. About fifteen men are regular attendants, and they are all willing to enter into the discussion. Besides the men in the secretariat there are two hundred in the fort, two miles away. Some of these come up to our building but not many. We make it a habit to go to them twice a week. We have had all our mission lectures repeated there and we get a splendid response. We also have a Bible class there every Sunday morning. In addition to the above we have been enabled through the kindness of one of our neighbors to send five men out in a motor car three times a week. The men look forward to their turn with great eagerness.

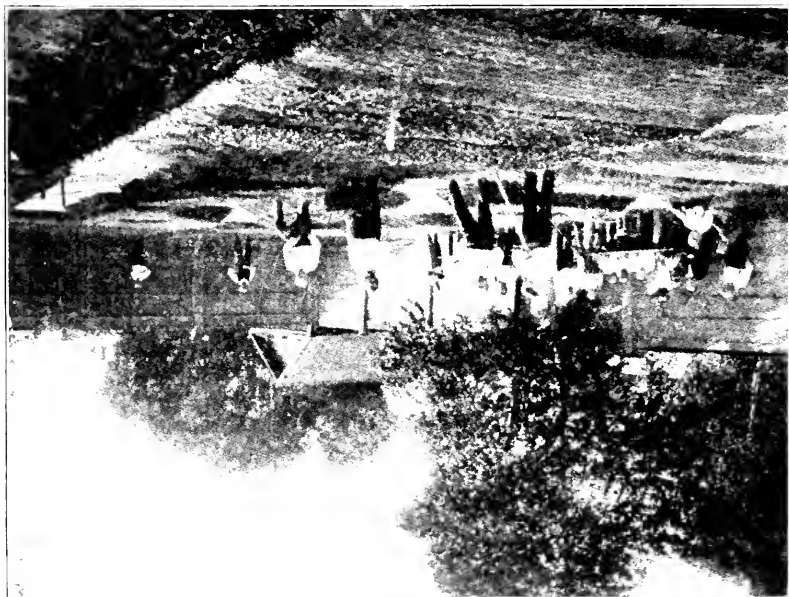
During the past month the Chaplain of Delhi has been away on leave and I have been taking his place. His duties involved taking the regular services in the only English church in Delhi preaching to the men, and teaching once a week in the

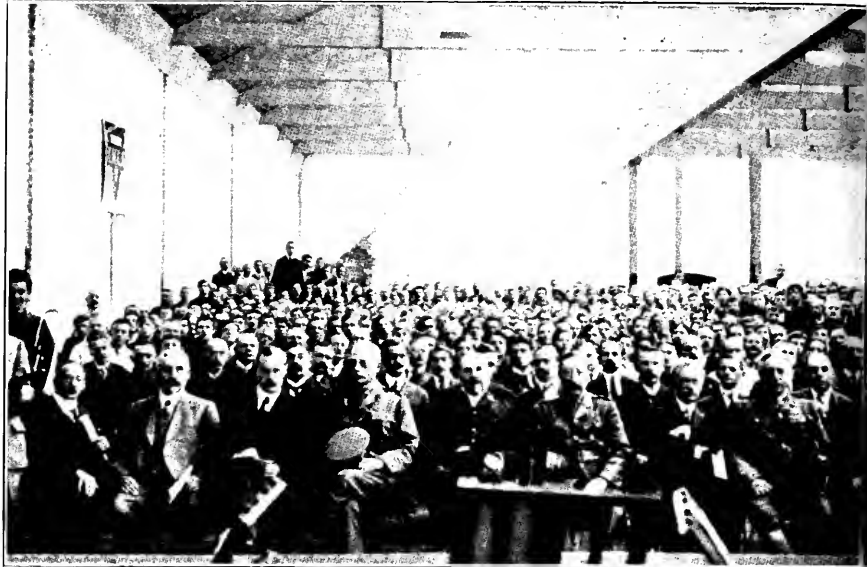


AUSTRIAN AND HUNGARIAN OFFICERS' PRISON, TOMSK, SIBERIA



RECREATION IN GERMAN OFFICERS' PRISON, TOMSK, SIBERIA  
VEGETABLE AND FLOWER GARDEN

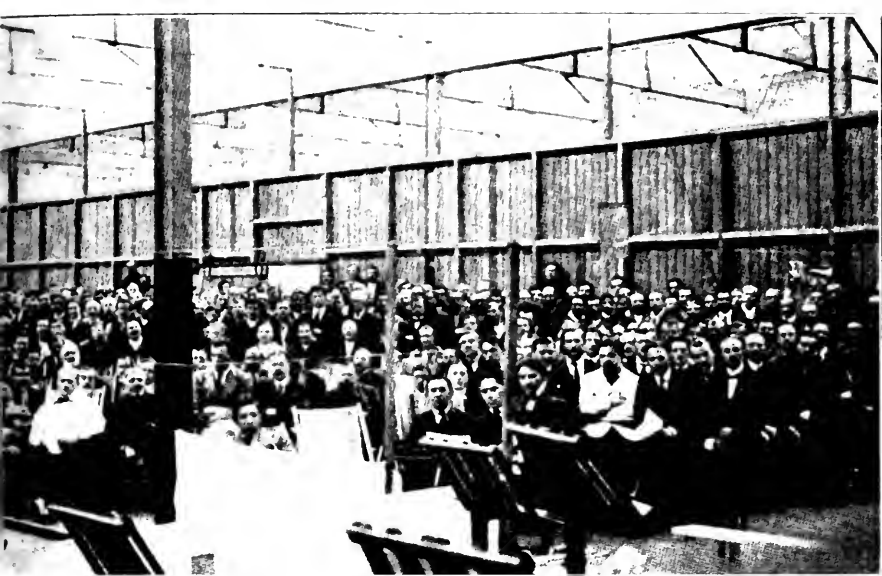




GERMAN INTERNED CIVILIANS IN ENGLAND. .10



QUEEN ALEXANDRA HUT IN ENGLAND



EM ARE MILLIONAIRES AND OVER THIRTY BARONS

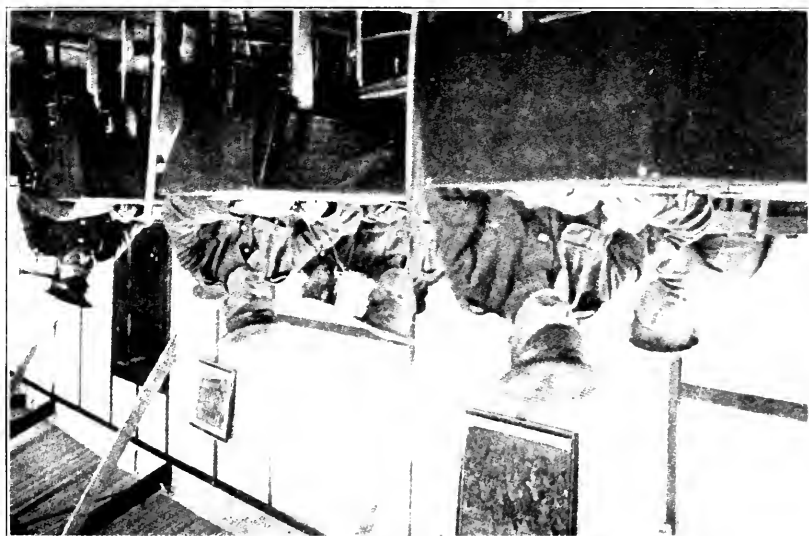


INTERIOR OF THE SAME

OFF DUTY IN THE ASSOCIATION HUT-ENGLAND



ASSOCIATION HUT IN ENGLAND-WRITING ROOM



English school which I started. Ever since coming here I have made it a habit to visit the hospital twice a week and to take newspapers and magazines to the men there. The men appear to look forward to these visits. While acting as chaplain it was my duty to conduct the burial service over one lad. I am glad to say that before he died I had the privilege of visiting him and telling him of the Master.

From time to time several of the men come to me with their troubles and one feels that he has been able to get to their hearts. I am thankful to say that we have at least three conversions. Two months ago twenty-five of our men went to the Persian Gulf and three who went were members of my Bible class. One of these was a religious wanderer who had been at various times a member of the Church of Rome, the Church of England and the Wesleyan Church and he confessed to me that he had never yet had any satisfaction. The morning he went away he came over to me and told me that his religion meant something to him now and wanted me to give him the holy communion. We had four Indian Christians and this young hero at the celebration, and he partook of the bread and wine in commemoration of the death of his new-found Lord.

### **Activities Among the German Civilians Interned at Ahmednagar**

First may be mentioned the very large amount of educational work that has been carried on. During the stay of the Jesuit Fathers among the paroles, there were three hundred enrolled in various classes. Among the interned, classes have been carried on in many subjects such as Italian, French, Spanish, Hindustani, Sanskrit, Chinese, Swaheli, German and English literature, geology and botany.

Many lectures have been given under the auspices of the Young Men's Christian Association, which is working among the internes. The Association has also been able to provide a moving-picture show weekly and lantern slides once a fortnight. It has just provided a piano and very fine concerts indeed have been given on many occasions in the gymnasium. Religious services are held in each camp, both Roman Catholics and Protestants being provided for. In addition, the Young Men's Christian Association has a Sunday afternoon Bible class and various talks of a religious or philosophical character.

There is a football field which is used also for hockey and a first-class tennis court. In addition there are a number of

badminton courts and a volley ball court. All these are used vigorously. Schlacht-ball and Schleuder-ball, distinctively German games, are also played. The camp area is about three-eighths of a mile long so that good promenade walks are possible. Early morning route marches were also arranged during the cooler weather. The paroles have no restrictions except in certain directions for walking. They play golf, tennis, football and racquets.

A library has been established with a fresh supply of books each week. The "Statesman" and the "Times" of India are the newspapers permitted. Letters are allowed each week with an extra one monthly, and special letters in extraordinary circumstances. Indoor games of various kinds are much indulged in, especially chess and halma. A ping-pong table has been provided by the Association and it is proposed to secure a good billiard table in the near future.

In general, there is not much luxury but there is a good deal of comfort. The health of the men is very good indeed, this climate being dry and not too hot. On the whole there is a very good spirit evident both on the part of the officials and on the part of the prisoners of war. There is some grumbling especially in regard to food and over-charging; but there is probably nothing which could be described as hardship under the necessary circumstances of a prisoners of war camp. Things should be improved in some details especially in the matter of providing facilities for recreation and this it is hoped will be increasingly possible through the Association's efforts.

**From the National General Secretary,  
Bombay, June 1, 1915**

Through the courtesy of the commandant of the prisoners of war camp, Ahmednagar, I was given permission to attend the meeting held on the evening of May 29th in recognition of the Basel Mission Centenary. The meeting was held in one of the new corrugated barracks which the commandant has generously placed at the disposal of the prisoners of war Young Men's Christian Association. In addition to the Basel missionaries, several members of other missions were present, as well as a considerable number of other prisoners who are in sympathy with mission work. No one from the outside world could have attended the meeting without feelings of the deepest emotion. I shall never forget the way those 200 men united in singing "A Mighty Fortress Is Our God."

As a result of my hastily sent letter to a number of missionaries in different parts of India, a surprisingly large number of postcards and telegrams had been received, and from all parts of the country. Every one of these was read by the chairman and the effect produced was most marked. It was quite clear that a large number of those present were overcome with gratitude at receiving so many expressions of such deep sympathy. I was asked to convey to all who had sent greetings a message of profound gratitude from all present. I assured the missionaries that there were many friends both from England and from other countries whose hearts ached because the necessity of war had removed so many of the missionaries from the scenes of their devoted labours for the people of this country, and that many had told me that they wished it were possible to show their deep sympathy in some more tangible way than a mere postcard. But it is quite clear that even the postcards brought great cheer, and were taken as sincere evidence of good will and sympathy.

## FRANCE

---

### Mr. Em. Sautter Reports on the Work in the Foyers, June 18, 1915

My last journey in the Vosges enabled me to observe the growing success of our oldest foyers, now recognized as forming an integral part of the military life in the localities where they are established. They are frequented by an ever-increasing number of soldiers. The men are coming and going continually. One may estimate the daily attendance at from one hundred to three hundred in each foyer. The possibility of having letter-paper gratis and of being able to write quietly constitutes the chief attraction. Nearly every evening there is a talk, a concert, lantern views or a cinematograph.

We have recently been able without difficulty to create three new foyers in the same area. The first serves as a constant meeting place for fatigued or slightly wounded soldiers, sent to the rear for a fortnight. The second, situated a few kilometres from the trenches in an important cantonment, serves for both wounded soldiers and well. We have installed this foyer in a vast tent

which can very easily be transported. The third foyer, situated in a town, had been instituted before our arrival by the Protestant chaplain. He asked us to take it over, which I readily consented to do. We sent the desired material and guaranteed part of the general expenses, the rest being found on the spot. This foyer has been installed in the large and fine premises of the Young Men's Christian Association and is very much frequented.

A foyer has been established with complete success in a large military camp in the district of Lyon. The camp, which occupies an area of several thousand acres, contains sometimes as many as 60,000 soldiers, who until the opening of the foyer had no place for meeting together except the low cafés in the neighboring little village composed of some twenty houses. From the first day the soldiers flocked to the foyer by hundreds. From five-thirty in the morning to eight o'clock in the evening there are men there; after supper in the evening the crowd is so large that there is no possibility of receiving all the soldiers inside. So, taking advantage of the fine weather and heat, large tables and benches were placed outside. Each evening at seven o'clock there is a lecture or a talk or a reading, terminating with some cinematograph films. I spoke a few days ago to 800 soldiers seated on the grass or on the benches before the door of the foyer.

Our representative has been greatly helped by our American friend, Mr. Davis, who spent a week in camp. Received at first with a certain distrust owing to his being a foreigner, he was able so well to win sympathy all around that on his departure the general handed to him a letter of warm thanks to himself and to his American friends who have made possible the establishment of this magnificent work. In consequence of a visit to Dieppe which Mr. Davis kindly undertook at my request, we are going to open in this town our tenth foyer, which a former pastor of this town has consented to take charge of.

We shall probably be able to open some foyers at the front with the new army. Two successive visits to the General Staff brought me first of all a letter of entire approval from the General Commander-in-Chief of the above-mentioned army and enabled me subsequently to study in detail the projected organization with an officer of the General Staff who was officially charged with this matter. I am shortly to pay a visit to the front with this officer in order to decide as to the places where we shall be able to establish ourselves.



By the testimonies of sympathy and almost of astonishment on the part of the military authorities, it seems as if that is being realized which was expressed by the Chief of the General Staff of a Japanese army with regard to a work similar to ours in Manchuria, "We had foreseen all except that." After regarding us at first as simply some persons who had come to provide some distraction for the soldiers, they now recognize the great moral value of the work we are accomplishing. An officer said to me almost word for word, "Since I have been here I have not had one punishment to inflict for drunkenness and I attribute that to the foyer." That is likewise the attitude of the soldiers, profound thankfulness for what we are doing for them.

**From a French Soldier in Appreciation of the Foyer,  
June 19, 1915**

During the past few days I have had the opportunity of seeing all of my old friends, who have been fighting with me since the beginning of the campaign. But their presence and all of the excitement of war which surrounds us cannot make me forget your kindness to me. I was happy, Sir, and this is not my opinion alone, to find in the foyer a little of the life of the military clubs of the barracks.

Happily death is not the last work, the supreme purpose of our life. That is nothing for one who knows how to face it, and besides, cannot one say with the poet, "Death for one's country is a most beautiful fate"? If I have the good fortune to see the day of final victory I should like to see you in your work in the foyer. Should circumstances take me again to you, I would prove my gratitude by assisting you gladly in all of your meetings.

And now, again hurled into the midst of this furnace and under the rain of grape-shot, I carefully preserve the memory of your good work which I strive to proclaim around me. Please accept the expression of my most cordial friendship.

**How the Association Army Work in France Grows  
Told by an American Secretary**

Three months ago representatives of the Association were granted permission to open a "Foyer du Soldat" in an important camp twenty-five miles from a large city. The soldiers were seldom given leave to go to town. Their only diversion was to visit the cafés and dens that sprang up around the camp.

A small hut, twenty-five by forty feet, was erected in the center of the camp and a tiny little man with a mild look and a quiet manner, whom at first sight one would sooner think of asking to teach a Sunday school class of little girls than to conduct a work of soldiers, was put in charge.

The first day the hut was crowded. Two long, stationary writing tables were built outside and every seat was taken. Then eight tables were added and still there were not places enough for writing. Now we have sixteen tables and could use as many more. The postmaster told us that one Monday he stamped 10,000 letters written on foyer stationery. We began with a few games of checkers, chess and dominoes indoors. Then, adjoining the hut, two courts for the popular French bowling game were made and quickly used to the limit. Four footballs which we bought scarcely have a chance to touch the ground during the leisure hours. Near the hut a good-sized amphitheatre has been made, in the center of which is a platform for boxing, wrestling, and stunts. Volunteers furnish amusement for hundreds of their comrades every evening. The scene of activity, fun, and good fellowship around the foyer from six till eight-thirty cannot be understood by one who has not seen it. Recognizing the value to the discipline and morals of the troops, of the recreative features started by the foyer, the officers are planning the laying out of a regular athletic field and they have asked the secretary to get someone to take charge of the games. As soon as it is dark there is a grand rush for the movies which furnish instruction and amusement for from 1,000 to 1,500 men a night. Of course these pictures have to be shown out of doors.

All this immense and varied activity, not to mention running a library, a drinking fountain which is cleverly installed in an old cellar, discovered when levelling the ground in front of the foyer, an orchestra, concerts, literary evenings and weekly entertainments for the officers, is directed, promoted, and inspired by the one little inexperienced secretary and the little band of faithful soldiers he has gathered around him. I have rarely seen equalled his tact, resourcefulness, and enterprise. Up to the present time the running expenses of this splendid work which serves about 2,000 men daily, including secretary's salary, have been \$140 per month.

The work, looked upon with suspicion at first, soon won the entire confidence of both men and officers. The general comes often to the foyer and even anticipates our requests in many general ways. After our phonograph was stolen, probably

by someone who thought it to be the chief attraction in keeping the soldiers away from his café, the general detailed a guard to watch lest further mischief might be done. The camp carpenters are being detailed to help build the big hut fifty by eighty feet which is now being erected.

One of the best evidences of the real success of the work is that within ten days from the opening of the foyer the keepers of the cafés and dives sent up a terrible howl about our ruining their business. They wrote to the Ministry of War accusing me of being a German spy and the secretary of being a Swiss spy. They made all sorts of threats so that for a time we did not know what might happen. Their bluffs were called and now they are quite meek. When the general heard their complaint that they were losing 300 francs a day because of the foyer he said: "That isn't enough; we'll make them lose more." The doctor-in-chief said that since we began he had scarcely seen a case of drunkenness and that sickness had greatly decreased.

After this work had been going on for a few weeks some people in town heard about it and said that it was just what was needed for the thousands of troops in town. At a meeting held to discuss this question, it was decided to have a foyer started in the depot as well as in the city. The convalescent depot is an immense improvised hospital to which all the patients from 153 auxiliary hospitals have to come for final examination. They remain from a few hours to several weeks. At any one time there are about 1,500 patients. It does not require a vivid imagination to see the possibilities of service to such a body of men well enough to walk about and yet confined to the hospital grounds.

After some weeks of delay and preparation the work began there five days ago. A room one hundred feet square was put at our disposal. As usual writing material, books, papers, games and phonograph are provided and in addition we have installed a buffet where coffee and soft drinks are sold at cost. Yesterday over three hundred francs were taken in. That means between two and three thousand drinks were sold. Many of the men ask for beer or wine but when they find that these drinks are not to be had they take something else and seem as well pleased. The officers are delighted. They said they expected it would be a success but that they were not prepared for such things as have already happened.

From the point of view of local civil co-operation the most remarkable example is the foyer now being erected in the city. In the first place a strong committee of real workers was organ-

ized. Because of the influence of this committee the municipality granted permission for the erection of a hut on the Quai de Retz in the very heart of the city. A prominent architect donated his services; an electrical firm makes free installations; the Water Company gives the water and the Gas Company the gas. The members of the committee said that after the building was completed and the work started so that people could see what it was they hoped to be able in spite of the multitude of subscriptions for all kinds of worthy causes, to secure some money for running expenses. Already, even before the building is completed, over 5,000 francs have been pledged. We expect to open this foyer the first week in August.

### Some Difficulties in the Work in France, June 18, 1915

We now have in and near Lyon three foyers. For the two in town, though they are about two miles apart, we have only one secretary. It will be necessary for him to go from one to the other two or three times every day. Besides these there is the convalescent depot in the outskirts and it is difficult to get supplies there, especially if we need them in a hurry. The foyer at the Valbonne is only twenty miles out of the city but it takes one and one-half hours to go there on the train and trains are inconvenient. If a man goes out to give a lecture or if we have to go out for anything and be there after six o'clock in the evening, we can't get back to Lyon until nearly one in the morning. An auto would add greatly to the extent and effectiveness of our service in the foyers.

But yesterday another opening came which makes an auto almost a necessity to help us enter. The general of the place asked a member of our committee if we could not furnish a cinema for the hospitals. We have decided to do this and since the little cinemas we get are portable we could take one from hospital to hospital. In the 153 hospitals in and near Lyon, you see what a service this would permit us to render, but it is always the question of transportation. If we take this matter up as we have opportunity, the money we would spend for taxis and carfare would buy a Ford before very long.

Now my idea is that if we had an auto with a driver we could get our carrying done and supplies delivered by ten o'clock in the morning. From ten to four the secretary could use it for making his rounds and then we could have it for hospital work

in the late afternoon and evening. I spoke to Sautter about this. He saw the great need and value of an auto but did not think you would consent. Since men are so mighty scarce and the need so pressing isn't it economy to double the efficiency of good men we have even if it doubles the cost? Naturally to double a man's efficiency is as good as finding another man.

### Among the British Troops in France

I have just returned from a two day's visit at the camp where Callan is in charge of the Association work. As you doubtless know, Callan is working now and has been for four months with the British and not the Indian Expeditionary Force. He hopes to return to the Indian work when some man can be found to relieve him here.

We arrived at the Association headquarters just as the Wednesday conference of the executive secretaries of the various huts was beginning. The conference gave us a splendid idea of the multiplicity of detail there is in the administration of such a large and new enterprise. It showed Callan in his capacity of a general, as he in his quiet, informal, yet masterful way presided over the conference. He showed at every turn his intimate knowledge of every detail of the work not only at the headquarters but in connection with each of the huts.

He seemed never to forget anything and later as we went about from camp to camp in his very self-effacing way he made sure as he came in contact with the various men that nothing was being omitted that would promote the efficiency of the work. His ability to make men of various interests and from various walks of life work together in harmony was one of the many things which provoked my wonder and admiration. With two or three exceptions Callan is the only man with Association training on the entire force. There are several young ministers who have been released from their charges; there are undergraduates from Oxford and other universities and young business men, but all of them men who for the first time are coming in touch with the Association as a tremendous Christ-filled social service organization. When we consider the vast field of service that will be opened to the Association in England as a result of the work that is now being done, we cannot help thinking of the significance of the work Callan and men of his stamp are doing in discovering and training secretaries for the future leadership of the Association.

The conference was opened with devotional exercises by a talented Scotch clergyman who might be termed the religious work director of the camp. His work is confined to giving lectures and conducting Bible classes for the leaders of the various huts. The splendid Christian spirit in which these men discussed the difficulties of their work, consented to take on extra burdens, or to turn over some cherished enterprise to others was inspiring. The following weekly order for this one camp will give you some idea of the material part of the Association's ministrations to the soldiers and of the executive and business ability required:

50,000 sheets note paper	32,000 pkgs. biscuits
40,000 envelopes	5,600 lbs. sugar
10,000 postcards	2,000 lbs. chocolate
10,000 cakes soap	6,700 lbs. of cake
1,000,000 cigarettes	850 tins condensed milk
1,000 pkgs. cigarette papers	270 lbs. of tea
542 lbs. tobacco	84 lbs. cocoa
48,500 boxes matches	12 gal. coffee essence
8,500 candles	

In addition to this large weekly order Callan has in his storehouse \$35,000 worth of goods in stock. Some days in single huts they take in as much as fifteen hundred francs. To realize what these figures mean, however, one must see the large huts crowded with men writing home or the line of soldiers sometimes rods long waiting their turn to get a cup of some hot drink. Every night in the week from three hundred to one thousand men depending on the size of the hut in each of the ten huts and meeting places crowd in to lectures or entertainments which, whatever their nature, are closed with prayer. One night each week besides Sunday night, the address is distinctly religious. I was in one of the double huts where there were nearly a thousand men listening to a concert and as many more were lined up outside the hut waiting for the first performance to finish so they could get in for the second. So many Bibles and Testaments have been given out that the Bible Societies cannot meet the demand.

The greatest evidence of the usefulness of the Association is what the men themselves say and do. On the way out to the camp, we met a company of soldiers going to the front. When they saw the "Y. M. C. A." emblem on our auto they broke out in a cheer. In one of the camps the officers attempted to enforce an army ordinance granting a canteen a monopoly of the sale of refreshments, and ordered Callan to vacate the premises. Callan at once took the matter up with the higher officials but in the

meantime the soldiers themselves, hearing that the Association was likely to be put out of camp, went to their sergeants with the earnest request that the Association be allowed to remain. The sergeants went to the commanding officer and said they feared the consequences to discipline if the Association should be sent away. This intervention accomplished its purpose.

### Report of a French Secretary for Prisoners of War, July 20, 1915

On Sunday, the internes were compelled by order to attend the services. Then I had large audiences, always attentive! I asked that the internes be given the liberty to choose whether or not they should attend the services, which request was granted. The audiences were reduced one half, from 800 to 400, but those who do come do so voluntarily, and it is better. In the German hospital, I am asked more and more for personal interviews; for the wounded are commencing to see the difference between the French and the German chaplain!

The distribution of the books, pamphlets, and New Testaments sent by the World's Committee is always welcomed with pleasure and gratitude. Some days ago, I offered a New Testament and another book to a younger student, who had just arrived, seriously wounded. He said to me, "but I have no money." "It costs nothing; I am giving them away," I said. With surprise and at the same time with happiness he remarked, "Ah! You are doing a fine thing!" This week there have been sent back to Germany some seriously wounded internes, among whom was a colonel. Before leaving they called me, in order to thank me feelingly for the services I had rendered them.

At this moment a crowd of sailors is rushing toward my table to demand paper and envelopes. All hands are extended at once—enormous, powerful hands, burned by the sun, which seize the sheets of writing paper as if they were oars. The voice sounds like a bass drum; the eyes burn beneath savage eyebrows; and the mobile mouth seems to be shaping some fantastic tale. One would like to embrace these imaginative and sympathetic men. But the best hour for distribution has not yet arrived. The crowd does not come until six o'clock. Then, I can no longer do the work alone. Four distributors are necessary, for we pass out 2,000 sheets of paper and 2,000 envelopes in an evening.

Now, here comes a crowd of soldiers, pouring in from all directions. It is a sight worth seeing. They are coming from all points of the compass. The first arrivals take possession of the benches and lay claim to the books, games and journals. In a moment the ground around the foyer will be swarming with men. And, even until the beginning of the cinematograph entertainment, the crowd will continue to grow; then it reaches its maximum, which, at the present time, is about 1,200. In order to see better they climb upon the benches, the tables, and even into the trees.

The success and the evident usefulness of the work are clearer every day. "You have no idea of the difference there is between the soldiers before and after the establishment of the foyer; it is as day and night!" one soldier told me, and he added, "There is now seldom a case of drunkenness; before it was shameful!" But the keepers of questionable places are more and more irritated. They affirm that I am causing them a loss of 300 francs a day. They will do everything, the general told me, to find me at fault, in order that they may cause my departure.

### **Work for the Indian Expeditionary Force in France, Marseilles, May 31, 1915**

One of the first things that impressed me was the strength of the Indian secretaries. Really only one man was a secretary before leaving India, the others being volunteers. It is an inspiration to anyone interested in the progress and power of Christianity in non-Christian lands to see a man like Dr. S. K. Datta, former secretary of the Student Movement in England, author of "The Desire of India" and one of the greatest Christian minds in India giving his services as secretary of one of the biggest camp Associations. Another of the secretaries who is in charge of two smaller camps is the son of a sweeper, the lowest caste in India. He is educated, and exerting a strong influence among the men. Shelton, the secretary in charge, pointed to another man and said, "There is one of the finest Christians I ever saw. Everybody loves him. He makes friends with equal ease among the highest officials and the humblest servants in the lowest caste." Even while Shelton was saying this an old soldier came with beaming face to greet this secretary.

One condition for work among these troops was that no religious work should be done. This has not proved a hindrance for both Callan and Harley declare that, "The work could not have been morally and religiously more productive even if there



had been no restrictions whatever." The Association has completely won the confidence of the Indians so that they consider the Association as the moral force in the camp. All officers, both Indian and English, maintain that the Association has been almost indispensable for discipline in the camp. The provost marshal said, "The service this society is doing is incalculable." Another officer said, "This society is doing just the work needed for the Indian troops."

So great is the influence of one of the secretaries with a certain class of troops that one of the officers said, "Such is their love and respect for that man that I am sure he could quell any disorder." The evidences of gratitude and appreciation on the part of both officers and men for what the Association is doing are many and varied. A few days ago the colonel sent an orderly for Shelton. Shelton of course reported at once and the colonel said, "You fellows seem to be able to do most anything. I have a white elephant on my hands I wish you would manage. It is the bath house for the officers." So now the Young Men's Christian Association is operating the officers' bath house.

In the field where the Association conducted athletics, electric light poles were set right through the centre. Without being asked to do so the officers had these poles taken up and moved to the side. Shelton says it has got to the point where he is ashamed to go to the commandant for anything because he refuses nothing. In fact he has granted Shelton things for the Young Men's Christian Association which he has refused to under officers.

Not long after the troops arrived in France the Sikhs got to drinking heavily. Finally the extreme punishment for drunkenness was given when two Sikhs were flogged before the regiment. All the Sikhs in camp took this as a disgrace and called a meeting in the Young Men's Christian Association hut to discuss what they could do. After talking the matter over for about fifteen minutes they decided to adjourn long enough to get an Association secretary to come and address them on temperance and tell them how they could overcome drunkenness.

The Sikhs think so much of the secretaries that they invite them to their religious meetings and, what was heretofore unheard of, invite the secretaries to address them. At one of these meetings the Sikhs did the unprecedented thing of voluntarily taking up a collection for the Young Men's Christian Association. One night so many Indians piled on a table to see the moving picture that they broke it. The next night Shelton told them he was

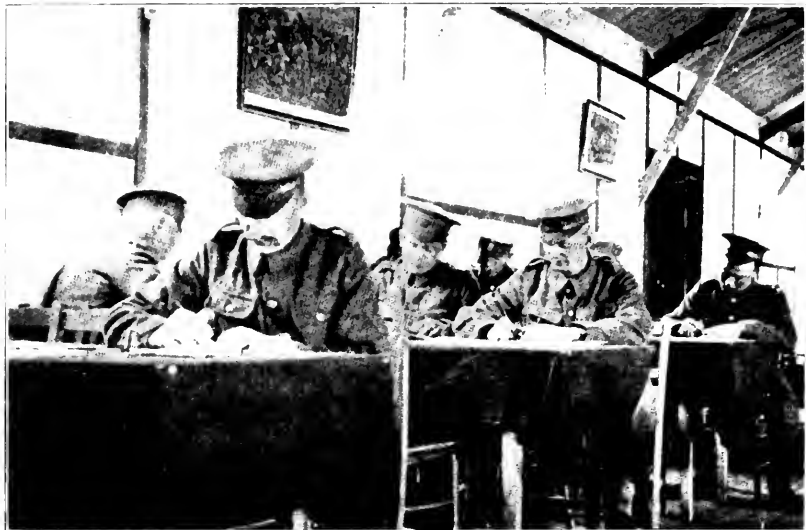
going to take up a collection for the repair of the table. Several men shouted, "No, no, master, not to-night. We didn't bring our money. Take it to-morrow night." Sure enough, the next night they came prepared. Shelton found nine kinds of money in the hat.

There is one old Indian carpenter that spends all his leisure time in making cupboards and shelves and necessary things for the hut or the secretaries. One of the Pathans, or men who come from Afghanistan, had received some little kindness which touched his heart. He tried to show his appreciation and friendship by bringing fruit and souvenirs to the secretaries. One day when he brought something one of the secretaries offered him a package of cigarettes. He was highly insulted and hurt. "If you think that is the kind of friendship I am trying to show, you are entirely mistaken," said he. "I am not bringing these things to get something."

When troops went to the front each man was given a package of cigarettes. One man said, "You give us this package of tobacco, and you give us paper and envelopes, but that isn't why we love you. We love you for the spirit in which you do these things." One of the highest Indian officers, himself a Moslem, said, "I can't do anything now but wait till I get back to India. I shall write in all our papers what the Christians have done for us. I should like to write some articles for your paper, too, thanking you for this work."

While it is true that Christianity cannot be preached in these camps yet it is being lived to great effect; all the men know it is a Christian work. One of the men said, "None but Christians would render such service to their countrymen." There is no doubt but that this life of service and love is producing its indelible impression. Seventy-five to eighty thousand troops have come here. Seventy-five per cent have been reached. Who can count the results for the Kingdom? In view of the social conditions in India, one of the most significant results of this Association work is the way in which the Indians have caught the spirit of social service and are now helping one another.

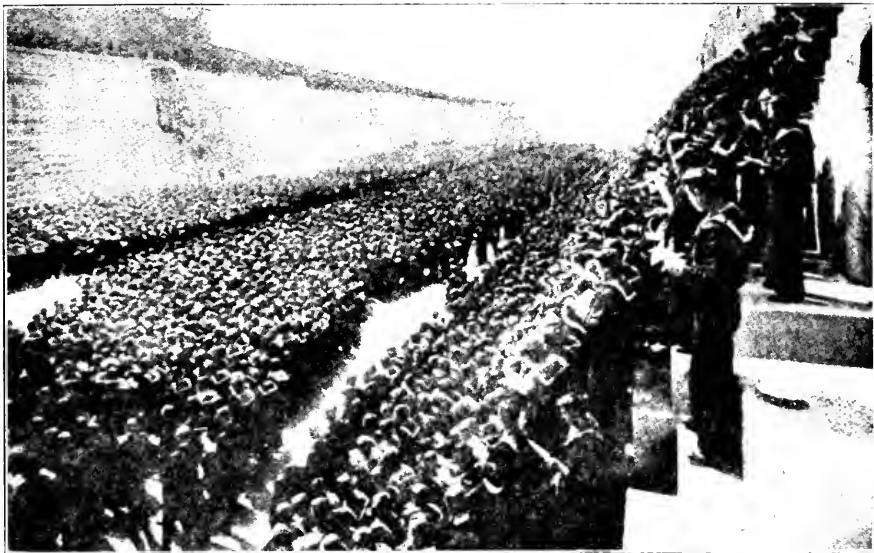
Shelton is just erecting a new hut in the convalescent camp. The story of the beginning of that work is interesting. The soldiers kept asking their officers for permission to go to the hut in the other camp until finally the officers themselves came to Shelton and said, "We want a hut in our camp. Until you can build it we have erected a tent for the use of the Association and we would like to have you send a man to take charge."



ASSOCIATION HUT IN ENGLAND—WRITING ROOM



OFF DUTY IN THE ASSOCIATION HUT—ENGLAND



BY COURTESY OF CHALLENGE

THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK PREACHING IN A NAVAL DRY DOCK AT ROSYTH,  
JULY 8, 1915, TO A VAST MULTITUDE OF MEN BELONGING  
TO THE BRITISH FLEET



AMONG THE INDIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCES IN FRANCE

Shelton says that twenty-two secretaries have come from India and fourteen more are on the way. I am not sure whether Callan knew these men were coming when he spoke about college men coming out. Shelton says they will have with these new arrivals all the men they need at Marseilles and could spare some to go to the front if that work opens up.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY

---

Letter to the American Embassy from the Austrian  
Government, Vienna, May 31, 1915

I have the honor to respectfully acknowledge receipt of the esteemed communication of the 26th instant, in which Your Excellency recommended to me the General Secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association, Mr. Christian Phildius, of Geneva.

Acting on instructions from His Excellency the Minister for War, I take this opportunity of informing you that the Ministry of War will grant the Young Men's Christian Association permission for the present to carry on its work of humanity in one prisoners' camp in Austria and in one prisoners' camp in Hungary. Whether an extension of the charitable activities of the World's Union to other prisoners' camps can be given consideration will depend upon results attained and upon analogous action on the part of the Imperial Russian Government and the Royal Servian Government.

With the expression of highest esteem, I am Your Excellency's obedient servant,

(signed) Urban,  
Field Marshal-Lieutenant.

**Letter from the American Ambassador at Vienna,  
June 3, 1915**

Dear Dr. Mott:

At the request of Mr. Phildius, I beg to transmit to you a letter stating that the Austro-Hungarian Government has consented to permit him to carry on his humane work in two war prisoners' camps.

It was a pleasure to indorse his application to the Government, and the enclosed letters are sent you through the State Department because the transmission of non-official telegrams has now become practically impossible.

With best regards to you, I am,

Yours sincerely,

(signed) Frederick C. Penfield.

**World's Alliance of the Young Men's Christian Associations,  
Geneva**

Dear Dr. Mott:

The Austro-Hungarian War Office, following Germany's example, states verbally "that it will grant the Young Men's Christian Association permission for the present to carry on its work of humanity in one prisoners' camp each in Austria and in Hungary. Whether an extension of the charitable activities of the World's Union to other prisoners' camps can be given consideration will depend upon results attained and upon analogous action on the part of the Imperial Russian and the Royal Servian Government."

The camps chosen are Brannau in Austria and Nyek in Hungary. Thirty thousand Russians are in each camp. Please authorize construction of two huts and call of two secretaries. Reply American Embassy, Vienna.

(signed) Christian Phildius.

**Regarding the Erection of a Soldiers' Home at Brunn,  
June 17, 1915**

The Imperial and Royal Military Commandant of Vienna has by Vdg. M. A. No. 38835 of 15th June of the present year, consented to the erection of a Soldiers' Home for convalescents at Brunn, and wishes to express the thanks of the military authorities to the Young Men's Christian Association which is organizing it.

(signed) Poschmann,  
Lieut. Field-Marshal.

## Work for Russian and Servian Prisoners in Austria- Hungary, July 3, 1915

Encouraged by the results obtained in Berlin, I made a similar application to the Imperial and Royal War Ministry of Austria-Hungary in Vienna and got, through God's gracious leading, the official authorization to construct two huts in two camps for Russian prisoners. The camps designated by the War Ministry are Braunau in Bohemia (Austria) and Sopron-Nyek in Hungary. Each camp is arranged for 30,000 prisoners, of whom two hundred are officers. The War Ministry notified the authorization to the presidents of the Austrian and Hungarian National Young Men's Christian Association Alliances, Professor Witz-Oberlin, D.D., in Vienna and His Excellency Sir Aladar von Szilassy in Budapest. These gentlemen in their turn informed the War Ministry that they had charged me with the handling of the matter, as their fully authorized representative, in my double capacity as General Secretary of the World's Alliance and member of their respective National Committees. The Austrian as well as the Hungarian National Committee have elected me as a member for the duration of the war.

As regards Servia, Dr. Des Gouttes, who is Honorary General Secretary of the International Red Cross Committee, has already written to the Servian Red Cross Society in order to get through the same the desired permission from the Servian Government to construct a hut for the Austro-Hungarian prisoners there. If the permission is given, which I strongly hope will be the case, then we can at once erect a third hut in Austria for the Servian prisoners. At the same time we would have of course, also to construct a hut in Servia. As there is great scarcity of wood in Servia we would have to send a movable hut there.

Now you have been kind enough to send us the money for two huts. An American friend of his own free will, without being asked, placed \$2,000 at my disposal to be used for the physical welfare of Russian prisoners. I wired him that I would erect with that money, "the first Young Men's Christian Association hut in Austria-Hungary, in a prisoners' camp for thirty thousand Russians and pay the secretary's salary for one year." As I have had no word from him to the contrary I suspect that he agrees to it. In that case we would erect with your money the second hut and, as soon as a favorable answer from Servia has arrived, a third hut for the Servian prisoners in Austria-Hungary. There are about 400,000 Russian and 50,000 Servian prisoners in Austria-Hungary.

Now the question arises, would you be able to procure us the money for the Austro-Hungarian prisoners in Servia in order to make good the offer of the Austro-Hungarian War Ministry in favor of the Servian prisoners and to build the first hut in Servia? Should you be able to do so, kindly let me know it as soon as possible. In that way our work would find an entrance into Servia too.

As to the Austro-Hungarian prisoners interned in Russia I think we could only intervene in their favor through the American Ambassador in St. Petersburg. I have the intention to start to-morrow for Berlin to see Mr. Harte and to learn from him what he has accomplished in Russia with regard to the German prisoners there. On this will very much depend also our hope for the Austro-Hungarian prisoners. This is, of course, a matter of great importance as the extension of the work among prisoners in Austria-Hungary is subject to the grant of a similar permission in Russia.

### Report on Work for Soldiers in Austria-Hungary, July 3, 1915

Since my last general report I have spent again two months in Austria and Hungary. I am glad to say that we have been able to start work for soldiers of the Imperial Army, wounded and recruits, at four new centers, bringing the number of soldiers' homes now up to fifteen. I can testify to the fact that the work is growing not only in extent but in intensity. At Budapest, they have lately entered into new and enlarged premises. At Brasso, where no Association exists as yet, the soldiers' work has awakened a great interest for work among civilians. The city of Pozsony has through the opening of the Soldiers' Home been likewise won for our cause. The work for soldiers "broke the ice," as the Hungarian National Secretary writes. The new Home at Kecskemet which was only opened in the beginning of June has had a fair attendance daily. The ladies of the town give the soldiers tea and non-alcoholic drinks free of charge. At Obuda, the Reformed Church placed a large hall with adjoining rooms, all well furnished, gratuitously, at our disposal and promised to get reading matter and games. The young ladies' League of the Calvin Society has undertaken to furnish tea and other refreshments. At Innsbruck, Tyrol, the attendance has doubled during the month of May.

The soldiers' work, especially in Hungary, has already proved to be a great stimulus for the general Association work, the full results of which will be seen in time of peace. It has



aroused interest for our cause in the highest aristocratic circles. His Excellency Count Stefan Tizsa, the Hungarian Prime Minister, has, amongst others, handed us a personal gift for the same. There are three or four other places where we are planning to establish the work, if God permits. The Prague home had to be closed by order of the Military Commander of the city, on May 15th during the hot season, as His Excellency wishes the wounded soldiers, who frequented it, to go rather for walks than sit inside. His high appreciation of the work accomplished and the services rendered find expression in his letter of thanks.

As you want to know how far the funds we have in hand will carry us, I may say that the existing fifteen homes as well as the three or four we are planning to create can fully be kept up until the end of this year. The \$7,500 you sent us for the soldiers' work in Austria-Hungary, will even allow us to erect an Association hut in the quarantine camp at Pardubitz, which is the largest of its kind in Europe. It has been especially built for the purpose and contains no less than 352 pavilions of fifty beds each. The authorities have given us permission to construct a hut in the middle of the camp, i. e., in that part which is free from infectious diseases. Nevertheless the secretary who is to serve in that camp will have to be interned for the time being, as no outside communication with the people of the town is allowed.

Should the work therefore not grow beyond its present extent we would need a fresh supply of \$7,500 on January 1, 1916.

### **From Students in the Austrian and Hungarian Trenches**

The reading of your paper "Unter der Fahne" published by the Student Movement for students at the front, is dear to me and a feast for my soul. I thank you, dear fellow-students, from my heart. It would give me much pleasure if I could receive the Gospel in Greek or Latin.

---

On the back side of the bookmark in the Gospel you sent me it is stated, "The Student Christian Association is also ready to render students at the front any service which lies within its power." I have a request. Show me the way, which can give

peace to my conscience. Guide me so that I may come to know the light of your faith and confess it also before others. Help a soul that is seeking the right way. You will hereby render me the greatest service.

---

I also realize the great loving kindness of God in giving me the opportunity to work for His Kingdom and thereby grow in spiritual power. Through constant work on an article for this periodical I have derived great benefit spiritually, for it has enabled me to let my life in the army become more and more deeply imbued with the spirit of God. . . . Three hours free time daily are soon spent, but I have now succeeded in remaining consciously close to God even during my work.

---

I welcome every one of your publications with great interest. I constantly have with me in my knapsack parts of a Bible especially selected and adapted for those at the front and in moments of depression it performs the same service as the compass on dark, foggy days. If you should care to fulfill a special wish of mine, you could make me exceedingly happy and fulfill a long-cherished desire by sending me the Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Luke.

---

Many sincere thanks for the new reading matter you sent. Him whom we had thought to serve in time of peace we may now, how glorious! serve while with the colors. That we are assisted and strengthened therein by our friends at home is something for which I thank you in the name of those to whom I could bring strength and light through your writings.

---

I have come to the realization that only through the friendship idea can we come to a proper comprehension of God. For a whole year I tried all sorts of ways to realize Him; but not until I stood in the midst of this murderous war did I find Him. I constantly feel Him leading me through all the dangers and sorrows of life, faithfully and lovingly. Like a friend He leads me. I am happy as never before, in spite of cold, hunger and deprivations.

Whenever I receive your kind communications I rejoice in your interest. Truly, a sublime thought, to have the privilege of working for the speedy coming of God's Kingdom, a recompense and rich reward for all the hardships of the present. Christ's words, a never-failing source of strength, are doubly welcome to me in the form in which you present them. I shall try my very best to see that they are widely circulated, and ask you to please send me more.

---

First of all, my heartiest thanks for your papers as well as for St. Matthew's Gospel. Here at the front, where there are so many hardships to bear, where we now see with our own eyes the horrors of war which formerly we knew merely by reading and hearsay, here we learn to appreciate the Word of God as never before. Here we realize what pearls Christ has given us in His words, how precious are the letters of Paul, Peter, James and John and how imperishable and everlastingly new the glorious Psalms of David.

## EGYPT

---

### Summary of Seven Months' Work in Egypt

1. Over 60,000 territorial troops from Australia and New Zealand located at Cairo and Heliopolis, living in barracks and under canvas under a tropical sun.

2. At first only one secretary; then voluntary workers from Egypt General Mission, American Mission and Church Missionary Society; refugee missionaries, also several workers sent by English National Council; four secretaries sent from Australia with their troops.

3. Started with an empty treasury. Money raised locally, in England through appeals in newspapers, from Red Cross, from English National Council and from friends in America. Stationery and supplies cost \$300 a month and all expenses \$1,000 a month, not including salaries of regular workers and voluntary service.

4. Marquees were erected and supplied with stationery, pens, ink, papers and magazines, library of 1,000 volumes, games of various kinds, a hired piano, and before a government post-office was put in, the Association carried one where 2,000 letters were posted daily.

5. It is safe to say that seventy-five per cent. of the letters sent home would not have been written but for facilities furnished by the Association and 600,000 sheets of paper were used in the period mentioned.

6. Postcards and stamps have been sold, also souvenir books, gifts for people at home, money changed at fair rates, information furnished on all subjects.

7. One or two lectures a week are held, open air moonlight concerts with 2,000 present, indoor gatherings of 500 to 1,000, sing-songs are very popular, sports arranged from time to time, including boxing, races, football and donkey polo.

8. Devotional meetings are held each evening in the open air, evangelistic meetings regularly and 500 decision cards signed for the Christian life, 8,000 Testaments distributed.

9. A private was converted and joined the Pocket Testament League. He alone secured 300 members, most of whom took a religious stand as well.

10. Prayer services are held with workers and men at the close of each day with from 50 to 200 present.

### **From a Missionary in Cairo, Egypt**

Never before have I been in the midst of such urgent opportunities for Christian service. Many of the battalions formerly camped near Cairo are now in the thick of the fight at the Dardanelles. And thousands of wounded have been brought back to Alexandria and Cairo. We do not know the number of the wounded now in Egypt, but the hospitals are crowded and so are many of the large hotels which have been made into hospitals. Some of my friends in the Red Cross work at the railroad stations tell me that two thousand six hundred wounded were brought into Cairo in a single day, about a week ago. The fighting at the Dardanelles has been terrific and the Australians have borne the very brunt of it. As the Australian troops were landing, their boats were caught in barbed wire entanglements placed under water and the men were forced to jump into the water with their heavy packs and rifles, to try to swim ashore. While they were there struggling to get through the barbed wire,

the Turks opened fire from trenches on the beach only a short way off, and machine guns poured volley after volley into the masses of men in the water, and into the boats newly arriving. The Australians showed wonderful courage and kept on with iron determination even when whole battalions were reduced to mere handfuls. Many of the wounded have told me how the Young Men's Christian Association work bore fruit in the midst of the great emergency.

**From Our Secretary in Cairo,  
July 8, 1915**

Since my last report was written our work has extended considerably. After the expeditionary forces left for the Dardanelles, the camps were deserted and where men had been counted by thousands they were numbered by hundreds and those left behind had little leisure. It was a question for a short time whether two of our centers had not better be closed. Before a decision could be reached, however, another of those lightning changes occurred which have made our work here so difficult. Large numbers of wounded filled every hospital in Cairo and Alexandria and a little later reinforcements arrived, and the camps were once more as full as before.

We now have seven working centers at Cairo and six at Alexandria. The Mustapha shed cost \$1,000 and was opened June 26. The Alexandria Central will be open for work in about two months. A central lot on the sea front has very kindly been loaned to us by the municipality and here we expect to begin work as soon as possible on an attractive bungalow building which will contain reading, writing and game rooms and rooms for meetings, also café. This is estimated to cost complete £1,200 of which we have in hand £1,000.

In addition to our other work in Alexandria the Australian Military Authorities have asked the Young Men's Christian Association to supervise the purchase of comforts for their wounded. Heretofore the soldiers have not been paid while in hospital. Now they are allowed to buy up to five shillings a week. To work satisfactorily it requires competent supervision. Two of the Australian secretaries have this in hand with orderlies at their command to purchase and distribute.

The Association is also working in connection with the British and Australian Red Cross in hospitals and convalescent camps, looking after libraries, distributing papers, magazines, writing materials, and games, and arranging concerts, cinema shows and lectures.

There are at present twelve men giving their whole time to this work. Honorary workers are also devoting some part of each day to it. In two weeks two men will arrive from America and by the end of the month nine will arrive from Great Britain. Only then will our centers be fully manned again. Now we can put only one worker at each place when many require two, and at others only supervisory work can be given. By September some of the present force will, however, have to leave for home and the ever-present question of sufficient men will come up again.

I can only repeat what was said before—our work cannot be carried on without a large expenditure of money. If this was true with four centers, it is trebly so with twelve in all of which large quantities of stationery are consumed. Up to date over 1,000,000 sheets of paper have been used. If the readers of this report could see some of the pitiful letters which come to us from mothers who have not heard from sons for weeks, months, in one case since the war began, they would realize that these would be multiplied by hundreds if it were not for the Association tents which make writing convenient. Thousands of hearts are comforted by these letters.

## ITALY

---

### Report of Special Visit of Two of Our Secretaries to Italy to Attempt the Organization of Work, July 3, 1915

The National Committee of Italy has already published and sent out 30,000 copies of an excellent letter to soldiers and they have also assisted in the distribution of a letter written by a liberal-minded Catholic priest. In four places where the Waldensian Church is strong the Church has provided a reading room where soldiers can gather and where they distribute Gospels and tracts.

The Alliance of the Italian Evangelical Churches has prepared a list of all the Protestant soldiers serving in the Italian army, giving full name and regimental address. The Evangelical Alliance has prepared a card giving the names and addresses of all churches and pastors in towns through which the soldiers are likely to pass. These cards have been sent to all the Protestant soldiers. Up to the present time the work undertaken by the Protestant churches has been chiefly for Protestant men.

At Genoa we met Pastor Bertinat. He has the commission of captain under the Red Cross and it is his desire to travel among the troops and visit especially the Protestant soldiers. He anticipates that his position in the Red Cross may make it possible for him to get the necessary permission, and apparently the only serious barrier to his plan is the lack of a fund for his travelling expenses. This work is not a work of proselytism. His duties do not extend beyond a ministry to the Protestants, but there would be no objection to his extending the scope of his ministry to include all the members of the Associations. If it is possible for the committee to supply him with the necessary funds he may in this way be able to render a greatly increased service to soldiers who have been members of the Young Men's Christian Associations, Catholics as well as Protestants.

Mr. Eynard recommends for the position of secretary in an Association hut, a Mr. Barons who is a consecrated and energetic young man. He has had no experience in the Association work, but seems to be willing to do anything which will be of real service. He was born in a Roman Catholic family, and as a young man while in Brazil he became a Protestant. Though his family at first opposed his decision violently they were ultimately led to unite with the Protestant church.

After full consultation with Mr. Eynard, it was proposed to petition the War Office asking for permission to erect a tent or hut, at some suitable place, and do the usual social and moral work on behalf of soldiers. He was strongly of the opinion that this work should be in the name of the National Committee of Italy but should not be of the nature of propaganda but should be altogether a non-confessional work. He thought the World's Committee should aid in securing this permission by bringing to bear the influence of the American, the English, and if possible the other ambassadors.

The same day we called on the American Ambassador, who received us very kindly and wrote an exceedingly good letter to the Minister of War introducing us and asking consideration for our request. We went also to the British Ambassador, where we were likewise well received, and advised of the necessity of asking permission and making all negotiations in the name of the Italian National Committee because of the strong national feeling now prevailing in Italy. We called also on the Japanese Ambassador and found that he had known the Association well in Seoul, Korea, and was favorably disposed towards our work. He promised that if any inquiries from the War Office were addressed to him he would do everything in his power to forward

our enterprise. We had been advised by the American Ambassador not to try to see the French Ambassador on account of his ill health.

Mr. Coisson, secretary of the Association in Rome, and Professor Nesi, of the National Committee, went with us to the War Office, where we were received by the Under-Secretary of the Ministry of War, who proved to be a liberal-minded man with a good knowledge of English and an understanding mind. He gave us a courteous hearing and then point by point reviewed our presentation, attempting to show that some existing Italian organization already supplied or was about to supply needs which he had proposed to meet. We asked permission to submit a written statement embodying the principal points of our presentation and he promptly acceded to this request. We prepared a statement and arranged with Professor Nesi and Mr. Coisson to draw up a petition which should be signed by all the members of the National Committee and submitted together with our statement to the Minister of War.

We are of the opinion that if no favorable response is received from the Minister of War in the course of the next few weeks, further efforts should be made to secure a favorable reply. Probably one of us could visit Italy a second time. Should a favorable response be received, it will still be important to make another visit in order to ensure a proper organization and permit beginning of the work.

## TURKEY

---

From Our Secretary in Constantinople,  
June 8, 1915

I have begun work in the Tash Kishle barracks, where Davis did such splendid service during the Balkan war. Whether the same opportunities for service will open up to me that did to him, remains to be seen, but for the present I am more or less in charge of repairs and cleaning operations, a branch of the business which seems of fundamental importance. To-day my force of workmen consists of nineteen white-washers, eight painters and six carpenters. Besides that I hope to have a dozen or more cleaning women in order that this first



job may be finished in a week or ten days. After that it seems that my work will settle down to taking care of the routine of keeping things clean, in repair and in order in the American Red Cross section here with its 450 beds. There are probably plenty of other men who would have had as much time to do this work as I and who would do it fully as well. Mr. Peet and Dr. Bowen, however, made the point that my technical training and my knowledge of Turkish will help me to be of use in many ways that would not be possible for most Americans here. I sincerely hope that this proposition will meet your approval. I have been at work now for about a week and it has been such a change and has had in it such a big element of physical exertion, that I feel almost as if it were a vacation.

## HOLLAND

---

### Report of Work Done Among Interned Belgian Soldiers

There are camps of interned soldiers and of refugees at several points in Holland. There are 14,000 Belgian soldiers in the Zeist Camp. Work was first begun among them at Amersfort, then the camp was moved to Zeist. The general gave permission to use the barracks for Protestant services, and regular Sunday meetings were started. There are 4,000 Belgian soldiers at Oldebroch, and 12,000 at Tharderwyh. The chaplains assisted by a choir regularly hold services for the Flemish and Walloon soldiers at mid-day. The attendance varies from one to three hundred. On Sunday evenings there is preaching, singing and prayers in both French and Flemish. There are Bible classes weekly, a catechism class once a week for Flemish soldiers, and a regular monthly prayer meeting. The soldiers themselves arrange for two services daily. New Testaments can be had in the camp free of charge. Bibles are sold at two-thirds the cost price.

The soldiers are deeply interested in music, and every week some ladies and gentlemen from Utrecht or Zeist give a musical evening. These concerts are attended by four to five hundred soldiers and the chaplains give a short evangelistic address in

Flemish and French. Lectures are also held, and every day lessons in reading and writing, grammar and arithmetic are given to the Flemish and Walloon soldiers. The number of pupils is 200. There is a good Protestant library in two languages regularly used, and it is managed by two soldiers. The library needs to be extended. More good Christian books could be used such as popular works on church history, religious stories, religious and scientific periodicals and illustrated papers. Money could be used for furnishing light refreshments on social occasions, also for purchasing music and musical instruments.

The Utrecht City Mission is helping largely in the work. The chairman of this mission is at the same time member of the Committee for Evangelistic Work in Belgium and is a representative of the Union of Protestant Evangelical Churches in Belgium. Mr. de Coster and Mr. Ekman are recognized by the Dutch Government as chaplains for the Protestant soldiers in the camp.





FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

NUMBER FIVE



## FOREWORD

---

Against the dark and tragic background of the present world war the most attractive and hopeful sight is that of the ministry of practical helpfulness on behalf of the millions of men and boys in the training camps and in the prisoners-of-war camps of Europe. The volume of this vitally important service is constantly increasing. The governments of virtually every land now at war have not only granted permission for this unselfish effort but are doing much to facilitate its progress. Although it is necessary to carry forward the campaign without publicity, it is interesting to note that men and women to whom the facts about the urgent need and the wonderfully fruitful character of the work become known, invariably desire to cooperate. While many opportunities for helpfulness will be with us year after year, this one will not be. The following extracts from private letters from the different lands at war abound in living interest and make their own appeal.

December 6, 1915.

JOHN R. MOTT





# WITH THE BRITISH ASSOCIATIONS

## Some Appreciations

BY AN AMERICAN SECRETARY.

"One fine new hut was opened the night we were at ——. The work has steadily progressed since I was there in May. It is being more and more fruitful. When Mr. Asquith was recently in France he was heard to remark after having visited one of the huts: 'The Young Men's Christian Association is one of the finest institutions in Europe.' One very significant thing and a thing that makes it evident that God has set the Association aside for special service is that nearly all the other benevolent and religious organizations that started out at the beginning of the war to do similar work have for some reason fallen by the wayside. Now they have work going in over 1,000 centers and up to the present time something over £400,000 has been contributed and still the money is coming in."

D. A. DAVIS.

BY A CHAPLAIN.

"The Young Men's Christian Association is the finest thing on the field, and I have urged all our chaplains to work in close cooperation with your movement."

REV. A. T. GUTTERY.

BY A SOLDIER.

"I reckon this place is just orl rite, guvnor. I reckon you chaps does us fine. A jolly fine hall, a ripping concert, and a good bust-up for tuppence hapenny, and if that doesn't suit a fellow, he's a rum 'un; that's what I say."

## Urgent Needs

"Things are moving here more rapidly than ever. We need to-day twenty-four new huts at £400 each in France, ten for the Dardanelles, and fifty-four for England. There are tremendous opportunities, too, in the munition centres. I shall greatly appreciate a continued interest in your prayers of which we are assured."

A. K. YAPP

General Secretary English National Council Y. M. C. A.

## A Soldier's Communion Service

Only a night or two since we had another link with higher

things. It was in a tent, a big marquee, where they were busy selling tea and coffee as we entered. "We are going off tomorrow," said a fine lad from Cheshire. "Give us Communion, that we may remember when we go that high ideals call us." It was a difficult thing, just for a moment, to decide whether in that tent, where men were noisily eating and drinking at the counter, it should be held, or in some place apart. Instinctively I said, "Yes. Here."

So a rude Communion table was made of boxes heaped together, as our fathers would heap stones together in the moors. Covered with a white linen cloth, we laid upon that table the little chalice of silver, with the flagon of red wine, and the bread upon its platter, expecting eight men to partake.

But the tent filled and hushed, and filled to overflowing; and even outside men stood and peered in through the seams. And we began, as ever, with the psalm of consecrated memory. Again and again, and again, the chalice and platter came back for replenishing. Men raised their drooping heads and stretched out their hands for the sacred symbols. Away up in the trenches, and about the region of La Bassee, red blood, as red as Christ's, was enriching the soil of France; and the hearts that were beating here might soon be still, in the long graves yonder. A breath of mystery seemed to sway them in that tent, and still that quiet urgency for more came up, until over 300 men, whose faces tomorrow would be set towards the battle, had partaken of the sacrament of sacrifice that linked us to God and our homes across the sea.

I have never dreamed that I should see such depth of feeling for eternal things. Do not tell me this is Armageddon. It is not the end of things. It is Resurrection and Pentecost we are passing through. A harvest is being sown in France. There will be angels at the ingathering.

REV. LACHLAN MACLEAN WATT.

### How the Women Help

At St. Asaph, a party of ladies from Liverpool have moved right into camp, sleeping in bell tents near the marquee, and taking complete charge of the refreshment part of the work. They are up at five-thirty in the morning and work hard all day, and the gross takings of this canteen far exceed any other where a similar number of men are encamped. My experience has been that the soldiers are inclined to have contempt for the men who in this day can give their time for serving drinks behind a counter. The ladies are not subject to this kind of criticism.

The most interesting camp, in many ways, I have visited was

in a certain place in Scotland, where the entire work was being carried on by ladies, with the exception of two boys. It was a rainy, muddy day, yet the whole place was clean and neat and a spirit of cheerfulness was everywhere about the building. All of the ladies in this particular hut are wealthy and are giving all their time, and working long hours; practically all of them come and go from their work in their own motor cars. I found out after inquiry that these same ladies had scrubbed and cleaned the hut three times the morning before we had arrived, and we were there at about three o'clock in the afternoon. Truly they are a god-send to the men.

II. HEINZMAN.

### For Men on Leave

The new hut at Waterloo Station has exceeded all that was expected of it at headquarters and, needless to say, the fellow who spends twenty-four hours a day on the job gets all he is looking for.

I live, eat and sleep (very little of the latter) right in the hut. The only change is, perhaps, to slip to a restaurant for your tea or supper and one is kept on his toes all the time, but especially from 10 P. M. to 2 A. M. and 7 to 9 A. M. I know of nothing like these Rest huts in the States.

Within the three weeks since the Waterloo Hut opened its doors nearly seventeen hundred men have slept in the seventy beds provided there, but the number of those who have been content with a blanket on the floor is more than twice as large. On each of the last few nights many have been turned away.

JOHN SUMNER.

### A MIDNIGHT WELCOME

Lean of limb and keen of feature, not twenty-four hours out of the trenches, and muddied with the soil of Flanders, he was obviously dog tired, though plainly very fit. It was nearly three in the morning, and the great vault of a station suggested nothing of comfort or warm welcome. He had reckoned for weeks upon this home-coming, this golden five days of hard-earned leave. Now that he was actually launched upon it—for one of the five days had already sped in crossing France and creeping over the Channel—it seemed a little unlike all that he had dreamed about it. He was still some hours' journey from home. This happened to be Sunday morning, and his train for the North would not start till nearly noon. There were 500 of him—there are generally 1,000, night after night—and yet no one raised a cheer, either among Tommies or among the little crowd of people on the platform.

His eye caught a familiar gleam—red and black on a white background. Then somebody with a strangely familiar ring in his voice said, "Halloa, old chap! Been waiting for you all night. Glad to see you. Got anywhere to go? You don't know me—of course not. But you know the Red Triangle? Righto! Well, we've got a hut at Waterloo, another at Euston, and a place close by here in Westminster, where you can get a bed for sixpence or a shakedown on the floor for a penny. There'll be hot coffee or tea and something to eat, if you want it, too. There are special 'buses on, and they'll put you down at either place. What do you say?"

His face brightened, he gave a hitch to his kit, and said, "The very tip, guv'nor. Any old place that's out of the noise of the bombs 'll do—and I want a swill more than anything. I've been out for thirteen months! Can I bring some more of our chaps?"

"Rather! Look here, you and your crowd had better come to Buckingham Palace. You're the sort of chaps that ought to be the King's guests, and the Master of the Horse is providing room for a score every night, giving them breakfast in the morning, and having them driven to the station. We provide the beds. So come along."

He looked a little dubious at that, surmising either a joke or danger. However, the badge carried its own conviction, and presently a bunch of ten men made their way to the station yard. It chanced that we were able to drive them, instead of asking them to walk, that night. Still men came on foot.

Meantime, other Young Men's Christian Association men were gathering crowds for the huts at Euston and Waterloo, and for the old brewery in Earl Street. Over a hundred went off to each, and if the London Central had not already turned away a couple of hundred men since ten o'clock (having received 400 sleepers by that hour), more would have been sent to Tottenham Court Road.

It is a nightly scene. Probably never in the history of the Army was so much done for the British soldier—but never was there such great need. Home for five days—and at the station Tommy finds sharpers of every description waiting to make him their prey. Well is it that a cordon of Red Triangle men is ready to put itself between him and the exploiters.

In addition to the gentlemen who help at the station, there are the ladies who come on at 10 P. M. for a whole night's work in serving refreshments at the Waterloo hut, and those who turn out at 1 A. M. to prepare hot coffee and sandwiches at Westminster. Members of the Women's Volunteer Reserve are help-

ing each night at Euston. The police are keen helpers, and tell us that they don't know how they could do what they desire for the men could they not direct them to us. The military authorities take a great interest in our work, and are now advising the men, when sending them on leave, to look out for the Association huts when crossing London.

Always the cry is for more accommodation. "Eighty beds—generally about 250 men" is the report from one hut. The same is the case all round. It is a service emphatically worth rendering.

### For Munition Workers

Recently men have gathered from western Canada and from Australia to the great munition manufactories in England. These as well as many from parts of Britain outside the manufacturing districts are away from home, living in boarding houses and working at high pressure. Recently a number of rest and recreation centers have been opened for these men close by their work.

Mr. Winston Churchill, speaking at the opening of a group of sleeping huts and a recreation room at Enfield Lock, said it was not the first time he had come across the Young Men's Christian Association, but it was the first time in this war that he had had the chance of paying a tribute to the part it is playing in the national struggle. "Our troops," he said, "roam far and wide in the pursuit of their military duties, but wherever they go they do not outstrip the Association, and the universal testimony of those concerned with the welfare of the Army is that services of the highest value which would not otherwise have been rendered are being performed by the Association."

The Association leaders hope that this work for men engaged in the manufacture of munitions of war may open the way to a permanent work for men employed in the great industries of peace after the war is over. Great as its present significance to the men benefited undoubtedly is, its potential significance is still greater.

Mr. J. McGrath, secretary to the Enfield Lock branch of the Workers' Union, in seconding the resolution of thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Churchill, pointed out how men already working overtime had in many cases to travel for two hours in the morning and again for two hours at night in getting to and from work. This, as he said, means that a man is unfitted to put out his best energies.

The little "garden city" at Enfield Lock is the most extensive yet erected under this scheme. The actual buildings comprise a big refreshment and recreation hut, with quarters for staff and very excellent kitchen arrangements, and on each side of this central hut two long rows of buildings containing cubicles.

The rows nearest to the recreation hut have each a veranda, and every man has his own little front door. Fine baths are provided in a separate building. The buildings were provided by the National Council, but the ladies have seen to the furnishing of them with dainty curtains, with linoleum, and other things that give the home touch which the men so much appreciate. The charge will be 17s. 6d. per week for each man, this covering board and lodging and baths. Accommodation is now provided for some eighty men. Of course, the recreation and refreshment facilities will be open to all munition workers, and not only to those who occupy cubicles.

## PRISONERS IN ENGLAND

### The Work of a Visiting Secretary

It will require much intercession to effect such a mitigation of the outgrowth of War as will last and tell in days when peace has been renewed and it is a real support to know that our work is the subject of prayer.

Handforth has developed the crafts department to such an extent that our men supervising that activity find no leisure moment for themselves, from dawn to dusk. All day long, the great Young Men's Christian Association hall is full of craftsmen. As soon as you push back the sliding door and step into the room, you feel the atmosphere fairly crackling with energy. One end of the hall is reserved for tailors and cobblers. They sit on the stone flags, on our benches, on the tables themselves, and ply needle and thread, hammer and awl. Next comes the large section of inlaid wood workers. Picture frames, ornamental tea trays, pipe racks, glove boxes, trinket cases, cigarette boxes and all manner of other articles are turned out every day. Next come the bone carvers, though of these Handforth boasts comparatively few. And lastly, the cabinet makers occupy the far end of the room, manufacturing medicine chests, filling orders for sets of toys, etc.

Besides all this, genius prompts a few prisoners to original departures in industry. For example, one man has created a fairly respectable trunk, another a good-looking violin—though I can't vouch for the music it may make. The latest addition to the equipment is a turning lathe. Last week it was producing wooden candlesticks for the Catholic chapel. Above each table, a small bill board is nailed to the wall, displaying the name of the "company" working at that particular spot.

The ingenuity and patience represented in this hall are almost



### PRISONERS' MONUMENT

(Designed by prisoners and erected with the cooperation of the German authorities to the memory of the prison dead at the camp of French prisoners in Muenster)

### GERMAN SOLDIERS' HOME AT WARSAW



BRITISH SOLDIERS RECEIVING PARCELS FROM HOME  
(The Secretaries have sent to the regimental and other organizations in England the names of many men who needed this help)



READING ROOM OF THE ASSOCIATION IN THE PRISONER-OF-WAR CAMP AT  
GÖTTINGEN



inconceivable. Difficulties that never occur in the ordinary course of affairs are daily surmounted. Think only of the fact that the men first required a great number of boxes where they could store their tools, materials, half-finished and completed products—and that in a camp where deal boxes are at a premium. But necessity still is the mother of invention. Hinges are made of tin cans, chisels of tenpenny nails beaten flat, and wood is carved with pen knives ground to a keen edge with three fourths of the blade wrapped round with cord.

Some of the lads at Handforth are fine fellows, and naturally their energy must find some outlet. On my last visit two of them were making rings by melting sheets of tinfoil, casting and filing it down to the proper shape. But, just as naturally, much of their energy is misdirected, so that the men on guard tell me they would rather have several thousand men in charge than these 170 boys.

Just by way of illustration, let me describe an incident which an officer of the German merchant marine told me recently. He had been confined in Lancaster for a long time with these boys. As punishment for some offence all newspapers had been forbidden. Anyone who has come into touch with the prisoners knows what this means. Well, one day the Commandant was striding through the camp on the morning inspection with a folded newspaper under his arm. Suddenly some little rascal slipped near, whisked the paper away, and disappeared among the crowd. Neither boy nor paper could be discovered by the authorities.

The boys seem to be glad to come to an informal service, but they are just as ripe for the worst kind of influences. Some of them have had their lives ruined as a result of living among men of the class certain camps contain. It will mean an uphill fight for them in the future.

This last week at Leigh I found the Hall locked by the Commandant's orders. It seems, the execution of Miss Cavell in Belgium so aroused the populace that the Commandant thought best to prevent any outbreak by temporarily prohibiting all concerts, entertainments, or singing, on the part of the prisoners. If ever the rough miners of the neighborhood should lose control of themselves the position of the prisoners would be critical indeed.

Ten days ago I arranged to attend a Bible Class in Leigh. One of the prisoners led in the study of John V. I counted forty-seven men sitting round the tables, wearing the uniform of war, but now enrolled as followers of the Prince of Peace for all that. Behind the blue curtain that divides our hut sat my bodyguard—the interpreter and two of the guard.

To show what make of man our president at Leigh is, let me quote what he told me last Saturday. He was speaking of the great mental depression that weighs down all vigorous young men in their prison life. "Yes, we think it would have been better to have found death rather than captivity. And still at times I feel that I am filling up in these months a storehouse of faith for future use. You know, Romans VIII: 28."

On Sunday morning I conducted another service in the Camp dining room at Frongoch. It is quite evident that most men who have lived through the actual experiences of war feel a great need of higher things. A more responsive audience than several hundred military prisoners, I can't imagine.

Next morning, after attending to some preliminaries regarding the erection of our industrial hut, the conductor of the newly organized string orchestra invited me to attend their practice. So I mounted to the top story of the building and was duly installed as the guest of honor—not in a box but on one. Five first violins, five seconds, four violas, and one cello made up the orchestra. The musicians in their well worn grey-green uniforms sat on every conceivable excuse for a chair. Their home-made music stands betrayed their descent from humble packing cases—one stand in particular being stamped in bold letters with this device: "Ideal—48 tins." But the music was excellent, considering the difficulties of which it was born. Outside, a cold, ugly rain was beating on the roof, typical Monday weather. But inside, we could enjoy Haydn's "Minuette," "Asa's Death" from "Pere Gynt," and the overture of "The Poet and Peasant." One had to glance round at the straw sacks on the rough bedsteads, or at the narrow shelves displaying the prisoners' scanty, but all the more precious, treasures, to remember what this orchestra represented.

However, music is not the only pursuit encouraged at Frongoch. I am sending four copies of posters, designed by one of the prisoners to advertise lectures given fortnightly in our hut. Most of these lectures have been remarkably well attended.

In fact, it seems almost incredible that these men should take interest in subjects such as "Mysticism," for example. And yet I attended a group meeting on that subject and found them deep in all its intricacies.

Camp activities continue to prosper in Wakefield. At present music seems to arouse most enthusiasm. Each of the three Compounds has its own male choir and orchestra. A good deal of professional talent helps to give quality to the production. This week, for example, the combined genius of North and West

Camps will render Wagner's "Parcival," though in somewhat abbreviated form.

As winter approaches, it is becoming impossible to remain in the marquee in the North Camp for any length of time. The majority of classes have been transferred to the Concert Hall. The tent will serve as a gymnasium on colder days. In order to house the religious activities, I spoke to the committee in charge of the Concert Hall. They agreed to let us use that building for half an hour each morning, as well as on Sunday and Thursday afternoons.

Activities are progressing famously at Frongoch. New subjects have been added to the Educational Classes, including Spanish. Besides the Mercantile Club, which proves a success, the engineers plan to organize and give a course of instruction on technical lines. As soon as our industrial hut is completed and the congestion of the Young Men's Christian Association Hall relieved, this project will be put to action.

Our Lantern Slide Lectures are under way. On October 23rd the Dining Hall was crowded with prisoners who came together to listen to the first lecture given them by one of their own number. Away to Central America the pictures carried them, to a great piece of constructive science, the Panama Canal. No hitch occurred, for the lantern worked beautifully. As a result, the prospect for continued interest is very good. By way of contrast to distant Panama, the next lecture is to describe "The Hills of Central Wales," a topic nearer home—if you care to dignify the prison by that name.

The men are gradually growing accustomed to the prospect of another Christmas away from home. If we can secure some German Christmas Plays of a serious character, I think it would be fine to give some such simple celebration on that day. We are making inquiries as to whether they can be bought here.

The Hospital in Frongoch fortunately contains very few patients—as indeed most camp hospitals in this district. However, some of the poor fellows are grievously ill and have small prospect of recovering, as the hardships of the trenches have eaten away their strength. To relieve the monotony of the grim whitewashed walls, I am procuring some bright looking prints. They can be mounted in the camp book-bindery and ought to be worth a good deal more than their intrinsic value.

To spend only four hours every week at a prisoners of war camp is to realize in how many ways the men can make use of a secretary. Religious services are of course most important and take up a good fourth of the allotted time. Then, the handicraft

men will require tools or materials that need personal selection, so they come and bring their wants. The educational work is handicapped perhaps by lack of extra blackboards, chalk, or tablets; can't the Association assist? Individuals, too, show up with all kinds of little wishes—a watch chain, a fountain pen, or some special devotional book. Besides, one must see the leaders of all the various camp activities to plan for future departures. And the hospital contains men specially glad for a short visit. Oh, one leaves the camp feeling how little after all is the service rendered over against the great need.

KENNETH G. HAMILTON.

### The Story of Six Weeks in a Single Camp

The courses of study are well organized, 710 being enrolled in twenty-seven classes, including the choir, two orchestras, and the wood carving. These courses are conducted by twenty-four different teachers. There is a course in painting and a few first class painters are doing high grade work.

Every Saturday night a lecture is given on some general subject which is attended usually by five sixths or more of the men in the camp. The present course of lectures continues until November 1st. Athletics play a prominent part in this branch which is well organized. At the present time a tournament in football is being played and prizes are already on display for the members of the winning team. The health of the men is good. A Sunday religious service was held more or less regularly, but beginning with the third week in July the service has been held every Sunday. It is fortunate that this camp has the services of a prisoner of war who in Germany was an assistant pastor, Hans Ohley, who, while not yet ordained, and therefore not able to administer communion, has done a good work in preaching acceptably to his comrades.

The first step was to make the Sunday service regular. The Secretary has preached every Sunday except one, and the attendance averaged between 300—350. A Bible class has been organized which meets twice a week. The enrolment at first was twenty-four, but the attendance has increased. Mr. Ohley has taken up the study of Romans, and he is doing thorough work in an earnest and devoted manner. There was a dearth of devotional and religious books. Some have been supplied, more have been asked for; and the interest in things religious has been awakened, and is one of the most encouraging features of the recent developments in the camp. On August 29th a Communion service was conducted. One hundred and forty men partook including a number of the leaders of the camp. The next step in this work will be to hold a regular mid-week devotional service.

Up to this time the time has not seemed right. Arrangements have been made to hold a short devotional service every Sunday in the hospital. A theological student, Mr. Sandroek, has part of the Scripture read, leads in prayer, and gives an address; while Mr. Praon, the director of the choir, will furnish a double quartette.

The Superintendent of the Frongoch Sunday School has appointed a committee of children who have begun to bring flowers to the three hospitals, two inside the compound and the hospital for the Guard, twice every week. The plan is to supply a pot of plants for the winter. Testaments and song books have been distributed. A number of Bibles have been asked for and supplied. Several volumes have been borrowed from the Theological College at Bala, and a number of religious books purchased. In all this work, the Young Men's Christian Association Hut is the center. Classes are conducted and quiet periods maintained from 6:30 in the morning, throughout the day, until the count in the evening, and even then not all the classes can be conducted here.

This is but a brief outline of the work. Perhaps the most important from the point of view of the Association cannot be reported, for it consists of the personal service that has been rendered and in the better and deeper spirit which has been observed to reign in the camp since the religious factor has become a feature of the daily life.

H. R. GOLD.

### Plans for Work Among Prisoners

Mr. Hamilton, who has served from the beginning, will remain on in England. Mr. Israel, whose work was so highly commended by the authorities at Frith Hill, is taking his wife with him to England, where he plans to remain some months. Mr. and Mrs. Ewing sail with Mr. and Mrs. Israel. Mr. Ewing goes back to resume general direction of the work among prisoners in England.

## INDIA AND THE ORIENT

### From Ur of the Chaldees

There is something peculiarly appealing and pitiful in the plight of the troops in Mesopotamia. Though the enemy's fire has not been quite as deadly as in Flanders and Poland, they have had the most poisonous heat experienced by any army in the whole world battlefield. Dixon wrote the other day,—“It is much

cooler now: the thermometer in the shade is down to 110." Part of the country has been flooded by the overflow from the Tigris and the Euphrates, and regiment after regiment has had to march waist-deep and breast-deep through feverish slime in the attack on the enemy. Then again attacks have had to be made over the burning, arid desert, with the sun striking down almost as many soldiers as the enemy's bullets. Remember, too, that the wild Arab tribes swoop down and murder and plunder whichever army is being worsted. Add to this the fact that the slimy marshes breed a venomous type of fever, which has sent back hundreds of men utterly emaciated and almost out of their mind,—and you will have some conception of the terrible plight in which Indian Expeditionary Force "D" is fighting.

Only last night a letter came in from Leonard Dixon, who is at present carrying on the work single-handed in Mesopotamia, indicating that in opening one of the boxes we had sent he discovered a number of Young Men's Christian Association "khaki Testaments." "I posted a notice in the hut that any of the convalescents wishing Testaments could have one for the asking. I was surprised to have nearly a hundred applications in twenty-four hours." On August 11th he wrote,—“Night before last I went up to the old Turkish barracks just outside the town. I took the bioscope and the gramophone. When I arrived, one of the men told me that the Indian Troops had heard of my coming, and asked whether they might attend. After the last film, when we turned up the light, I found that there were two or three Indians to every ‘Tommy’ present.”

Just think for a moment of one of our International Committee Secretaries distributing New Testaments and giving lectures to the British and Indian Troops, helping Arabs, and serving Turkish prisoners at the junction of the Tigris and the Euphrates, at a spot which may be identical with Ur of the Chaldees, the birthplace of Abraham. It may be that in those days Ur was directly on the Gulf, and Abraham before he went out at the command of God to found the Israelitish nation doubtless saw the ships going out to the uttermost parts of the East. As Dixon extends his work to the nearby places like Amarah, Nazariah, Kurna and Ahwaz, and eventually further to the northwest, he will be carrying the banner of our Lord into the whole of Mesopotamia which has seen successive kingdoms rise and fall,—Assyrian, Babylonian, Persian, Macedonian, Syro-Græcian, Parthian, Roman; and Turkish Busra, where Dixon is today, is at the cross-roads leading to the whole world. It connects Western Asia and India, Europe and Asia Minor, Syria, Egypt, and Arabia. Sir William Willcocks' survey of Mesopotamia revealed 3,500,000 acres of as fertile land as there is on earth, which might be irrigated and prepared for cultivation, at a cost of £26,000,000, and

yield a nine per cent investment. The vilayet of Busra has a population of 600,000 and of Bagdad 900,000.

Government has offered us every facility. Furniture, punkhas, punkha coolies, lights, etc., have all been provided free by Government, as well as suitable quarters for Dixon; and Army rations are issued to him.

In the realm of missionary statesmanship we must not overlook the influence of the army of occupation when the country occupied is Muslim and the occupying force supposedly Christian. Every British soldier in Mesopotamia who is helped to lead a pure Christian life is a missionary of the Cross in a land of the Crescent. When have we had just such an opportunity of Christianizing the impact of the Western on the Eastern world?

E. C. CARTER.

### Christianizing Race Contacts

The Territorials who are in India in the stead of the "Regulars," are not behind the civilians in proper courtesy to Indians. There is in process a great work of reconciliation and the Young Men's Christian Association is the doer of it. Aiming only at the good of the individuals, it has rendered a national service. It has builded better than it knew.

The Territorials, immediately on their arrival in India, before they can come under the influence of any bad tradition or custom, have in the Young Men's Christian Association buildings listened to "talks" upon Indians—their history and civilization, their religion and religiousness, their poetry and music, their culture and refinement, and their crafts (not their craftiness nor their "graft" which are not exclusively oriental characteristics). They have even listened to talks *by* Indians (what Regulars would have consented to do that?) on European history, civilization, etc. Thus they have discovered the respect (justly discriminating) of Indians for us and acquired a respect for them; and in this mutuality of respect there has sprung a reciprocal personal regard and liking. Territorials are unlikely to style an Indian a "nigger"; despise an Indian because he lives according to oriental and not occidental standards; to jostle and jeer at an Indian because he is bootless, wears a loin cloth and uses his fingers instead of a spoon or fork. The Indian is amazed that these things are no longer done; and the British soldier who was sometimes apt to be feared as an oppressor is coming to be regarded as a friend, and a brother—East and West, the twain, if not one are at one.

This gives the Territorial greater interest in his life in India than he could otherwise have had; and it saves him from conduct

which, by being disrespectful to those amongst whom he lives, could only destroy his own self-respect. "To gain a new estimate—that is progress." A new estimate is what the Territorials have gained, through the Young Men's Christian Association.

The difference that the Young Men's Christian Association has made is illustrated by the following incident. A Territorial saw a "Regular" help himself to some plantains which an Indian woman had exposed for sale in the bazaar—without thought of payment had he helped himself, and the woman knew better than to protest. The Territorial told his fellows in the Association. They agreed upon a plan. On three successive days the Regular when he came for his dinner found none. The third day he found in its stead a note informing him that his dinner would no longer be missing when he gave evidence that he had learned not to steal Indian women's fruit. He took the lesson in good part; for "Tommy" is a splendid fellow who sins from want of thought, not want of heart.

DR. A. FRANCIS.

### **Indian Christians Rally to the Support of the Association**

Many have cheered us greatly by writing that though they cannot contribute they have undertaken to pray daily for the work of the Army Young Men's Christian Association of India. A Professor in a Government college sent a cheque for Rs. 50, and offered to take the secretaryship of one of our Territorial Associations instead of taking his eight weeks' holiday. At this moment he is in full charge of one of the largest Associations. He refused to receive even his traveling expenses, though the trip to his temporary station involved a journey of over 1,500 miles.

At Edwardes College, Peshawar, by vote of the students, the money which the Principal had assigned for the purchase of prizes, amounting to Rs. 110, has been given to our Emergency Fund for social service in France. Certificates were awarded to prize-winners in lieu of prizes. In addition to this a sum of Rs. 141 was raised for the same fund, being the proceeds of a Shakesperian performance given by the students. In forwarding the cheque for Rs. 251, the Principal, Rev. J. A. Wood, writes, "We all felt that the effort for a common piece of service brought a rich reward in knitting the staff and students of all years very happily together."

The Lahore Association was able to find Indian secretaries to go to France for Association work with the Expeditionary Force at the front. Altogether some thirty-seven secretaries, nearly three-fourths of whom were Indians, have been sent to the front, and have rendered yeoman service there. These Indians, with



almost an equal number who have entered the secretaryship throughout India, have brought a greater addition to our work than has ever been known before. Since the central problem of the Association is that of developing trained Indian secretaries, this may be regarded as the most significant and important achievement of the Association in India.

In April I was asked to undertake the work of the India end of the Letter-Writing Department of the Army Young Men's Christian Association of India. Our secretaries at the front in France had found that large numbers of men had received no word for months from their relatives and friends in India, and we were most anxious to get letters from them. They sent us both the addresses of the men at the front and those who desired to get word, and of the relatives in India from whom they wished to hear. My work was to try to get the local missionaries, postmasters, police officials, and Government District Officers to find these relatives, and to arrange to have the desired letters written and addressed correctly. We have had about 1200 names sent to us from France, and so far some 600 letters have gone back to the men at the front from their relatives. This has been a most fascinating piece of work, and I believe is service done in the spirit of the Master, which will be a new bond between us and our Indian brothers.

W. M. HUME, Lahore, India.

### **What the Territorials Think of the Association in India**

The Commanding Officer of the Station and the Chief Medical Officer of the Station paid an unexpected visit of inspection to the Army Branch one night a short time ago. The first intimation we had of their visit was their appearance from behind the supper bar as they came out of the kitchen. After their inspection was finished, the Commanding Officer said, "There is only one best place for the soldier in this station and that is the Young Men's Christian Association." The Chief Medical Officer was loud in his praise of the way in which the kitchen and the stores-room were kept.

W. MCK. WRIGHT, Hyderabad, India.

From Trimulgherry we have had a delightful communication signed for the drummers of the 2nd/5th Hants Regiment by Drummer W. C. Bailey. He says:—"I should like to convey to you the thanks of the drummers of the 2nd/5th Hants and their great appreciation for the way in which your branch of the Young Men's Christian Association welcomed us to Bombay. They came aboard our troopship the day previous to our landing, and gave us a fine cinema concert, and did all they could to liven us up

after our long sea voyage. We also have a branch at our station, where we spend many pleasant evenings. I will now close, wishing the Association every possible success."

## INDIAN TROOPS IN FRANCE

The Secretaries in charge of one of our Young Men's Christian Association Huts in France one morning discovered on their notice board an Urdu poem written by one of the sepoy. The English translation is as follows:—

Oh God, do good to him who has founded this Association; may it remain established in the world forever.

Every moment those who are in charge give to any of us who need them paper and envelopes, and for those who wish to write they supply pen and ink. For those who are ignorant or illiterate and cannot write themselves they write letters, and this they do without cost.

Lo! on the ground the sepoy sit around as they listen to the music of the gramophone.

They provide us with much-needed soap and razor and brush, and machine with which they cut our hair and clip our beards.

In the evening they all join with us in football and hockey, and at night they show us moving pictures.

The Secretaries of this Association are fully sympathetic, because they consider everyone as their brothers.

How can I tell of our praise and admiration for this Association! How can I express our appreciation!

And this, then, is the prayer of Maula for this Association, that it may ever abide under God's protection.

### A Day's Work

As in the trenches so with us, the day's work begins with light firing as soon as we show ourselves. One man wants change so that he can buy "dudh" of the milkmaid selling in our canteen, another wants to have his watch repaired, another wants paper and envelopes. We have our breakfast, followed by morning prayers behind closed doors and windows, disturbed only now and then by someone, who feels that he simply cannot wait, shouting "Babuji"—"Babuji" (Please, Mr. Secretary).

The first rush is for paper and envelopes for which the demand is unlimited while the supply is restricted to 400 for the morning and 600 for the afternoon. Fortunately for the distributor he is safe in the canteen serving the men across a substantial wall counter. Fearing that some of the men were making a collection of our paper and envelopes for use when they retired we decided to give envelopes only to those who brought letters written and ready for the post.

Having secured paper and envelopes the men go to the high counter at the other end of the room where there are three or four secretaries ready to write their letters and address the envelopes. There are seldom less than twenty men at this counter, all demanding to be served first, so the needed information is secured only by considerable shouting, straining of the ears, and patience. First—name, followed by an argument as to whether one has been given the writer's name or the name of the man to whom the letter is being sent; then—village, post office, and district. Besides addressing the envelopes the form at the top of the letter must be filled in—number, rank, regiment, brigade, division. Usually the sepoy knows to what regiment he belongs, but many do not know their brigade, while there are few who know their division. However, we struggle along relieved now and then by a smiling Ghurkha's quick reply "phust-phust Ghurkha" (1/1 Ghurkha) or "sikin sikin Ghurkha" (2/2 Ghurkha).

At the same place come the requests for indoor games, for pens and ink, for the gramophone and records, for rupees in exchange for francs or francs for rupees, or francs for shillings, for money orders, for books, for petitions to be written home, for special inquiries to be made on behalf of those who have not heard from home for six or seven months, for newspapers, and so on. The requests do not come in order, but descend upon us continually and at most inconvenient moments, just as one is trying to catch the name of some unknown village, perhaps, or calculate the number of francs in five shillings—sixpence. They come at the rate of machine-gun fire.

Unfortunately courtesy in reply is taken to mean that the desired things are available, only we don't want to give them out at that particular time. It has been the experience of the "eye witness" that when he tells a man that there is no small change his words convey no further meaning than that it is not convenient to give change just then, so the request is repeated until, perhaps, the sepoy is invited to come into the office and examine all the money and take away all the francs he can find. Some are very fastidious about their money; the notes must not be soiled in the least, the five franc silver pieces must not have the ugly head of

Louis Philippe but the more artistic group of three standing figures. The men are always ready to accept five francs for three rupees, but frequently feel that we have cut them two annas when we give three rupees for five francs.

Sometimes we are suspected of withholding envelopes which have been given to us for distribution and selling them for our personal profit. There are other misunderstandings which come up during the day's work, but by the exercise of patience and courtesy on the part of the secretaries these misunderstandings gradually disappear. The old men who know us and understand, explain to the new, our position is made clear, the men come to understand that we are doing it all voluntarily and not by the order of Government, and to realise that they have no right to demand these services of us. When this position is reached we receive expressions of genuine gratitude which cause us to forget all our difficulties.

Between twelve and three we force a lull in the attack by retreating from our trenches into our dugout, leaving one man in charge. We must have time for our mid-day meal and for a little rest before the more active part of the day begins at three o'clock. It is serious work to meet the demands from that hour until six in the evening.

Supposing that you happened in any day during the afternoon, as visitors frequently do. Just what would you see? In the hall from one hundred to one hundred and fifty men, some writing, some playing games, one group about the gramophone, another about the harmonium, some twenty at the big counter having letters written, envelopes addressed, asking for pens, ink, indoor games, for the hockey sticks and footballs, waiting to have money changed at the other end of the room, men securing letter paper and envelopes, returning and drawing out vernacular books, asking if there is any mail for them or their friends, securing booklets containing French words and phrases in the various vernaculars and so on. You wonder where so many men come from. There is a constant stream going and coming through the door. You ask the secretary what special attraction there is this afternoon and are told that this is quite normal, that the only time the building is noticeably empty during business hours is when troops are arriving or departing. In the officers' room a secretary will be teaching English to a class of from fifteen to twenty men, then outside the building you will find half a dozen men with their heads poked through an open window; they are having special letters written to India regarding matters pertaining to the corps, to law suits, and to various other important matters which give them much concern now that they are so far away from home; or they may want to send a money order, or have a special inquiry

form sent through us to missionaries or other friends in India who will undertake to look up their families and send back to us word of their welfare.

In the canteen you will find the sepoy's buying mustard oil, hair oil, soap, curry powder, chutney, combs, tobacco and cigars, etc. We aim to handle only those things which he wants and which he cannot secure in the camp canteen. You walk up to the playing field where you will see one match game of football or hockey on the field itself and two scrub games at the end going on any time between four-thirty and seven-thirty, and you will find a secretary there to referee and to arrange the matches so that all have an equal opportunity to play. On certain days you may see the secretarial staff being defeated at football by the Ghurkhas, which affords much amusement to the crowds that gather.

At seven-thirty the room is made ready for the evening "tamasha" (entertainment); on three evenings a week it is moving pictures, on two a stereopticon lecture, on one a concert. By eight o'clock the room is full, by eight-five it is more than full, so we shut the doors and ask the rest to wait for the second show at nine o'clock. Just take a look inside. Men everywhere, seated on every inch of the floor, crowding boxes and benches along the wall, standing on any ledge that can be found, hanging on to the rafters, anywhere and everywhere men—more than 500 in a room only 30 feet by 80 feet. Outside there are at least 200 more looking through every window and opening. It is a big crowd and hard to handle. Small quarrels start now and then. Those waiting for the second show nearly push the building over in their rush upon the door when it is opened. It is the best hour of the day, their bright spot, the time they forget their troubles, so we are anxious to accommodate all who wish to enter even though we regret that they insist upon entering suddenly.

It is ten o'clock. The second show is over and the day's work is finished; but even our sleep is likely to be disturbed by visions of hundreds of hands stretched out toward us with money that cannot be changed, of men who will have envelopes and paper whether it is available or not, of the hut being pushed down the road and into the sea by the mob of men who want to see the pictures.

It is all worth while, however, and our spirits are kept high by the many expressions of gratitude which we receive.

BY AN EYE WITNESS.

# EGYPT AND THE DARDANELLES

The principal points at which work is being done in Egypt are as follows:

## *Four Centres in Cairo Camps used by Australians:*

- |                   |             |
|-------------------|-------------|
| 1. Racecourse.    | Heliopolis. |
| 2. Areodrome.     | Heliopolis. |
| 3. Zeitoun No. 1. | Helmeih.    |
| 4. Zeitoun No. 2. | Helmeih.    |

## *Five Centres in Alexandria:*

1. Mex.
2. Mustapha Barracks.
3. Cleopatra.
4. Zuriah.
5. New Building.

*There are also ten Hospitals and Convalescent Homes where Young Men's Christian Association Centres are established.*

## **Report by A. H. Griffiths**

(Dr. A. H. Griffiths is head of a band of seven Oxford men working with the Association. Prior to the war, men of this type were adversely critical of the English Young Men's Christian Association.)

Drink is of course in this hot climate an acute temptation, and once bad liquor runs riot in a man's brain sexual vice is an easy step further. I have been told on good authority that no less than 20,000 soldiers have been incapacitated in Egypt alone by licentious living. It was this appalling state of things that led the Young Men's Christian Association of Egypt, with the cooperation of a Colonial Red Cross Society, to undertake quite a new work, viz.:

The organization of a centre for amusement, recreation and refreshment in the centre of the city of Cairo. Admission to this small park within two minutes of the tramway centre, is entirely free to soldiers: there is a good soldiers' café run by ladies resident in Cairo, a skating rink, cinema theatre, reading and writing rooms, refreshment stalls, etc. The whole of this (except the café) is under the control of a Young Men's Christian Association Secretary and the place is an exceedingly popular resort for hundreds of soldiers every evening, who are always sure to find "something on" at the Esbekia Gardens.

Then there is Hospital Work. In Cairo the leading hotels

have been changed into hospitals, and some of the best work done by the Young Men's Christian Association is that done by its workers in these hospitals. At some of them the Association has been entrusted entirely with the purchase of luxuries for the patients under a credit system, whereby they are entitled to so much per week in goods but not in money. The tracing of lost letters is work well worth doing, and to a man in a state of collapse and acute depression the receipt of a letter from home is often the one and only thing that helps him to turn the corner. Sometimes it is the other way round—it is the patient who is lost—known to be "somewhere in hospital." The Association receives letters from home and has to find the man who is lost. A man stationed at a hospital centre is able to find many ways of alleviating the mental suffering of the wounded, and this kind of work is receiving cordial recognition from the doctors and nurses, and pathetic gratitude from the patients.

The military authorities are looking more and more to the Young Men's Christian Association to preserve the moral health of the men; it is practically the only organization that exists here (apart from the splendid work of the chaplains) to counteract the insidious climatic conditions and the almost unbelievably immoral environment provided by a debased and degenerate native population.

The work is a thousand times worth the doing—there is no doubt of that in the minds of all of us; it is work in which the individual may have most unusual freedom and powers of initiative; it is work which gives scope for the most out-of-the-way accomplishments—and yet it depends finally and entirely for its ultimate success upon an enthusiastic faith in the love of God and in the possibilities of men.

While the need for men is so overpoweringly evident, at the moment of writing it cannot be seen where the men and the money are coming from for its accomplishment.

### Report by Sidney Crouch

Aerodrome Camp, Heliopolis.

For the last twelve hours there have been great clouds of dust coming off the desert with a strong wind. I think if a man lived here a few years, his lungs would be turned into a concrete mass.

The soldiers are mighty glad to get away from here to the front, especially if they have been here any time. Marching and drilling in the desert every day is not very exciting.

Last Sunday week 4,000 men left this camp. It was a new experience for me in my work here. We were again able to

render these men a little service. They were informed they would be leaving, and also paid on the previous day, Saturday. Realizing that this might possibly be the last occasion that they would be able to send letters or presents home, or have opportunity to spend their money at all, they bought gifts very extensively. On Sunday morning about eleven o'clock they began to come to register them.

The local camp post office is next door to us and is open on Sundays from 8:30 to 11:30 A. M. only. Consequently, the majority of the men were left with their parcels on their hands. They had no where to post them, and they could not take them to the front. I decided to take them, calculate the cost as nearly as possible, and register them the next morning. I took about 140 parcels for the men that day. Sixteen hours of real service left me tired but strangely happy.

The men truly appreciate the work done by the Young Men's Christian Association. Individual men often say, "I do not know what I would have done without the Association, especially here in Egypt."

The officer commanding, on the eve of their departure to the front, also gave instructions for a letter to be written expressing the appreciation of the officers and men for the services we have rendered them. It reads as follows:

"Dear Sir:

"Through Captain Chaplain P. T. Bennett, I am forwarding you the sum of Pounds 11-34 P. T. (\$56.70) for the funds of the Young Men's Christian Association. It is a most inadequate return for the great service your Association has done our Corps, and the personal interest you have taken in our men. In Australia there are many institutions and funds to help the soldiers. The Young Men's Christian Association is the only one that has materialized here on the spot, and its provision of a meeting, reading and writing place, and of letter paper, etc., for correspondence is greatly appreciated by all ranks, and should be most valued by those in the Homeland, who without such conveniences would not receive ever-welcome letters.

"We move to the front shortly, and leave with your Association our best wishes and grateful thanks.

"Sincerely yours,

"(Signed) R. A. CROUCH, LIEUT.-COL.

"C. O. 22nd Battalion A. I. F."

### W. Owen's Letter to W. Jessop

I have been to Anzac for a few days. Was up in the firing line telling the boys that we were coming and slept up at Quin's



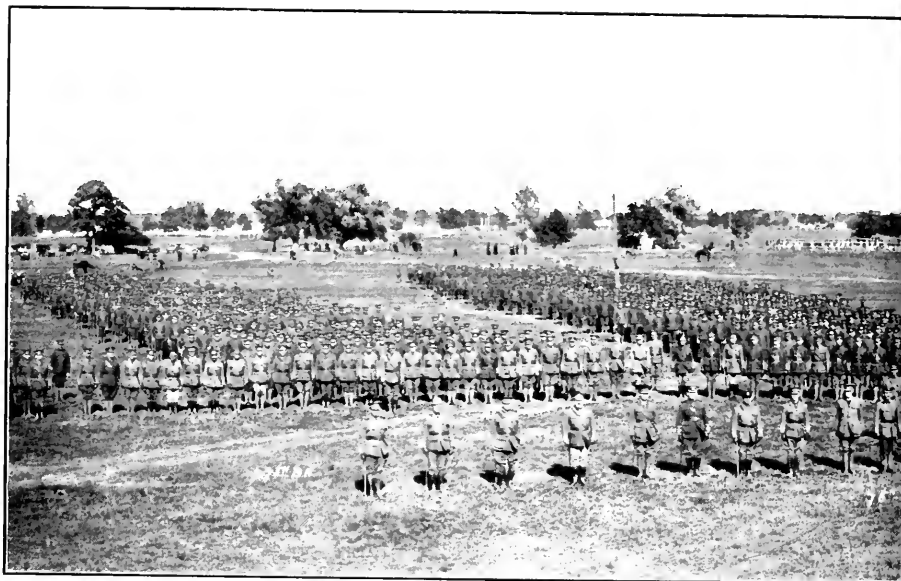


SUNDAY MORNING MEETING OUTSIDE THE ASSOCIATION TENT AT  
KEPHALOS

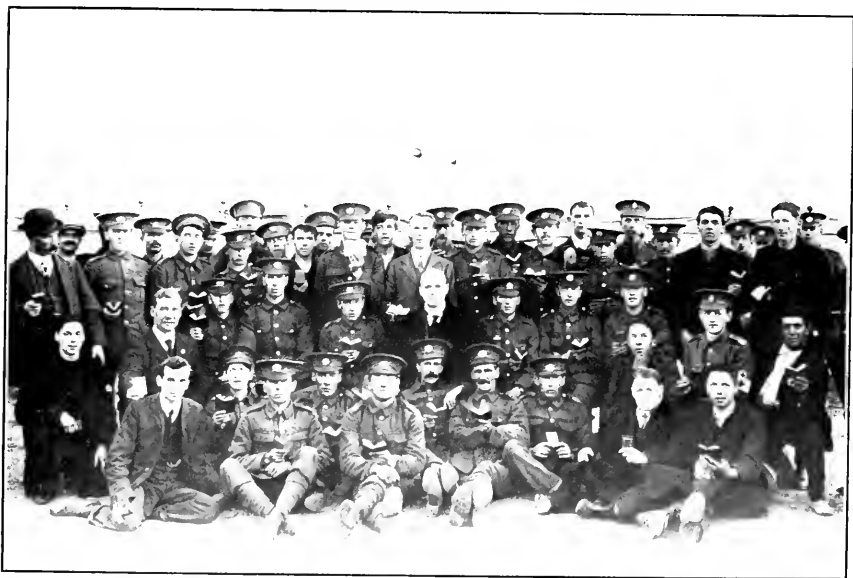
(The sound of the guns on the Peninsula was heard throughout the service)



HER HIGHNESS PRINCESS VICTORIA VISITS ARMY ASSOCIATIONS IN FRANCE



SOME OF THE MEN FOR WHOM TI

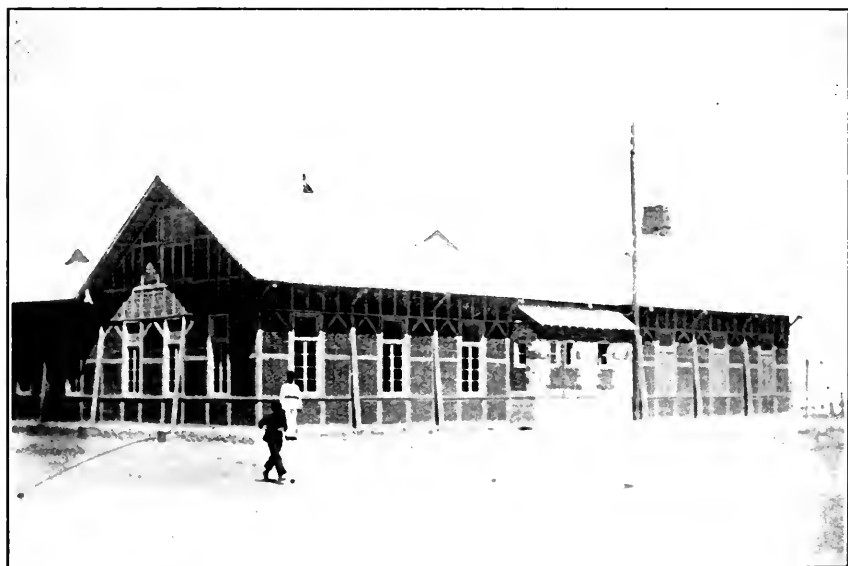


### THE POCKET TESTAMENT LEAGUE

(Some of the more than 9,000 soldiers that have joined the Pocket Testament League on Salisbury Plain in eight weeks. Of these over 2,500 have accepted Christ)



NADIAN ASSOCIATIONS ARE WORKING



NEW BUILDING FOR SOLDIERS AT ALEXANDRIA  
(Unlike many others this building is of a semi-permanent nature)



SECRETARY SAUNDERS TEACHING FRENCH TO INDIAN SOLDIERS



THREE THOUSAND FRENCH SOLDIERS GATHERED BEFORE AN ASSOCIATION BUILDING

Post midst shot and shell. The Base Commandant is out to help us and I have selected an excellent central site in Reserve Gully which will be in the main thoroughfare to the trenches during the winter and where anything over 1,000 men will always be camped in permanent dug-outs which they are now making. We will have a large dug-out of timber and iron 40 by 50 feet in a fairly sheltered part. Col. Young will supply us with the material and men to fix it up. Everything is absolutely ready to start at a rush.

#### Advanced Base, Kephalos.

I have been here a week and things are now in good working order. The tent looks simply splendid—surrounded by white-washed stones and a white notice board in the front. Having secured more timber the tent is now full of tables, forms and a few chairs. The lights and piano are doing famously—in fact I have never been more satisfied with things. Last night the Commandant Col. Weston presided at our official opening. The sides of the tent had to be removed and there were well over two thousand men present. The programme was a great success. To-night we had our first song-service in the tent; two chaplains with myself conducted the service. We could not get the crowd in the tent, so had to take down the sides. Everybody here has been so willing to give assistance that it has been almost impossible not to make the affair a success.

The canteen is going strong—the place is so small that the men nearly broke it to pieces in their desire to buy. I arranged with Col. Lym for the supply of water (all we want) and tanks to store it in.

Last week Major Watson cabled me to come across and on consideration we cabled you to hurry up the representative for Helles so that I could get things started there. Tent, canteen arrangements, transport, furniture, equipment are all waiting for the man and every chaplain at Helles is longing for us to start.

#### Extract of a Letter from J. K. Best, Headquarters, — Brigade, M. E. F.

Dear Jessop:

There are now on the Gallipoli Peninsula several places where concerts, etc., could be held in comparative security. If the Young Men's Christian Association could contrive to send out a piano, some hundreds of copies of camp song books together with one copy of music and as much sheet music and cheap volumes of popular songs as they can lay hands on, they would be an untold boon to the men here. They are so really in need of a little recreation after four months' fierce fighting and exhausting fatigue. Banished out here we have no means of helping ourselves, so we turn to you for the assistance you are always so ready to grant.

In all probability we shall have to carry through a winter campaign and have plans for a recreation hut. If there is any difficulty in getting the material transported, I am sure General Douglas would see to it. I seem to be taking your answer for granted, but if you saw our poor weary, worn out lads you would realize their crying need. If you would address them to:—

REV. J. E. BEST,

Chaplain, — Division,

I will see they are used to the very best advantage.

### **Urgent Needs of Young Men's Christian Association for Military Camp Work**

#### *Cairo.*

Motor Car.

Mat Hut to replace old tent at Zeitoun Camp. Cost £45.

Three Gramophones and a large supply of records.

Books.

Latest illustrated papers and magazines.

Games.

Cinema (small portable one).

Bicycle.

#### *Alexandria.*

Billiard table for new building.

Cinema for new building.

Gramophone.

Books, illustrated papers and magazines.

#### *Dardanelles.*

£1,000 for equipment.

Guarantee of £250 per month.

Two portable Cinemas.

Two pianos.

## **FRANCE**

### **An Interview with a Young French Officer**

“I never was much on religion. But I have been face to face with the Eternal and now I understand. The other day I received word that my older brother—twenty-six years old—had slipped away, shot in Northern France,—but it was all right with him—he—kept the faith.”

This young man of twenty-four has just returned from the front. He had been given a six-months' leave because of wounds. He showed me the red scars of those wounds. A piece of shrapnel

had torn the muscles of his chest; another had cut completely through the calf-muscles of his right leg; a third shot had broken the bones of his right elbow joint. All were received within the period of two hours in Northern France while he was doing his part to check that drive toward Paris during the first week of September, 1914. For three days and three nights he lay upon the battlefield, until he was discovered and picked up by orderlies.

When asked how he could endure such hardship, he replied, "I owe it to a strong body and to pure blood. For that I can thank the training received while I was a member of the Twenty-third Street Branch of the Young Men's Christian Association." He had joined shortly after coming to America and remained a member until he was mobilized last fall.

Then he went into graphic detail—and what a picture of fire he drew! One could see the trenches, the charge, the lines of rifles spitting fire, the falling men, the bayonet action, the hand-to-hand struggle, the blows of iron muskets on human heads, the agonized faces, the writhing bodies. Yes, one could smell the powder and hear the groans. The picture was complete.

There are people who have thought of France as an atheistic, an agnostic, or at least as an indifferent country. Listen to this testimony from the trenches of the North. He continued: "Every morning and every evening every man in our company knelt in the trenches in prayer. Sometimes one led, sometimes another. Often it fell to me. But there was not a man who dared to scoff or to laugh!" And he added a little later, this clear eyed, clean cut, Roman Catholic soldier lad: "Yes, now is the time to take the Young Men's Christian Association to France. Men are thinking in religious terms. The time to press forward is now."

W. E. BRISTOL.

### **"We speak of the Foyer in the Trenches and under the fire of the Mitrailieuse"**

IN THE EAST.

We have now nine Foyers at the front in three different armies.

At *P.* at the foot of a pass of the Vosges the Foyer installed in a tent is always very much frequented by the Alpine soldiers of the cantonment. When we visited there we improvised a meeting with lantern views. The announcement was made by a single poster displayed on the tent, but an hour before the meeting the school room, which is loaned to the Foyer for lectures, was crowded with soldiers. It was before at least 400 men that I gave my talk, which was followed by a stirring address by Mr. Boissonnas.

Since our visit the cantonment at P. having been several times bombarded, and our tent itself having been struck by the bursting of a shell, the Foyer has been transferred for a while to a large cellar, but this does not prevent the usual number of visitors from coming.

Another Foyer was established at the invitation of the General commanding an important group of troops cantoned in Alsace near to the line of fire. These troops of the foremost line are installed in a forest in huts made of fir logs. Our arrival was quite an event in that place where civilians had never before been. All the materials of the Foyer were transported on the backs of mules by the provisioning service of the army. I foresee much service for this new Foyer in this place, absolutely destitute of all resources for the moral welfare of the men. Mr. Munier will have to deal with several thousands of soldiers.

The troops cantoned at G. are changed frequently and our director, Mr. Nouvelon, has in this way had to deal with a very large number of different soldiers who stay a few days, go to the trenches and then return to G. for rest. On their return they hasten at once to the "Foyer." There, as elsewhere, the work of our agents is completed by visits paid to the wounded. These men having frequented the Foyer are glad to be visited while in their beds at the hospital, by the director, who has long conversations with them.

With regard to G. . . I ought to mention that Mr. Rob. Mirabaud, brother of a leading banker at Paris, and his wife, who own a villa at G., have expressed their earnest desire to devote themselves to the Foyer and to assume the direction of it. This is a significant proof of the interest awakened by our work. If this can be carried out, Mr. Nouvelon will be free for the direction of a new Foyer which the General Staff has proposed that we found under conditions similar to those of Mr. Munier's Foyer.

At E. . . , a fortified town, Pastor Boissonnas gave a stirring address to a very numerous audience. Most of these soldiers were of the young class who were to face the firing the next day for the first time. "That is strengthening," said one of them. "We need speaking to oftener in that way."

The two Foyers at E. and R. are the result of a visit which I paid to the front with an officer of the General Staff, specially charged by the general commanding the . . . th army to come to an understanding with us. These two Foyers are installed in tents. To one of them a barn has been added, necessitated by the large number of men who come. This barn belongs to an innkeeper of that place, who, moreover, as our agent wrote to



me, showed himself very favorable to our projects. I have just visited these two Foyers, which were scarcely in operation when they were besieged by the soldiers who crowded in, although the installation is still very primitive. Talks are given, and phonograph recitals, with the place lighted by a few candles. I did the honours of the Foyer at E. for a Colonel, who declared that he was very satisfied with it. The officers, our agent wrote me, recognize not only the utility but the necessity of the work.

These last two Foyers are directed one by a Belgian, Mr. Goessens, who at the outbreak of the war was president of the French Section of the Brussels Association, and the other by a theological student from Geneva, Mr. Maxciner, a pupil of Mr. Frank Thomas.

#### IN THE REAR.

Our four Foyers in the rear are concentrated in the district of Lyons.

The Foyer in the camp at La Valbonne has succeeded beyond all our expectations. After the soup in the evening the number of those who come, not to sit there, for there can be no thought of seating all in the little movable house, but to seat themselves on the benches or around the large tables placed in the open air, certainly exceeds two thousand. The number of sheets of letter-paper distributed amounts to some twenty thousand a week. On a single day the postmaster had to stamp ten thousand letters coming from the Foyer. The problem which confronts us is that of wintering. The large wooden structure, 80 feet by 27 feet, which has just been erected by the side of the present building, and which will soon be finished, will be absolutely insufficient for this mass of men. We are about to establish at La Valbonne solely for the service of the Foyer and its annexes, a full installation electric light, for which the motor and dynamo have been given to us gratis. Some soldiers, expert workmen, will make this installation.

One proof of the services rendered by the Foyer is that, through the special intervention of the Military Governor at Lyons, its director, Mr. Bastide, who had recently been called to Marseilles for auxiliary service in the army, has been maintained in his place, and as a mobilized soldier keeps the direction of the Foyer to the exclusion of all other work, and even remains dressed as a civilian. Moreover the work at La Valbonne has become so extensive that one man alone can no longer suffice. To Mr. Bastide we have therefore added Mr. Fabry, formerly secretary of the French Young Men's Christian Association at Mulhouse, who offered us his services and whose experience is very useful to us. Moreover the General commanding the camp has per-

manently placed at the disposal of our agents five soldiers for all the material work.

The three other Foyers are situated in Lyons itself. The hut designed for one of them, erected in the centre of the city on the Quai du Rhône, comprises two large rooms divided off by a movable partition, and a garden shaded by trees where tables, benches and bowling alleys are arranged. It is visited each day by about 500 soldiers. In the morning and the afternoon it is the sick from the hospitals who have permission to go out, and after the soup in the evening the men belonging to the garrison at Lyons. They write there, says our agent, an average of 450 letters a day. The second Foyer at Lyons has been installed, at the request of the military authorities themselves, in a large depot for convalescents, which shelters on an average about 1700 men, soldiers who have left the hospital, some about to leave on furlough for convalescence, the others are preparing to return to the front, and others whom it is proposed to discharge. Lack of occupation exposes all the men to the temptation of all sorts of vices, especially drunkenness. Consequently the administration was specially desirous that the soldiers' club should include a buffet, where, of course, no alcoholic drink whatever is sold. From 25th July to 31st August 20,000 bottles of lemonade, 19,000 bottles of soda-water, 8,000 glasses of syrup, etc., were sold. The last time I passed that way we decided to organize a small workshop for manual work. Several ladies have promised their co-operation to teach the soldiers manual work.

The club on the Quai de Retz, younger than the one at the Exhibition, was opened on August 12th. A palisade prolongs the construction and makes out of part of the quay a magnificent terrace 60 metres long, with two bowling alleys. On some beautiful warm evenings in August the illuminated terrace was highly appreciated and a cinematograph representation in the open air was a great success. On the first days the soldiers did not come in large numbers, 60, 80, 100, but the attraction of the room was soon felt and now they come in large numbers so that our room needs to have its walls extended and we must henceforth look forward to enlarging it. We have two categories of soldiers at the Club; from 11 o'clock to 4 o'clock the wounded from the hospitals; from 4 o'clock to 8:30 the soldiers in garrison at Lyons. Recreation must be provided for both classes. With the cooperation of ladies, and through bowling and concerts, this is done rather easily. The soldiers come to the club to find recreation, and feel themselves at their ease there. They return with comrades and themselves enlist singers and the musicians who entertain them. The soldiers applaud heartily, and when thanking us say "Au revoir" and shake hands. They love the Foyers. Certain of them, having known the Foyer at La Valbonne, spoke to us

of it at once: "There was a tall American there and a little man with a beard"; these are our friends Davis and Bastide.

#### IN THE NORTH.

These are the most recently established, and, like those in the Vosges, minister to men who, unafraid, look death in the face day by day. A vacant barn, a tent, or a cellar shelters the secretary, but his work overflows into the open air. Then the men all march away. An officer announces that a car will take the secretary to another place, where he arrives perhaps at midnight, and the next morning, helped by the willing hands of the soldiers, he makes his preparation and resumes his work.

#### THE FOYERS—AN ESTIMATE.

As to the soldiers, there is certainly not one in the camp who does not know and visit the little house. And all unitedly declare that "if the Foyer were not there they would be wearied to death." The "Foyer"—never did a work better choose and deserve its name. It is a place of refuge open to all who are weary and sorrowful, a place for repose and meditation, far from sharp orders and servile obedience, from the painful contacts of military life. They come at all times to seek for a word of sympathy, of consolation and encouragement, a shake of the hand, a smile, to talk about their preoccupation, to confide their bitternesses. "Le Foyer du Soldat" is more intimate than "La Maison du Soldat" and more affectionate than "Le Cercle du Soldat." It is there one goes, if not to find one's family, at least to think of it, to speak of it and to write to it. They write there often, they are always writing there, and they write there to their loved ones. Elsewhere, in the cafés, they write to others, but the first soldier you meet will tell you that those letters "Cannot be written here." The distribution of paper is, I think, a powerful means of moral education inasmuch as the men carry on correspondence with their loved ones and feel more constantly in contact with them, and the influence of the family even though it is exerted through correspondence, is infinitely precious. When I was speaking with a man of some forty years of age the other evening during a meeting, this soldier-father said to me: "This Foyer is first rate. We come to it like coming home, and the nice evenings we spend here drive away the blues." Others come to La Valbonne who knew it through having already been there. "Why we don't know the camp again," said one of them; "this time there is no getting dull at La Valbonne. And then these musicians, who devote themselves to us, that gives us pleasure, everybody here is so kind."

A feeling of thankfulness rises in my heart every day on seeing these men who remain at the camp and spend their leisure

time in reading, writing, playing, and boxing, for Mr. Bastide has encouraged this recreation, which is a favourite one amongst the soldiers, by having a platform erected, a boxing-ring, where athletes come nearly every evening to measure their prowess. Everything is made to contribute to the healthy employment of the leisure of the soldiers by all possible means. No obscene pictures are on the walls, no scurrilous writing on the newspapers. They are no longer in the barracks, they are not in a drinking saloon. Here they get invigorated in normal life, they get into touch again with civilian life, they listen to music, they glance through a friendly book, they unbend themselves, they forget the present to muse upon the past or the future, they get possession of themselves again. Those who have been for several months in the camp cannot now imagine life without the "Foyer." The new arrivals enjoy it in a very evident manner. And their gratitude for all will be the best recompense to all those who had the delicate and noble thought of creating a "Foyer" for the soldiers.

#### From a Secretary's Letters

*From Villefranche.* "Here I am mobilized in the V. establishments. Goodbye to the fine evenings spent in family! Thank you for those salutary evenings which enabled me to bear more patiently my stay in Lyons and to make some progress in the Christian life. God will bless the work accomplished: I can say that He has already greatly blessed it."

*From Valence.* "I have just returned, I am sick at the hospital. I am about to appear before the Committee of Inspection. I will not quit the military uniform without thanking you for the meetings of Friday evening in which I gathered the strength necessary for supporting all the anguish. I shall keep an indelible remembrance of them."

*From the Front.* "I hope that all the friends continue to come in as large numbers as before to get good at the meeting; those gatherings were truly a blessing to me, which I shall never forget. Allow me to thank you again for having procured them for us. I am not the only one who took great pleasure in them. I think also of your ministry which is so extensive. Have you been able to find an assistant? How necessary such aid was for you. May God give you one, and may He give you also health and strength to hold on to the end. Think how, if you were ill, all those who rely upon you would be helpless and alone, without your assistance to keep such a large and delicate task in operation. . . ."

May God grant the prayers of this excellent friend. The help has not come in the form of a man (the servants of God at

disposal are rare at the present day) but in the form of an automobile. It was really indispensable for the carrying on of the religious work in the hospitals. It is necessary in fact to follow up the wounded, therefore to see them often. Now I could not do this without this rapid means of locomotion. In spite of intense strain I cannot succeed in visiting all the soldiers who appeal to me or to see them once a week. I spend a large part of my time en route. I have counted as much as nearly four hours in the tram out of eight hours of activity.

EM. SAUTTER.

### A Pastor's Work

In the district of Lyons a small motor car has been loaned to a particularly energetic and capable pastor, who is thus enabled to visit fully twice the men he saw before. He writes:

During the whole of the month of July I was able, thanks to the automobile, to visit all the soldiers who had been indicated to me in the city and up to more than 30 kilometres outside of Lyons; in the depot and sanitary stations. I have been able to multiply the conversations with those whose souls had been awakened by trouble or doubt, or by fear, hope or the need of consecration.

In response to the request of a mother, I proceeded to La Valbonne in order to announce to a young colonial the death of his brother who had fallen on the field of honour.

"As I cannot go to tell him myself with tenderness, I have recourse to you for the accomplishment of this mission with much love. I do not wish him to learn of it by letter, the poor little fellow is too sensitive. . . ."

This was a request which would certainly have remained without fulfillment if I had not been able, the same day, to be taken rapidly to La Valbonne.

I found the "dear little fellow," a big, fine young man, with a frank face, who recognized me through having formerly seen me in the church of his village, and he almost jumped for joy on seeing me come. In a little while he spoke of his brother who was at the front: "It is some weeks since he wrote. My mother is getting rather anxious but perhaps they have been removed. . . ." I had to accomplish my painful task. Three Protestant comrades joined us and very soon we were on our knees near to a tree close to the Foyer, imploring the consolation of the Heavenly Father for the brother who had just been so deeply wounded as well as for his elderly parents who were weeping and praying also.

On the morrow, it was a wife who asked for a visit to be paid

to her husband cantoned at St. Jean de Niost. "Promise me, Chaplain, that you will go to see him soon. He is quite discouraged and that grieves me." Without the auto I could have promised nothing, I should no doubt never have gone to St. Jean. The same day, however, I went; it was not for one only, but eight Protestant soldiers, lost for some time in this small hamlet, without any religious succour. What uplifting moments we spent together!

Being called by our friend De Jarnac of the Paris Association to visit in the hospital, at Meximieux, one of the members of that Association, I was able to do it the same day. I found our wounded comrade moved to tears to receive the visit of a pastor from such a distance in a house in which he felt himself so particularly lonely. Since then he has written his thanks in very touching terms. On that day, although I went more than 35 kilometres outside of the town, I returned soon enough to be able to visit two hospitals before the evening.

Since I have possessed a rapid means of going long distances I have known the joy of accomplishing the greater part of my task and of doing it with a notable diminution of fatigue.

I cannot help deploring that eight long months have passed before being able to obtain this auto so often asked for.

It is not true that our task is more difficult to accomplish than that of our Catholic brethren. It is only necessary that, like them, we are willing to pay the price for it, that, like them, we know how to utilize all that will enable us to gain time and intensify effort. The expense, heavy though it may seem, is small in comparison with the task which it makes it possible to fulfill.

### Prisoners of War in France

During the months, before permission was granted for an American secretary to visit the camps, some of the Protestant Chaplains ministering to French churches in the neighborhoods where many prisoners are interned, acting as agents of the Association, visited the camps and hospitals. One of these writes:—

"Nearly all my activity is therefore devoted to the wounded Germans and to the prisoners' camps. I have been able to have conversations, sometimes touching ones, with a number of them. Although my having only a slight knowledge of German has been of great service to me by preventing too many recriminations on the part of the prisoners, on the other hand how much one feels hampered when it is necessary to console and strengthen. Here are a few facts:

“A hospital assistant mentioned one day a young soldier of twenty years of age from Brandenburg who was very sad. I approached him and he told me that he was in deep sorrow because he had just received news of the death of his father, whom he was not able to see before leaving, and of his eldest brother, killed in the war. I spoke a few words of sympathy to him, recommending him to trust in God, and I shook hands with him. I did not understand his reply, but I read in his eyes how touched and grateful he was. Another, a student of mathematics, who was just about to have his leg amputated, begged me not to leave him, saying that he could be strong if I were beside him. How painful and distressing it is to pass through these halls of wounded in haste while all these sick men are regarding you with eagerness, and hardly to know to whom to speak! They all have need of some helpful words, and why address them to this one rather than to that? Last week I was able to get Pastor Cordey, of Clarens, at present at La Rochelle, who can speak German, to visit the hospital for German wounded. He thought he could see them all in one afternoon. Now there are fifty-two rooms of sick and four floors; at five o'clock in the evening we had only reached the second floor and he was obliged to renounce seeing the others, and yet we only stayed a few minutes in each room.”

Since the Ministry of War has granted Secretary Davis permission to visit the camps progress is rapid. Huts are already erected in two camps and a regular service of books, games, etc., is going on in seventeen camps.

Of the treatment of prisoners, Mr. Davis writes:—

“I am greatly impressed with the uniform good treatment of the prisoners. The French officials seem incapable of being unkind or unjust. In one of the largest camps in France which is situated near here the captain is anxious to have us erect a hut. Every facility will be granted. Many of the prisoners near here seem to have been very genuinely touched by our offer to send them books and games.”

## RUSSIA

### Students Work for Soldiers

I consider this work of service in which we have been privileged to share of inestimable value. At times the suffering has been almost too much for me. Occasionally I have had to rush from the room in order to keep from falling in a faint. Some days we have worked until one o'clock in the night and when we

tried to sleep there would drift past us an endless procession of mangled forms.

During the month of September I gave the greater part of my time to the training of five hundred students in elementary "First Aid" work. This work consisted principally of teaching the students how to carry wounded from the street cars to the hospital, how to carry wounded up and down stairs, how to lift wounded from the stretchers to the beds, etc. We used students to practice on, each man taking his turn at playing wounded.

When the wounded began to arrive we superintended the carrying from the cars to the hospital wards. In one of the bandage rooms we continued to work throughout the entire year. We carried the wounded to and from the bandaging and operating rooms, did the more simple bandages, frequently helped hold the wounded during operations, helped give the anæsthetic, took our turn by the bedside of the wounded after the operations, cleaned surgical instruments, and helped do the hundred-and-one other things that need to be done in a large hospital.

The wards are open to us at all hours and we can talk with the wounded at our leisure. We have kept all the men of our ward supplied with the New Testament and Psalms. We have learned the personal history of almost every man. The majority have families at home. In many cases it has been my privilege to write first letters home telling of their whereabouts and the story of how they were wounded. They were often marvels in simplicity and vividness of expression. The most humble Christian faith breathed throughout all of them. No word of bitterness for the enemy, but simple trust and thankfulness for being spared. It has been a great opportunity to study the Russian character. I never cease to marvel at its depths and at its simplicity and humbleness.

### Distribution of Scriptures

7, Cadet Line, Petrograd.

DEAR DR. FOX:

I have the wonderfully good news to tell you that Her Imperial Majesty the Empress has most graciously consented, not only to let the Scriptures which the Children of the Sunday Schools of America wish to give to the Russian soldiers, be given through his Imperial Highness Alexia Nikolaiwitch, the Heir apparent and Czarevitch, *but also to let his name be associated with the givers* in the good work which they are thus seeking to do in helping the noble men who are fighting so bravely to save Russia.

I need not say how greatly, how immensely, this will add to



the values of the book in the eyes of all who receive them. Whatever books may be destroyed, these will not be. They will be handed down from generation to generation. In many cases these Gospels will be all that the fathers will have to leave to their children. These Gospels will go down from generation to generation, and will be read by those who will be born after we are dead.

The hearts of the people of this mighty Empire are longing after God's Word. This will enable us to put that Word into tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, of hands where it would not otherwise be placed. This act is likely to have far-reaching influence on the relation of Russia to America, and of America to Russia. Those who receive these Gospels will not be likely to forget those who thought of them in their time of conflict and need, and those who gave the Gospels will not be likely to forget how graciously the highest in the land looked upon, and treated the kindness that was manifested to them, and the gifts that they send.

Surely every child in America, however poor that child may be, ought to wish to send a volume of the Gospels to a brave Russian soldier, and those whom God has blessed with some amount of wealth ought to seize this great and historic opportunity of sending as many as they can.

You have never had such an opportunity before; you will probably never have such again. You will remember it in charity. How ought you to use it? How many Gospels ought you to send? How many will you send? The average cost of each volume will be five cents.

I do trust that America will see to it that at least *one million* soldiers will receive a volume of Gospels from American children sent through the hands of him who is now a child, but, who if God will, will one day sit on the throne of this mighty Empire and rule over this great people.

#### TRANSLATION

"The following is the text which has been confirmed by her Imperial Majesty, the Empress Alexandra Feodorovna, for printing in the Gospels, given by the self-denial of American Sunday School Scholars."

"His Imperial Highness, the Czarevitch, Heir Apparent and Grand Duke Alexander Nikolaivitch, most graciously presents this Gospel which has been sent to him by a Sunday School Scholar in America."

J. D. KILBURN.

## Prisoners of War

Kiev, Russia.

On Sunday it rained; we saw conditions at their worst. Thousands out in the wet with no protection from exposure waiting to be sent on the next day farther into the interior. Yesterday there were ten thousand prisoners here, both Austrians and Germans, wretched, bedraggled, exhausted from fighting, many of them wounded. I can't tell you how grateful I am to you for cabling the 1000 dollars for the soldiers' relief work here. I was praying that funds might come speedily to relieve at least a fraction of the distress.

The Russian officers in charge are doing all in their power to handle the situation, but what can they do when accommodations for two and one half thousand are swamped with four times that number? The young Commandant said, "After all, human ideals and morals remain the same, war or no war, so I try to forget that these prisoners are enemies and treat them as humanely as I can." When I asked him to suggest ways in which I could help, he said, "Oh, if you could facilitate the correspondence. Their mail to and from home goes so slowly and irregularly. Then if you could get us underwear for the most destitute who come to us in tatters. We are so overwhelmed with numbers that we cannot begin to supply them all before they are sent on to Siberia."

As we left the camp after thanking the Russians for their kindness in showing us around, we were besieged with requests from the prisoners to mail back their post cards to their families. We collected several hundred on our way out of the grounds. These we turned over to the Red Cross which expedites this correspondence. Some of the post cards Mrs. Day read aloud. They were touching in their simple trust in God and in their hope of seeing their loved ones soon. Every time I go to the camp I am asked what hope there is of peace.

I shall never forget one experience which Mrs. Day and I had in the prison camp. We had just finished distributing some books and underwear, and as special treat for some of the severely wounded, Mrs. Day had brought two or three stands of home-made jelly and some white bread. While we were talking with one of the Austrian doctors (prisoner, of course, but assisting the Russian doctors in the care of the wounded), we were introduced to a German officer, a major, who had just been brought from the front with a hundred and fifty or more non-commissioned officers. He was a splendid strapping man of about 40, still in possession of his spiked helmet, and to our surprise he addressed us in perfect English. He had learned beforehand from the Austrian doctor that we were aiding the prisoners under the auspices of the Young Men's Christian Association, so

he appealed for help: first, to get a telegram back to his wife in Germany and a letter to his father in England and then a request for financial assistance. He said his money and overcoat had been lost at the front, that all the clothes he had were on his back. The poor chap could not restrain the tears of gratitude when I promised to get word to his wife, and loaned him 90 roubles for himself and three or four fellow officers and promised to bring him an overcoat next day. The overcoat was an old one of mine which Baron Nicolay helped buy for me five years ago. I had the great joy of seeing my Major squeeze into this coat the following day a few minutes before his train pulled out for Siberia.

Two or three days after the above incident I made the acquaintance of a young Austrian regimental chaplain. He was standing dejectedly and woe-begone in a group of Austrian officers. He expressed no particular interest when I said I was representing the Young Men's Christian Association and was trying to help the prisoners. After collecting a bunch of post cards I called him into the private room of the Austrian doctor and offered him the choice of the little library which I had just started for the camp. He chose a book called the *Christus Legende*—by Lägerlof. Then of his own accord he opened his heart and poured out his story, how he and a thousand or more of his comrades had walked five days from the front after their capture with little to eat, how exhausted in mind and body and spirit he was when he stumbled into the camp near Kiev the night before. He said never had he passed a blacker day. Utter moral and spiritual depression! Never had he come so near to suicide as on the night of his arrival at the prison camp. He said he hoped soon to be exchanged since he was a chaplain, but he added, and this was what I admired in him, "If I had my mantel and my books I would gladly stay and hold services for the men when we arrive at our destination, out in Siberia." "Well," I said, "you may be gone to-morrow before I could buy you a gown for service, but here are 25 roubles to buy the material at your first opportunity further along the route." In the way of books all that I had by me was a Testament in German which I presented to him. God grant him a renewal of spirit and of hope, that he may render spiritual service to his comrades in prison. Such are episodes in the day's work at a camp into which have been pouring prisoners by the thousands during the past month.

You will rejoice that we got Bartholomew off safely for Omsk, armed with permission to work.

Cordially,

GEORGE M. DAY.

Omsk, Siberia.

General Moritz, chief of staff of the military district of Omsk, is in sympathy with our work and talked with me at length about establishing Association huts in the concentration camps for the German and Austrian prisoners of war on the same plan as has already been done in Germany for the Russian prisoners there. However, the large majority of prisoners of war in this district are Austrians and Zechs, there being a general concentration of most of the German prisoners farther east at Irkutsk, Strasnajarsk and Tshita and he thought it best for me to build there first, where the winter begins earlier and is more severe and then take in Tomsk, Omsk, and Tiumen on my return trip. Consequently I am continuing to Irkutsk tomorrow with a recommendation from him to the chief of staff in the Irkutsk district and hope to be able to begin building and organizing immediately after arrival. Mr. Harte is in Petrograd now and I am trusting to him to provide the means and to bring me good news when he comes through himself in a week or ten days.

I am glad to say that through the help and kindness of Mr. Artsimovetch, Minister of Foreign Affairs in Petrograd, the matter of getting prisoners of war in touch with their homes and families will from now on be made in less time by means of lists sent, from the various secretaries at work among the prisoners, direct to the foreign office where they will be examined by the censor and sent directly through. The problem of handling the mails has been a tremendous burden to both the German and the Russian governments, owing to the large amount of it which has to be examined, and then the long distance and round-about route it has to follow in order to be delivered. I hope that in this way one of the commonest causes of unhappiness and worry on the part of prisoners and their families on both sides will thus be removed, for the German military authorities have granted the same courtesies to our workers among the Russian prisoners there.

MARSHALL BARTHOLOMEW.

## GERMANY

### Impressions of a Secretary

The examination of my personal belongings as well as my personal being, when I reached the frontier, was microscopic in detail and thoroughness. Nothing escaped scrutiny from the soles of my shoes to the bands of my hat, including everything between these two extremities. Whether one wishes to or not,



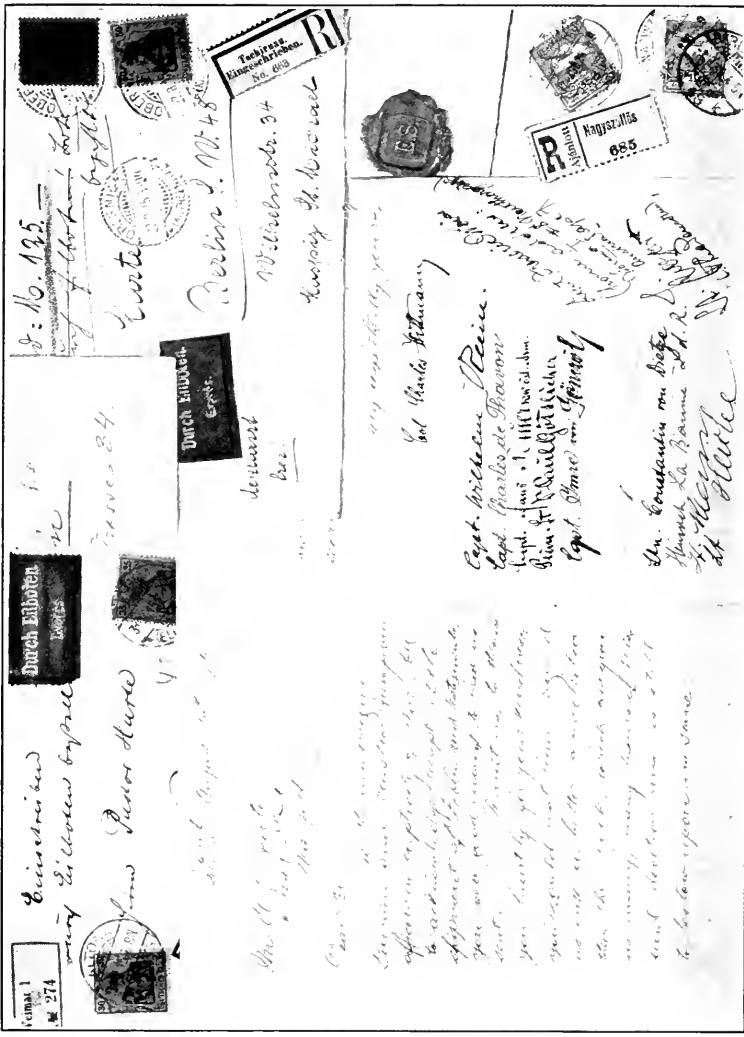
PRISONER-OF-WAR CAMPS IN FRANCE

GAMES AND GYMNASTICS PROMOTED BY THE ASSOCIATION SECRETARY

A GENERAL VIEW OF THE CAMP

PRISONERS MAKING COFFEE

PRISONERS' WASH DAY



SAMPLES OF MR. HARTE'S INTERNATIONAL CORRESPONDENCE RELATING TO PRISONERS OF WAR

one must admire German efficiency and organization. It's more than wonderful; it's miraculous.

Harte came Sunday night August 21st, and gave me my instructions as to my job for the time being. I've been at it ever since from 7 A. M. to 12 P. M. daily. Harte has simply been swamped. He has performed miracles. At present he is on an extended trip to show before the various war officials a series of moving pictures illustrating the prison life in the German prison camps. I consider this a master stroke, one which must beneficially influence the prison conditions in all countries involved.

The past week has been one of incessant heart-breaking interviews with relatives of imprisoned or missing young men. Two experiences of the week have more than compensated for any sacrifice or effort we may have made. As you know we have pictures or rather photographs illustrating the various activities of camp life in the far East. A wife who had come to us for information concerning her missing husband, discovered him in two of the photographs. The change in the woman was electric. She wept for joy, in fact was nigh on hysteria. What balm for that woman. We thanked God that night that He had thus brought joy into a life that had been sorrowful. The next day a sister discovered in a similar way her long missing brother. Oh! that those photographs might reveal to the eager search of the eyes of all anxious hearts the image of their loved one.

You will be interested in learning that the first really genuine prayer for the enemy that I have heard in Europe was made by an officer here who had just returned from the front. It seems to me our hope for Christian internationalism lies in the men who have fought with and against the so-called enemy at the front. One finds very little hate among the soldiers. The hate we hear so much of seems to be confined almost entirely to the people at home, who know comparatively little of the hated enemy.

This morning I heard a sermon which to me was remarkable in the light of the prevalent impression created by the press of the hateful barbarous nature of the Germans. The text was from the story of the good Samaritan and "Love thy enemies." The sermon itself was a plea for mercy in this merciless war.

After church I returned to my room thinking to write personal letters which have been sadly neglected. However I was not permitted to do so, for the porter came to the room announcing, "Es sind zwei Damen da die wünschen Sie zu sprechen." I welcomed them to my room, a large one which we have rented to serve as office, reception room and bedroom. They were a sister and a friend of a soldier who had been wounded and taken

prisoner last September and of whom no further trace had been found since then. "Could we help find him? Would we please take a letter (greetings from home) for him. Here are 20 marks to buy him underwear or whatever he may need. Could they hope that he was still alive? Would we be sure to notify them in case we found any trace of him? Thank you. God bless you!" And a hand shake. Such was the interview. Hardly had they left when a baroness was ushered in. She had much the same story. "No trace of her husband for a year." Would we try to locate him? Could she hope that he was alive? They all apologize for troubling us, for leaving no stone unturned in their search, for grasping, as it were, at the last straw. Thus it has been all week. It is no wonder that one is completely exhausted at night after 15 hours of such heartbreaking conferences with quiet, courageous men and women whose hearts are aching for some word or sign from their beloved ones. If they only knew whether they were alive or dead; they all say it's the uncertainty which is hardest to bear.

Here comes another with a two-year-old baby; the tears come to her eyes; she bites her lips as she endeavors to choke back the sobs that will come as she tries to ask about her husband and baby's papa, the babe all unconscious of the great grief and sorrow. Here an old widowed mother imploring for news from her only boy who's been missing a year. Here a wife who has lost her husband and her only brother on the battlefield, she wants us to help her 60-year-old father who is imprisoned in Russia somewhere. One's heart cries out to God to help to bring peace and an end to this awful torture of aching hearts. One learns to shed hot burning tears, and one learns to pray as one never has prayed. These women are the real heroes. These unknown aching hearts at home, away from the excitement of the battlefield, bear all the anxiety, the uncertainty of the fate of their loved ones. And how unflinchingly uncomplainingly and courageously they bear it all.

CONRAD HOFFMAN.

### A Visit to Prison Camps

My first visit to a German camp was at Göttingen. No doubt Mr. Harte has already sent you many pictures and accounts of this very well conducted and interesting camp. It was a pleasure to me to see what a central point of the community life among the war prisoners was our hall. I visited it during the three days that I was there on several occasions at different times of the day and it was always busy. The library is very much patronized and there are classes held regularly in the smaller rooms. We heard several numbers played by a very good orchestra and visited for a while at the publishing offices of the



little periodical which the prisoners themselves composed and edited.

My short visit to the officers' camp at Hanover, Münden, was also very interesting and instructive. Here they have made over a large manufacturing building into officers' quarters. They have a garden, tennis-court, and the hall which we built for them, pictures of which we are sending you.

M. M. BARTHOLOMEW.

## The Opening of the Association Building at Göttingen

SPEECH BY COLONEL BOGEN, THE COMMANDANT

I beg to request that I may be permitted to pass a few remarks on the origin of the camp. In September of last year I was ordered by His Majesty to take over the command of a camp, which was going to be erected at this place. On arriving here I saw a large field from which the crops had just been removed, and an architect came to me, who had been sent by the Headquarters Staff of the X Army Corps, and to whom great credit is due for the manner in which the camp was so quickly erected. Shortly after 180 prisoners of war came from Solten to assist in the building of the camp. Early arrangements had to be decided for the general plan of shelters for the prisoners of war who were arriving to assist in the building of the camp as well as in arranging accommodation for cooking in the open air. It was necessary for the work to be carried on expeditiously. The prisoners of war got to work and worked for many weeks on Sundays as on other days, because the cold season was approaching. At the beginning of November we were able to say that we had erected accommodation for 1000 prisoners of war. The principal arrangements having now been completed, it was necessary to make arrangements for other details.

On 1st December together with a great convoy of Russian prisoners of war we had an unwelcome and unwanted guest, "cholera." At this stage all had to be put aside to fight against this terrible disease. Thanks to the devoted services of our doctors, medical staff and the prisoners of war employed in the medical service, we were able to succeed in overcoming this terrible disease in only a month. In spite of all that was done we had to regret the loss of thirty-eight Russian soldiers. This number is in no comparison to the number of cases, of which there were 300. At this we rejoiced! But, as the first disease was wiped out, a second disease broke out—typhus. Again we had to fight, but this dreadful disease was also overcome in the month of January with a loss of only seven lives out of 160 cases. Again we had to thank the doctors and the medical staff. These two contagious diseases had been so well isolated, that no other

prisoner of war, English, Belgian, or French, caught these diseases.

In spite of all our aspirations we were handicapped in many ways. Suddenly we had a great surprise. The National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association had offered by Pastor Harte to the War Office in Berlin to erect in one camp a building which was intended to improve the conditions of the prisoners of war. And now this edifice has been erected and is practically finished. All here are delighted with the work, which we have ourselves planned. I am particularly honoured that I have received the administration of this building. May all our hopes and aspirations, with regard to this edifice, which has been erected both for religious services and teaching, and for the recreation of the prisoners, be fulfilled. So may I be permitted to give to the National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association, both on my behalf and that of the prisoners of war, our heartfelt thanks for their kindness in erecting this building, and I beg you, Mr. Harte, to convey these thanks to the Committee. And will you please accept our heartfelt thanks for your efforts, Mr. Harte, and for the kind words you have just given us. We have also to thank the Royal War Office, which has given us permission to erect this building and honoured this camp by selecting this place.

I will promote this work with all my power on the lines intended by the donors of this edifice, and also the interests of this camp, which I love very much, after all my efforts and sorrows, in taking all care of the prisoners of war, who are placed under my charge.

#### REPLY BY AN ENGLISH PRISONER

I feel it a great privilege to be allowed to answer for the Englishmen on this occasion, and on behalf of them I offer our sincere and grateful thanks to all. The Young Men's Christian Association represented by Mr. Harte comes in for a special share of our gratitude, for it is to them that we owe this building and all it means to us, and I ask him to convey to the Association our hearty thanks for their great kindness.

I should like also to thank Mr. Harte personally. We have only had the privilege of knowing him for a short time, but his keen interest in our welfare is evident to all who have met him. The Association is fortunate in having such a representative, and we are doubly so in having him to come and work amongst us.

We wish also to thank the German Military Authorities who not merely gave the necessary permission, but also gave every assistance in their power to expedite the work.

I wish to offer our thanks, too, to the Commandant for his

presence here to-day, which is another proof of his interest in our well-being and for his continual kindness and courtesy to all, which we appreciate very much. You are, I suppose, aware that this building is the first of its kind in the world, and its construction marks a new departure in the treatment of Prisoners of War. It seems to me that one way to express our thanks will be to make the best possible use of new opportunities, all working together to make things go, remembering all the time that the spiritual side of the work ought to come first. For that is what the Young Men's Christian Association is chiefly for. We hope, now that we have a proper center for the religious and social life of the camp, that something more will be possible in the future than has been in the past to make the time spent here both pleasant and profitable.

### Mr. Harte's Recent Sojourn in Germany

While in Vienna Mr. Harte met the representatives of the Austrian Government and outlined to them the enlarged plan of work in both Russia and Germany in which he hoped Austria would join. As a result a number of representatives from different countries will be admitted to work in the prison camps of Austria and Hungary.

Mr. Harte was able to see personally a number of men in the German prison camps concerning whom special inquiries had been sent by anxious relatives. The letters which he has been able to write after seeing these men, or, in the case of those deceased, the letters in which he described the circumstances of the soldier's death and was able to assure his relatives that he had skillful and sufficient medical care and nursing must have brought comfort into many homes.

On leaving for Russia he was loaded down with letters, greetings and packages from the relatives of German soldiers who are in prison in Russia. In addition, he carried 14,000 marks in sums from 5 to 500 marks which were to be delivered if feasible personally to the persons for whom they were intended. As an evidence of their confidence in him and in his work and as an earnest of their good intentions the War Office sent with Mr. Harte a wounded Russian Captain who had been a prisoner in hospital for some months. In turning this Russian captive over to Mr. Harte the responsible officer said: "We give him to you as a personal favor and to show your influence with the War Ministry." In Stockholm Mr. Harte met the representatives of the Red Cross, the American and Russian Ministers and a Committee on gifts for prisoners in Russia. He also showed in the Palace the moving pictures which he had taken in the prison camps.

An American friend who has known his work writes: "Not only is he doing a great work of Christian charity, but as an American he is doing much for America in all three countries. Here I have heard many Russians express themselves in this sense. The authorities help and encourage, and he is making hundreds of individuals think of America in terms of his work. But to carry on what he is already able to do, and to take advantage of the opening which he has made, he must have more men and the funds to support the organization."

The spirit in which Mr. Harte does his work is embodied in this from a recent letter: "If there ever was a time when nations should seek to assist one another in all the ways of mercy and kindness possible, one feels that it is now; for now as never before love and kindness and modesty and truth are needed. How one yearns to say to all mankind, let us love one another and be kind and in honor prefer one another. I reckon that while we cannot say this to all the earth in words, in acts we can, and in the service to prisoners of war America has its opportunity."

## BEGINNINGS OF NEW WORK

### Holland

During the last two months Dr. Rutgers of the Student National Committee in Holland has arranged with the Utrecht City Mission to cooperate with them in the work which they had already begun among the interned Belgian soldiers in Holland. Full reports of this work are not yet at hand, but it is already apparent that considerable extension of the work previously begun will be possible. The following from a letter from one of the secretaries who passed through Holland on his way to Germany serves to show how much more is included in the work for Belgians in Holland than simply work for interned soldiers.

On the way here I stopped to see Dr. Rutgers in Holland. While there I was privileged to visit one of the refugee camps where several thousand families were located. I presume I shall never again be in so remarkable a city, for such it really was. Twenty to fifty families, each with one room as their home, were living in a barrack; a long low building with a central hallway from which doors or rather burlap curtains opened into the domiciles of these poor unfortunates. The ingenuity displayed by the various housewives in making the room a home, was marvelous and surprising. The camp contained a theater, a

Catholic church (there were practically no Protestants), four school buildings, three immense dining halls with adjoining kitchens equally immense, drug store, hospital and even a prison where some poor wretches were confined for attempted petty thievery. Here these folks lived, all destitute wards, dependent on the Christian good nature of a nation that deserves much credit for the part of the good Samaritan which she has played. Truly the innocent must suffer with the wicked. What prospects for these! The grace and mercy of God alone can prevent the coming of despair and the distrust of all humanity. And under these conditions, in such a pathetic environment, four babies a week are born here. "And a child shall lead them." I thought of my little one, and then of these and the tears came to my eyes. God have mercy on these. Yet this was only one of many camps. After the war who is to provide for them? Europe cannot, America must.

### Italy

Under the leadership of Dr. Lowrie two Christian papers have been published for circulation especially among students who are in the army.

Secretary Davis has just been in Italy in the interests of this work and has cabled from Milan that the prospects are good. In his most recent letter he states that there is an existing organization for work among soldiers called Casa del Soldato, which does almost exactly what the Army Young Men's Christian Association would do. He suggests the desirability of working through this organization which would enable us to do a fine piece of social service at Milan. This organization is promoted by laymen. The President is an Italian General, his wife, an English woman, is a strong evangelical.

There is also a good prospect of beginning work in Italy for prisoners of war.

### Belgium

Because of the way in which the men of the Belgian army have been thrown with the British troops both men and officers have had a splendid opportunity to see the work of the English Young Men's Christian Association. Recently when the Protestant chaplain of the Belgian army made a report to the King of Belgium concerning this work His Majesty replied giving his approval to this project in its entirety, and stating that he would be pleased to see the work established in the Belgian army.









FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

NUMBER SIX



## FOREWORD

---

From countless letters which have continued to pour into my office from the countries now at war, I print a few extracts for confidential use among the men and women here and there who by their discernment and generosity have made possible one of the most valuable, constructive and reconstructive ministries of helpfulness that the world has ever known.

JOHN R. MOTT,  
124 East 28th Street,  
New York City.

January 31st, 1916.



GREAT BRITAIN AND NORTHERN  
FRANCE

From Sir John French.

GENERAL HEADQUARTERS

BRITISH ARMY IN THE FIELD

23rd November 1915.

Dear Sir,

It is the very greatest pleasure to me to take this opportunity of testifying to the fine work done by the Young Men's Christian Association.

The problem of dealing with conditions, at such a time, and under existing circumstances, at the rest camps, has always been a most difficult one; but the erection of huts by the Young Men's Christian Association has made this far easier.

The extra comfort thereby afforded to the men, and the opportunities for reading and writing, have been of incalculable service, and I wish to tender to your Association and all those who have assisted my most grateful thanks.

Yours faithfully,



The Secretary,  
Young Men's Christian Association,  
12 Russell Square,  
London, W. C.

### From Lt.-Gen. Sir Robert Baden-Powell

Speaking at the Euston Young Men's Christian Association hut, Lieut.-Gen. Sir Robert Baden-Powell said:

"This hut is an example of the type of work that is being done throughout the world by the Association. One realizes that everything has been foreseen, provided for, and carried out with the best idea of real usefulness and economy for the good of the men.

"I had an opportunity during the time I was in France of seeing what was being done for the men the other side of the Channel, and in the many huts where you are working with much effect. You saw where the need was greatest, and are carrying out what was wanted. I have many friends amongst the men and amongst the officers, and also amongst the Generals, and there is only one opinion amongst the whole lot, and that opinion it is not necessary for me to express. It is a real triumph that you should have gained this great success."

### From a Secretary in the Shell-Swept Area

We motored out of Calais on Sunday morning with a squad of six new workers for the front; a run of forty miles brought us to the headquarters of the 2nd Army, where passes were issued to our men for the area in which they were to work. Thence our road led still eastward until a small town just by the frontier of Belgium was reached, and here we planted two of our men in an old barn, close to a certain supply column, who welcomed the advent of the men. Coming to the frontier, the sentry passed us through with a wave of the hand—the Red Triangle is as good as a carefully stamped permit—and in a few minutes we found ourselves in a town which has been a favorite target for the enemy for some time. We are opening two centres here—one in an old dancing-hall, which, the Town Mayor explained, had the great advantage of a back way to a field in case the place was shelled (a new recommendation for Young Men's Christian Association quarters!) and the other in a deserted hotel beside an almost deserted railway station on the main road to a town a few miles away, which is a mere pile of bricks and mortar. Both will be the brightest spots in this depressing town during the coming winter days for our men back from the trenches.

It was 2 P. M. on a bitter November day, and eight men were hungry in a town where there are no longer hotels and restaurants, and so we "boarded" an "estaminet," and told the old Flemish lady that we wanted coffee and bread and butter; one of the party foraged in the neighborhood, and produced three tins of sardines, which contributed to a real good meal. Leaving four men here, we went north a few miles, and called on the authorities of a certain corps defending a very celebrated British out-

post; the general led us to a great map on the wall covered with certain significant little flags, and asked, "Are you prepared to work for my men in this shell-swept area?" And, of course, our reply was, "We covet the opportunity." I know there will be competition for these places by men who realize fully what work here may mean!

Another few miles brought us to our most northern point; here a Scotch minister and a young student are in charge of a fine plant, a great brown marquee with boarded floor, acetylene lighting outfit, and great braziers—popular social centers in that tent. What a winter's work they have before them!

Evening had come by the time we reached some of our centers farther south. The service was beginning as we entered our large marquee. The place was full: the busy scramble at the counter had ceased, and the men who had been up to the knees, and in some cases to the waist, in mud in the trenches early that morning were singing—

"Oh! Saviour Christ, Thou, too, art Man.  
Thou hast been troubled, tempted, tried."

I don't mind telling you that I have rarely been more touched by anything, and as I stole away I pictured to myself One passing through that great crowd, healing, helping, uplifting our brave brothers.

The day was not over yet; we travelled some two miles of very bad road to another of our tents, planted in a sea of mud. No lights were visible from the road, and everything seemed strangely silent. I began to wonder if all the men had gone, and crept up to see, but the place was full, and one of the workers was reading the fifty-third chapter of Isaiah: "He was oppressed and afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth," and so on; and the men who had given themselves in the supreme sacrifice for others realized a strange sense of fellowship with One Who had trod that path before them.

We settled down for the night on camp cots in a straw-covered mud hut, with large holes for "ventilation," but it was too cold to sleep, and one lay listening to the intermittent firing a few miles away, and the rattling of passing supply wagons until dawn was saluted by a salvo of guns, and we rose to the work of another day.

OLIVER H. McCOWEN.

### Prisoners of War in England

#### From an American Secretary

Several times it has occurred that I left Manchester shrouded in the thickest, heaviest, smokiest fog imaginable only to find the sun shining brightly on the glittering snow among the hills of

Central Wales. Just such contrasts exist between the four different camps to which I have access. Indeed, it is fascinating to observe how the character of officers, men, and prisoners combines with local conditions to produce quite unique features in each individual place. It is studying peoples and governments in the miniature. For each such camp shows remarkable similarity to a nation wrestling with the problems of its infancy.

In Frongoch, intellectual and social activities are steadily expanding. Five hundred and twenty out of the nine hundred ninety prisoners are enrolled in educational classes, while a great many others attend the lectures given by some of the university men. Many of these are most illuminating. For instance, it was possible for me to hear a detailed account of the respective legislative powers given by the German constitution to Kaiser, Bundesrat, and Reichstag. And interesting as it was for an American to hear such a theme from the lips of a German judge, it must have conveyed a special message to those who had risked life and limb for the sake of the fatherland. On another occasion, I was one of a smaller group that gathered in our Association Hall. The subject of the lecture was Commercial Law, and the German check system in particular.

In fact our camps have their small universities. If a prisoner feels inclined to drink of the Pierian Spring, all required of him is to choose the subject that interests him most. From "The Ideals of Mohammedanism" to "The Uses of Water Power in Mining" few topics of general interest are neglected.

And music! On November 3rd, I ran into a situation that vividly recalled the story of the old Scotch piper as he was reminiscing before the fire. "Ah, weel I recall one night. There were nineteen other pipers besides myself a' in a wee bit parlor, a' playing different tunes. I thocht I was in heaven." The big stone building at Frongoch is divided by wooden floorings into three low stories that formerly were used as granaries. On the landing of the second floor, five promising young musicians were practicing. Shoulder to shoulder they stood, two armed with cornets, two with clarionets, the last with a bass horn. Unfortunately, each was priming up on a different selection. To do this adequately, each was obliged to drown the sounds of his neighbors' instruments—at least to drown them as far as he himself was concerned. The sounds that rent the air would fairly have delighted the soul of a Wagner. Still, this does prove unusual devotion to music.

The religious work done at Frongoch meets with much encouragement. The semi-monthly Protestant services are attended by an average of three hundred prisoners, while the priest ministers to five hundred more on his monthly visit. We work together with the best of understanding, for we visit several camps in common.



Handforth has now been filled with military prisoners. Twenty-two hundred of them came from Frith Hill a month back. Of these, eighteen hundred learned to appreciate Association work during their long stay there; the other five hundred are Germans recently captured in the vicinity of Loos.

Gym classes now number one hundred and thirty non-commissioned officers alone. In matters of equipment, they illustrate the lights and shadows of prison life. Three pieces so far make up the gymnasium, viz., parallel bars, a horizontal bar, and a pair of rings. Besides, Handforth boasts of half a dozen enormous old indian clubs. But great acquisitions are planned. Of deal boards and canvas covering, a "horse" is to be made; with strips of wood and a piece of rope, stands for high jump can be manufactured; sacks stuffed with straw will fill the place of mats; broom sticks are to be transformed into staffs for drill; and canvas with felt soles will supply the men with primitive gym shoes to replace the heavy army boot.

To a large extent these men have kept bodily the organization they formed in the other camp. But in many respects, the conveniences at Handforth are such that a far greater number of classes and general activities can be fostered than was possible in a camp that lived under canvas.

The old friends, the Association members from Frith Hill, were particularly warm in their welcome, on my first visit to Handforth. They asked especially about Israel, and Sprunger, Hoffman, Hibbard, Ewing, and Gold. They are just as earnest in their deep spiritual life as ever. Unfortunately, it is impossible to replace the little tent that was theirs in a special sense in Frith Hill. And all small rooms in a permanent building are naturally sought for by all kinds of groups. At present, the Association meets nightly in the Catholic Chapel, but it is impossible to arrange for prayer-meetings during the day or any quiet hour. So I have applied to the Commandant for permission to partition off a corner of some large hall. That then could be the quiet room for the Association.

### **Soldiers Receive the Sacrament in Prison**

With the Commandant's permission, I was able to administer Holy Communion to these men on the morning of the First Sunday in Advent.

Outside the morning air is crisp and icy. Indoors steam pipes and the very number of men together have taken the chill off the air. Daylight comes filtering through the frosted panes on the glass roof, and reaches the furthest corners of this huge oblong room, known indiscriminately as "Sheffield Shed" or "Theater." At one end of the Association Hall stands the great stage. Long blue curtains of casement cloth hide it from view, and form a

background for the service. The altar is a deal table covered with black felt. White against the dark covering lies a linen cloth that came to England from Herrnhut as a present at the time of General Synod 1909. On it stand the Communion vessels of Fairfield Moravian Church. Behind them shines a small white cross with a brass candle-stick at either side.

But turn and face the body of the Hall. On narrow deal benches, innocent of any back rests, sits the congregation. Row on row you see them, and where the benches end, a solid bank of men standing shoulder to shoulder. Grey-green, war-stained uniforms sadly tattered by rough usage, with here and there the dark blue of the seaman, the livery of War in audience upon the Prince of Peace! The scene grows strangely, oppressively vivid. You notice gaping cracks running at random across the dingy, white-washed walls, you see red rust staining the iron pillars that support the roof, you seem to feel the great stone flags staring at you from the floor. And strings of barb wire—the sign manual of captivity, mock down at you from the wooden partition to the right.

Then comes the opening hymn! There is no accompaniment at this service, none is needed. Five hundred male voices join in a German Choral and put into their voices a yearning for God taught them by days of battle and suffering. After prayer, thirty-five trained voices swell out into Klein's "Der Herr ist Mein Hirte." The sermon follows, and prayer, and song.

Assisted by a prisoner, a Theological Student, I administer the Sacrament. Truly it is a strange celebration, and yet a very inspiring one. No stately columns swinging together in graceful arches far above you, no dim twilight cut with shafts of color from windows stained by forgotten art, no strains from a hidden organ nor chants of boyish pureness, no rolling incense, glittering vestments, pomp of conscious power! But then—no more did the Upper Room know scenes like these. Familiar hymns are sung, but at times the only sound that reaches one's ear is the click of hobnailed army boots upon the stone floor mingling with the words of Institution repeated again and again in an undertone. What neither marble, nor gold, nor perfume can convey is here, a fellowship with the Redeemer—deep and true. Man of Sorrows was He, and acquainted with grief. He knows how to comfort stricken men.

The educational work has just been reorganized to suit the new conditions. We divided the big Theater Hall by means of calico curtains into half a dozen little class rooms. Thus we can cope with the problem of handling several hundred men and various branches at the same time. Though the educational classes have begun but recently, four hundred prisoners are now enrolled. Naturally, many of them had been students at Frith



FRENCH WOUNDED LEAVING ONE OF THE ENGLISH ASSOCIATION  
HUTS IN FRANCE

At Certain Places the French are Especially Invited to Use these Buildings  
a Day a Week.



SOME OF THE FAMOUS CHASSEUR ALPIN IN FRONT OF FOYER  
DU SOLDAT IN THE VOSGES



GERMAN WOUNDED EN ROUTE TO PRISON HOSPITALS IN THE  
WEST OF FRANCE

Hill, but by adding six new subjects to the plan new men are continually being interested.

Under auspices of the Educational Committee, too, a camp newspaper, handwritten and multigraphed, is issued daily. It is a wonderful specimen of ingenuity and above all of perseverance under difficulties.

A plan for bi-weekly entertainments is now being outlined. When completed it will give all prisoners the opportunity to attend the "Theater" every other week. The great platform furnished by the Association received its finishing touches five days ago. Mr. Levin, the manager, put the fact very well when he said: "You could send us out a couple of elephants from Manchester to do a clog dance on that platform and it wouldn't move it."

More than half of these twenty-two hundred men have signified their desire to engage in some line of industrial work. A committee has been formed to make all necessary arrangements, to regulate the manufacture and the sale of products.

In the Leigh Camp I have arranged with the Commandant to have the illustrated lectures given alternately under the auspices of the Educational Committee and the Camp Association. The first two topics chosen are "Prehistoric Man in Great Britain and Europe" and "The Life and Work of Martin Luther." It certainly is a wonderful change from the awful drag of prison bred idleness to hear lectures on topics like these. One can't express how greatly this side of Association work is appreciated.

I know of few occasions so inspiring as a divine service in a prison camp. The men think little of standing shoulder to shoulder throughout the entire time where circumstances require. And not the least disturbance arises because of it. God is very good to let one make known His word and tell the Glad Tidings especially under such conditions.

In connection with Wakefield, the most important event of recent date is the approval of our tent-hut by the Northern Command. Within a week's time the building should be complete. Educational classes which have been clamoring for room can be adequately housed. A Bible Class, hitherto driven from pillar to post, will get a permanent home. Orchestra and male choirs need no longer struggle on in competition with the dentist's office and carpenter shop. In a word, as in other camps, the Association Hut will quickly grow to be the religious, social, and educational center of all general activity.

In Wakefield, too, lectures and music are very popular. Regular courses of the former are being held on "German Law," "Lord Byron's Place in English Literature," and "Geological Formations Throughout Europe." If we could collect all the papers delivered before the prisoners in various places, I think we might produce a very creditable rival to the Encyclopædia Britannica.

Strange to say, in civilian camps we are in danger of being too German. Some prisoners much prefer English services and specially ask for Testaments, etc., in the language. Therefore services are conducted in both tongues in Wakefield. A local Congregational minister devotes his Sunday afternoons to this labor of love, while I preach in German on Thursdays. The audiences are pretty evenly matched.

K. G. HAMILTON.

### **Thirty Thousand Additional Prisoners Made Accessible**

Today we have received official word from the Home Office that our work will be welcome in the Isle of Man on the same basis as it is now endorsed in England. Mr. Israel and I are planning to leave for the Island tomorrow morning, and as soon as we have made arrangements for this work there, he will move his family and get down to business at once.

R. L. EWING.

## **CANADA**

### **Putting the Army First**

The military work of the Association in Canada is now settled and organized in the new winter quarters of the troops in training. Branches with secretaries are now operating in the twenty-five centers across the country, approximately fifty men being set aside for the work. In addition many local Associations are serving smaller units in centers where there is no military secretary. It has become almost universal that the bathing facilities of the Associations have been placed at the disposal of the military authorities free of charge. In addition to this many Associations have given a complimentary membership to enlisted men. The practice is now beginning also of presenting a year's membership to soldiers who have been invalided home. It is safe to say now that our city Associations have become a recognized resort of the soldiers in their off hours. The khaki is everywhere in evidence in our buildings.

Work with the overseas forces in England and France is developing rapidly in extent and efficiency. Twenty-seven secretaries have now been sent. The work and influence of Mr. Gerald Birks of Montreal, who is now the volunteer Supervisor of the overseas force, is adding materially to the efficiency of the Associations with that contingent.

### **From Major Gerald Birks, Supervising Work of Canadian Secretaries Overseas**

In the Canadian Camps in England there are over 50,000 men, which number will never decrease, and likely largely increase, for

at least twelve or eighteen months ahead (even if the war ends before that time). They alone, when one considers their surroundings, form an infinitely bigger call than all the city Associations of Canada put together, while to look after them we have fewer men than would be considered necessary to man a single city Association Building.

Last week I traveled down to one of our camps on a special troop train taking 1200 Canadians back to camp from their first six-day leave in London. They were all recently out from home, and I do not think I ever saw a cleaner looking bunch of boys, but when I stopped to think of what they had ahead of them, I could hardly keep the tears back, and it was not the thought of the trenches which weighed most—it was the picture in my mind of what they had to go through the next few months in England.

Let me picture my dream for Shorncliffe. In a stretch of six or seven miles there are well over 30,000 Canadian boys, indifferently served by five military secretaries and seven or eight British huts—indifferently, in the first place, because “what can five men do among 30,000?” and, in the second place, because the pressure of the war has drained the British organization of almost all its effective workers. The Britishers have done magnificently for us, and are still willing to strain every effort. Just today at the meeting of the War Emergency Committee, which I attended, it was decided to purchase the Masonic Club of Folkestone, in order to make a central Association Club to offer some attraction for our Canadian boys other than the saloons and brothels of the town—but they cannot manufacture men.

When one of our secretaries asked me whether he was justified in buying coal to keep the stoves in the Young Men’s Christian Association hut going at \$36.00 a ton—the best price he could make—I told him “Yes,” and as it was the only place in a large area where the boys could possibly dry out, I believe I would have given the same answer even though the price were \$100.00 a ton.

When one considers what our soldier boys have given up, is it too much to say that in addition to our military secretaries we want in each of these huts a well-trained, civilian Association Secretary, and in the central building at Folkestone a man big enough to key up the whole Association organization of the camp? The biggest man in Canada is none too good, for it is the biggest job in the whole Canadian field, and what applies to Folkestone applies to Bramshot too.

Opportunities to render personal effective spiritual help to men who are wonderfully responsive open on every hand. A professional man in Canada, hard drinking and high living, had little or no use for the Young Men’s Christian Association when he landed in England, but as he described in a modest and reserved fashion his lying out badly wounded between the Canadian

and German lines he said, "It was all right though, for thanks to the silent influence of—(naming one of our Canadian secretaries) ever since our contingent landed in England, and this little book (pulling an Association Testament out of his pocket) I was able to make my peace with my Maker," and he ended by saying, "If ever I get back to Canada, I pledge my word that the Young Men's Christian Association in my home town shall have a new building."

The London office, over which Capt. Lee presides, is the general clearing-house of the whole organization, the arrangements for concert parties, cinematographs and speakers being very largely made from here, while it is looked upon, particularly by the divisions at the front, as the general supply office for purchasing any and everything outside the ordinary and military requirements, and for supplying advice and information on every conceivable problem. Men and officers at the front refer all their special requirements to the nearest Association secretary, who sends on his orders, which may include anything from an engagement ring to a pipe-organ, to Capt. Lee, who does the purchasing, generally wholesale, at the best cash prices, forwards the required articles and waits for his check from France in settlement. So large has this purchasing business become, I have thought it advisable to open a special account at the Bank of Montreal in order to finance it. In all this work Lee is little short of a genius, being a veritable encyclopedia of information. The London office, in addition, distributes 60,000 sheets of note-paper weekly, 16,000 magazines and bales upon bales of Canadian newspapers, it now being recognized by the General Post Office officials as one of their sorting stations, all Canadian newspaper mail being turned over to it.

Close relationships are also kept with the Record Office: all enquiries for men not covered by the casualty or Red Cross lists, are turned over to us, and as a large proportion of these enquiries are in connection with men still in England who have failed to write, we are getting up a printed postcard, in line with the trench postcard, in order to make it still more easy for the boys to send messages home.

### **From a Stretcher Bearer in Canadian Medical Corps**

For three days last week I was living in a little dugout in the trenches about 300 yards back of the firing line, and two or three doors from our place was a Young Men's Christian Association dugout, the nearest to the firing line of any Association anywhere, I guess. The chap running it is a Toronto University man, an M.A. and almost a D.D. too, and one of the dandiest fellows I ever hope to meet. I fell in love with him at once and couldn't keep away. He runs a little store there, selling chocolate



and candies and whatever other things he can pack in, but it is far more than just a canteen. It's a bright, cheery, *Christian* spot in the trenches, where anybody can drop in and be welcome, and he is just the sort of fellow who makes all sorts of opportunities to get in a word for the Master—you have no idea how the men appreciate the place and Trivett himself. It's religion without any apologies and the kind men like. He goes along the front line and the "strong points" whenever he feels like it, and is able to help lots of fellows.

The men in the trenches are really up against such big things that the artificial things of life are obscured, and men think more about love and brotherhood and religion than they do anywhere else. Their language is not perfect and there is grumbling enough about the cold and the mud and the hard work, and the Germans come in for their share of cursing, but really men were never so ready to talk about religion and about God and His relation to their own lives. It isn't fear that prompts this openheartedness, for fear is almost unknown there; it's just that men think more. I wish there could be hundreds and hundreds of men like Trivett right in the trenches.

Trivett's big need is supplies of all kinds. Young Men's Christian Association supplies are scarce enough and they are mostly all used up back here in the billets before they ever get to the trenches. He can use almost anything you can send over. Anything that is eatable or smokeable or readable would be wonderfully appreciated. A few good books and magazines (*American* magazines preferred) would be eagerly devoured, or a gramophone with good music, or some good pictures to brighten up dark dugouts. So many of the men are educated and cultured that they're sick of reading trash all the time. I'm sure he could make wonderful use of a few devotional books—the virile kind.

I hope things will remain quiet along this front for a while, as moving about in this weather is not much fun. We carried two men out through a mile and a half of communication trench last week, with water up to our knees, often the shells bursting near us every now and then. After a real action it would be terrible, and the poor fellows suffer so much, but one can't help jiggling them about. Yesterday and one day before this week the Germans landed a few shells in our dressing station (an old railway station) where we were last week; fortunately only two were slightly wounded, neither a man of our corps.

## EGYPT AND THE DARDANELLES

The evacuation of the Dardanelles has necessarily interrupted one of the most useful and in every way promising enterprises of the Association. Recently one of the secretaries wrote:

"This week our fourth man has gone to the Peninsula. Reports from the men already there show how the Y. M. C. A. huts were needed, and how they are being taken advantage of, and what a boon they are to the men. Great assistance is being given by the military authorities."

"Just at present a few changes are taking place amongst the workers. New work is being started at Lemnos, at which place we are putting up a large hut. Lemnos is going to be one of the big bases in the Mediterranean Sea. There are a large number of men here, and General McGreagor the O.C., has cabled to Mr. Jessop that there is a great scope for work here, and has promised to do all he possibly can for us and the work. One of the secretaries from Australia is going across with provisions, etc., just as soon as he can get away. A little later Mr. White is going over with the hut to organize the new work at Lemnos, and have a general oversight, I understand, of the over-seas work."

The work in Egypt continues to grow in extent and in effectiveness. Indications are that with the present trend of military operations the number of troops there may be increased. If it should prove that the Indian troops from France have been removed to Egypt, the entire staff formerly with that force may have to be removed there. It will probably be impracticable to remove the hutments erected in France. They can be used there for other troops but new quarters will be required for work among the Indian troops.

### Extract from a Letter of Syd Crouch, Written from Alexandria, Egypt

I am very glad to be able to tell you that our new work here is exceeding all expectations. When one thinks that the place has only been opened eleven weeks, and the way it has grown, it is simply wonderful. You will be very glad to know that the place has a distinctly Christian atmosphere about it. I feared a little for this some four or five weeks ago, when so much of our time was taken up with the cafe and the social activities. These latter things seemed necessary, and it was a physical impossibility to do the other also. However the Lord is abundantly blessing our sincere though feeble efforts. There are men working in military offices close by us who have seen the work and been with us from the beginning. They know what we stand for now, and act as a leaven on the other men, who come in from the ever-changing camps. We seldom have any misbehaviour on the part

of any of the men, but on the other hand we have many coming forward and signing the War Roll every Sunday evening. A couple of weeks ago twelve or fourteen came forward, three of whom were men from one of the offices close by. They all said that there had been an influence exerted on their lives since coming to the building. Also two weeks ago I had two men from my Bible Class talk to me about their spiritual lives. The conversion of one of them was one of the most wonderful conversions I have ever heard of. He was by no means a Christian in his homeland, Scotland, and his sojourn in Egypt has brought him down to the very lowest sins of intemperance and immorality. He was then transferred to the front, and later returned here for rest. He saw his own sin while away at the front, and said that he was then trying to lead a better life and give up those bad habits. After a true repentance that man found Christ in no unreal way, and rejoiced in accepting the gift of God, even His Son Jesus Christ. He returned to the front three days later, but all the sins that had haunted him before were taken away and remembered no more against him.

Our social tea is proving a great help to the men. Last Sunday afternoon we had six officers present, and for the past two Sundays soldiers have spoken after the tea, both with evident results.

French classes have been arranged and start this week. They cost the men five cents per lesson, while individual lessons arranged privately with the same teacher cost 75 cents.

Mr. White and I waited on the French Consul, inviting him to come and see the work, and also suggesting that some of the French convalescent soldiers might come and use our building. Sir Henry MacMahon, High Commissioner of Egypt, and Mr. Montieth Smith, Chairman of the Executive Committee, have both expressed their approval of this move. The French soldiers have nowhere to go in Alexandria. There are not very many here except those convalescing, and we thought it would be very nice if we could open a small part of our reading and writing room to the men, and also have a lecture occasionally for the French soldiers.

SYD CROUCH.

## INDIA AND THE ORIENT

### Brethren by Blood Rite

At sunset on the 16th of October, 1914, there steamed out of Bombay Harbor the largest fleet of ships that has ever sailed from a single country since the days of the Spanish Armada. One by one forty-seven troopships, two cruisers and two battleships

weighed anchor and steamed out into a blood-red sunset. On five of the fifty-one ships were distributed twelve Young Men's Christian Association secretaries—five Indians and seven Europeans. Without knowing their destination, these men went with the troops to minister to their comfort and welfare at sea or on land, wherever the fortunes of war might carry them. During the year a total of forty-two men have crossed the seas for service under the Army Young Men's Christian Association of India.

Within three months of the outbreak of the war tens of thousands of the flower of the Indian Empire were shoulder to shoulder with the Allies in France and Flanders. The going of these sepoys away from home, from friends, from familiar conditions, to strange lands where foreign tongues are spoken, where temptations are many and severe, to a life shorn of all comforts and pleasures—the going of these men laid a tremendous burden of responsibility upon the Young Men's Christian Association. There was a two-fold duty. First, and above all, here was an opportunity to serve men who were really in the deepest need. Second, here was a chance to give a practical demonstration of the sincerity of the Christian message to India—that Christ was most truly manifested in a life of humble and loving service, no matter how menial.

Our men were equipped with barber's utensils, and did tonorial work for the troops, free of charge. When the Hindu sepoys (men who could not render service to one of lower social standing without losing caste) saw the "sahibs" doing barber work for the troops, they said, "If a sahib can do this, why can't we?" And so they began cutting each other's hair free of charge, forming the first "Social Service Department" of the Young Men's Christian Association among the troops.

Our secretaries in France found a great sphere for service in writing letters home to India for illiterate sepoys. But when it was discovered that the sepoys were receiving no letters from India, we established a Letter Writing Department in this country, to facilitate the writing of relatives of sepoys to their brave sons at the front. Information was sent to us from France regarding individual cases which were investigated, and communication established between the members of the family. Here are typical cases:

"Mullan has written home every week for eleven months but has never yet received a word in reply."

"Abdul has had no word for seven months. Has sent Rs. 30/- (\$10.00) to his mother four times, but no receipt has come."

"Fateh Singh hears from the munshi that his father, mother, and sister have died of the plague, but he can get no word from home."

An incalculable service has been rendered these despairing sepoys at the front by secretaries acting as their personal agents

in India, and incidentally a way has been won into many a long-closed heart. Here indeed is Christianity in action.

There is now work for Indian troops at seven centres in Marseilles, two in Boulogne, and one in Rouen. Many have been the unsought words of praise for this army work from officers, privates, and civilians. Sir Walter Lawrence says: "The Young Men's Christian Association shed is a godsend to the Indian soldiers here (Marseilles). . . . The work carried on by Dr. Datta and his colleagues is magnificent."

Major Waterfield writes: "Every officer I have met has testified his appreciation of the excellent work of the Young Men's Christian Association with this Indian Base Depot."

Major Meynile remarks: "The extent to which the Association adds to the efficiency of the Indian reinforcements by keeping the men happy and contented under very trying circumstances, is incalculable."

The "Terriers" Arrive. On the day after our little expedition sailed for France, when bodies and minds were weary and we had booked rooms for a short holiday, the news came of the imminent arrival in India of 40,000 Territorials from Great Britain! Here was another opportunity to serve needy men, to give them an adequate and accurate impression of India's true greatness, and to ensure that they give to India a true witness as Christians. When the war broke out there were but three Army Associations and five army secretaries in the whole of India. Since then Association privileges have been provided at twenty different cantonments in India, and forty-one secretaries are giving full or part time to the work. Some of the Associations are well equipped with their own buildings, some rent bungalows, and some are housed in tents. But in all there pervades the spirit of friendly service which is fostered by the secretaries who live among the men. There is no doubt that the men appreciate this work; for often the loneliness, the heat, the rough life, and the routine are unbearable. Numerous cases of suicide have occurred during the summer months. The Association is the great oasis in the desert life of the men. One Indian paper writes: "In this connection we may remark that Territorials continue to arrive. Three shipfuls have come this week, and have been met by the Bombay Young Men's Christian Association with marvels of activity, ingenuity, and kindness."

K. T. Paul, the Joint National General Secretary, wrote some months ago after a lecture tour of the Territorial Associations in North India: "A new chapter in the history of the British Empire in India would be written if we could secure that the old 'Tommy' type give place entirely to the new 'Terrier' type. The Association can do it. And this I consider to be the most far-reaching responsibility for us at the present time." What he means by the "Terrier" type is well described in a letter from B. C. Sircar: "I

have so far immensely enjoyed talking to the Territorials. In some places I have made good friends, so much so that they kept me company till late hours at night, undergoing regimental punishment, and saw me off at the railway stations at inconvenient hours. Some of them are just boys with tender hearts, and I felt I could love them just as my own brothers; and it is not without deep feeling of affection and love that I have to leave them behind. It has been a new experience in my life."

One result of the work has been to preserve many of the Territorials in this type, to keep them pure, fit, and brotherly. There have been other concomitant results of great value also. The support of the Association from the Indian and European public has been greatly increased as a result of our work for the Army. The Young Men's Christian Association is an established fact in the minds of many who never before had heard of it, or who, if they had heard, had despised it. This fact is proven by the most generous response to all our appeals for money, men and help. In this way those Associations which have taken up the Army work have seen a great advance in their work and are flourishing in an unprecedented way. Moreover, the responsibility in the Army work has greatly developed a number of our secretaries. They are new, bigger, deeper men.

PAUL R. DANNER.

### From the Banks of the Tigris

As I write this I am in the little town of Amara, on the Tigris River, about four days' journey up from Busra. We were able to open up work here nearly six weeks ago, and during that time we have won the appreciation of every branch of the service here. Our reading and recreation rooms are filled from early morning to late at night. Indeed, there is no other place for the troops to go. As we are located quite close to the hospital and the convalescent depot, our place has proved an especial boon to the sick and wounded who are able to reach it. We have also been able to organize the athletics for those of the troops who are well and fit, in most cases supplying the required gear in the way of footballs, hockey-sticks, etc. Over and over again we have had the commanding officers thank us most cordially for this work, as they say that it has meant a tremendous amount to their men.

We still continue to lay the most important emphasis on the definitely religious work. Our two weekly Bible Classes both here and in Busra are well attended, and are meeting with definite results. Our Sunday Evening Hymn Sings are also crowded, and the straight gospel addresses which follow them are listened to in a way which shows that "Tommy" in Mesopotamia responds more heartily to the love of Christ than did "Tommy" in India.

By this mail I am sending you one of the little khaki-bound

pocket Testaments such as we have been distributing among the men. We have been having scores of men come to us and ask for them. A copy was given to one of the men who was terribly wounded in the fight at Kut el Amara a month ago. While he lay in agony he read it eagerly. A few days ago the intense suffering proved too much for him and he passed to his reward. This morning as I was in the Adjutant's office I saw his Testament lying on the table and asked what was to be done with it. The Adjutant replied that he was sending it to the poor boy's parents in England. As I picked it up to look at it, I found on the fly leaf these words which had evidently been written there during his time in hospital: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life."

L. A. DIXON.

### With the Indian Expeditionary Force in France

We got leave to try our hand, and a great skeleton shed was put at our disposal, which we covered in the teeth of a biting wind with tarpaulins. Here every night 400 to 600 sepoy's gathered to warm themselves round the stove and to enjoy bioscope pictures of cavalry manœuvres or travel scenes, and the buffooneries of the irrepressible Max Linder, whose French ideal of humor seemed to satisfy that of the sepoy. We had lantern lectures twice a week on the War and other topics. It was amazing to find how very little these men knew of the things for which they were fighting. All day they crowded round the little hut where our Indian secretaries wrote their letters, and I have often marvelled at their patience as they wrote in the bitter cold, hour after hour, and always came up smiling. "You fellows have changed my job from the sinecure into a burden," grumbled the censor good-humoredly one day, for sometimes as many as 30,000 letters a month, all of them addressed and many written in our shed, have to pass through his office. These letters are of many kinds, but almost all avoid grumbling and the vast bulk are after one pattern: "I am well. Food and clothing are very good. Weather somewhat cold. Give my salaams to ——" And here follows a list of names. At the twenty-ninth name in one such letter, Dr. Datta patiently suggested as an abbreviation the words "and all the rest," but he had to go through the whole catalogue.

Two scenes from these early days stand out very vividly in memory:

It is Christmas Day and the Sikhs have borrowed our shed for a solemn service of meditation and prayer. This finished they take up a collection—scores of coins of all sizes and countries—in aid of the work of the Association. Then follow sports, the Gurkhas carrying everything before them in the blind-fold

pillow fight till a stalwart Punjabi cavalryman vindicates the honor of Hindustan.

After a couple of hours of hilarious fun and excitement, the prizes are distributed. There are no formal bows or pretty speeches or salutes; but the Camp Adjutant's cheery jokes and much horse-play as he teases each victor or hails him in mock-heroics.

Another scene: The Sikhs are gathered in solemn consultation: "What can we do to stop drunkenness and impurity in our midst?" "Let us invite the Padre Sahib of the Young Men's Christian Association to address us!"

So Roy goes down and with great affection for them showing in his face gives it to them "in the neck." The great bearded men are deeply moved, and one by one they get up, confess their sins in detail and meekly accept the penance appointed by their leader.

After three months, when we had got a barber's shop working—much to the disgust of the British junior officer, who thought that British prestige would never recover—and games in which he sometimes joined, and regular French classes at work, we moved into a permanent and much better camp where we had built our own shed 120 feet by 35 feet, and here for the next nine months we made our headquarters.

We now publish French phrase books in Urdu, Gurmukhi and Hindi, and these have been revised and reprinted by the Indian Soldiers' Fund. About 100,000 have been circulated, and it is amusing to hear a conversation between Tommy and "Johnny," as he calls the Gurkha, conducted in French. I used to have a class of 400 of an evening, and small ones of from ten to twenty through the day. I could hardly show my face in any of the camps without eliciting a score of French comments. Some few of the sepoys have become really good, though their dealings with the French people are naturally very limited.

The work in the Boulogne District has its own individuality, for the men have been through the horrors of the war and are even more susceptible to the sympathy and friendship for which our name has come to stand. The same kind of programme is carried on as in Marseilles, but owing to the presence of British troops a very keen football league is possible and the Indians take a vigorous part in it.

In the hospitals perhaps our biggest chance of service may be found; for though the officers of the I.M.S. are doing so much for the men, yet they have in all cases welcomed one of us to organize efforts, write letters for the men in the wards, and generally to make ourselves useful.

The King Emperor, H.R.H. Princess Victoria, the Duke and Duchess of Teck and other distinguished visitors have signed our visitors' book, and made kindly comments, and we have just heard



that the India Office has made a joint grant of £1,000 to us and the Indian Soldiers' Fund for special buildings.

We have now thirteen centres at work (eight under the direction of Shelton and Datta in the South, and five under that of Harley and Benjamin in the North). At the request of the authorities we have begun to sell things in the huts; the men do appreciate it. Two sepoys were overheard lately in conversation: "I wish," said one, "that these sahibs might be always with us when we go back to India to give us entertainments." "Yes," said the other, "the entertainments are excellent, but it is the lectures and educational classes that are of the most use to us."

At the request of Sir Ian Hamilton, three of our men, T. E. Riddle (whose life was wonderfully spared from a terribly violent attack of cerebro-spinal meningitis), B. M. Roy, and J. Rawdt have gone off to the Dardanelles, and the second year of our work may see us gradually making our way back towards the East. We, I think, all of us feel the tremendous privilege of this work, and the great possibilities of it. When I have gone back to a camp after being away for a while, I have been amazed at the extreme friendliness of the welcome given me. I think one may see in such friendships the promise of a great day when these things are carried to their fulfilment in the villages of North India.

K. J. SAUNDERS.

## THE ASSOCIATION AMONG SOUTH AFRICAN TROOPS

Nearly 60,000 South African Troops were engaged under the leadership of General Botha in the German South-west Campaign. This concentration of practically the entire young manhood of the nation presented an unlimited opportunity for the Young Men's Christian Association of the subcontinent. The Associations of Johannesburg, Cape Town, Durban, Fort Elizabeth and East London erected large marquees in the local training camps and prepared the way by their most splendid service for the great opportunity which followed.

The northern army under the personal direction of the commander-in-chief landed at Walfisch Bay and, marching twenty-two miles north, occupied Swakopmund. 20,000 men made this the center and base for several months. It was the most desolate of places and was practically nothing but a small town on a sand hill surrounded on every side by unending white drifting sand dunes. No trees, not a blade of grass or even the song of a bird relieved the monotony. The men designated it the land of sin, sand, sorrow, and sore eyes.

The chaplains accompanying the various regiments soon recognized the need of help in organizing a strong social and religious work amongst the troops and petitioned the Government to allow the national council of the Young Men's Christian Association of South Africa to come immediately to Swakopmund, also asking that the Faber Hotel might be set apart for the enterprise. The necessary consent was readily granted and a party of four proceeded by transport 700 miles up the coast to inaugurate the work. The journey from Cape Town, both by sea and land, to the final destination, escorting at the same time eighty cases of equipment, brought with it some memorable experiences. On one never-to-be-forgotten day the entire consignment was thrown off onto a sand hill as the truck was needed by the aeroplane corps. The party were the only civilians among thousands of soldiers. Water, food and accommodation could be secured only through the military authorities. Water throughout the entire country was scarce and that in the few waterholes was almost entirely unfit for human consumption.

Frequently the men in that hot tropical country were limited to half a pint of water per man per day for cooking, washing, and drinking purposes. The 500 dozen mineral waters which were taken by the party melted away in three days. Frequently the Association canteen made and sold in one evening twenty-four buckets of cocoa. Cocoa was popular because the bad water in it could not be tasted.

The great hall of the Faber Hotel, capable of accommodating 1,000 men, became under the Association leadership the social center for the great encampment. Never before was it the privilege of the members of the party to see men fight to get into a Young Men's Christian Association as they used to struggle to get into that building. It was fitted out by day as a reading, writing, and game room and was crowded from the early morning to late at night. Frequently 950 letters were written and posted in that hall daily. Perhaps no service was so highly appreciated by the men as the reading out of the war news to them every night at 7:30. It was their only way of hearing how the war was progressing. Every tent in the encampment appointed one man to be at the Young Men's Christian Association at that hour to secure the latest. A program was arranged every evening, a concert, a sing song, a lecture, a men's meeting or a service. As it was the only open door for men in the entire place, everything held was successful from the point of attendance. The equipment on the stage was so fine for the organization of a concert that it was frequently possible to have fourteen changes of scenery during the program of one entertainment. As the immediate social and material needs of the men were to a certain extent relieved, the Association entered upon a program of more definite religious enterprise. The chaplains were there

on the week nights to give special addresses. The parade services were generally held in the hall on Sunday morning and at night the volunteer service when the men met in an informal sort of way to sing the old hymns together was perhaps the most popular religious gathering of the entire week.

The dry canteen only supplied tea, coffee, cocoa and light refreshments. No groceries or sweets or tobacco were sold. This enabled us to make the outstanding emphasis of the institute that of social and religious service.

The men instantly felt the institute was not there to make money. The mental attitude of the men because of this was favorable during the entire time. It was popular with officers and men. In his letter to his aunt, a lady of Cape Town, one boy said, "Two great events have happened today in Swakopmund—the Young Men's Christian Association has commenced and I have had a bath." The party also acted for the prisoners of war in Cape Town and distributed to every man of the thousand South African prisoners on their release a parcel of much needed comforts. Altogether everyone was agreed that the privilege of making a little brighter and happier the lot of men up in a country of great inconvenience and much personal discomfort was perhaps the largest Christian experience of any man who participated.

H. N. HOLMES.

## FRANCE

### Report of Em. Sautter, Secretary of World's Committee Young Men's Christian Association

Daily I receive applications to found new work. No doubt if I had at my disposal 200 men and the necessary money I could at once organize 200 Foyers at important strategic points.

A few days ago one of our best men was called for military service. With the summons to service from the staff office came the suggestion that I apply to the war office to have the man set apart for our work. In consequence of the letter I wrote, the man was released and sent back to the Foyer.

A group of representative Frenchmen has been found in Paris to act as sponsors for the work among soldiers and to conserve its results after the war. Of this committee one of the best known members, General G. de Lacroix,<sup>1</sup> has addressed to Dr. Mott a letter of appreciation which we print on the next page.

<sup>1</sup>General de Lacroix preceded General Joffre as Commander-in-Chief of the French Army.

# LE FOYER DU SOLDAT

---

Paris, le 30 Novembre 1915.  
14, rue de Trévisé.

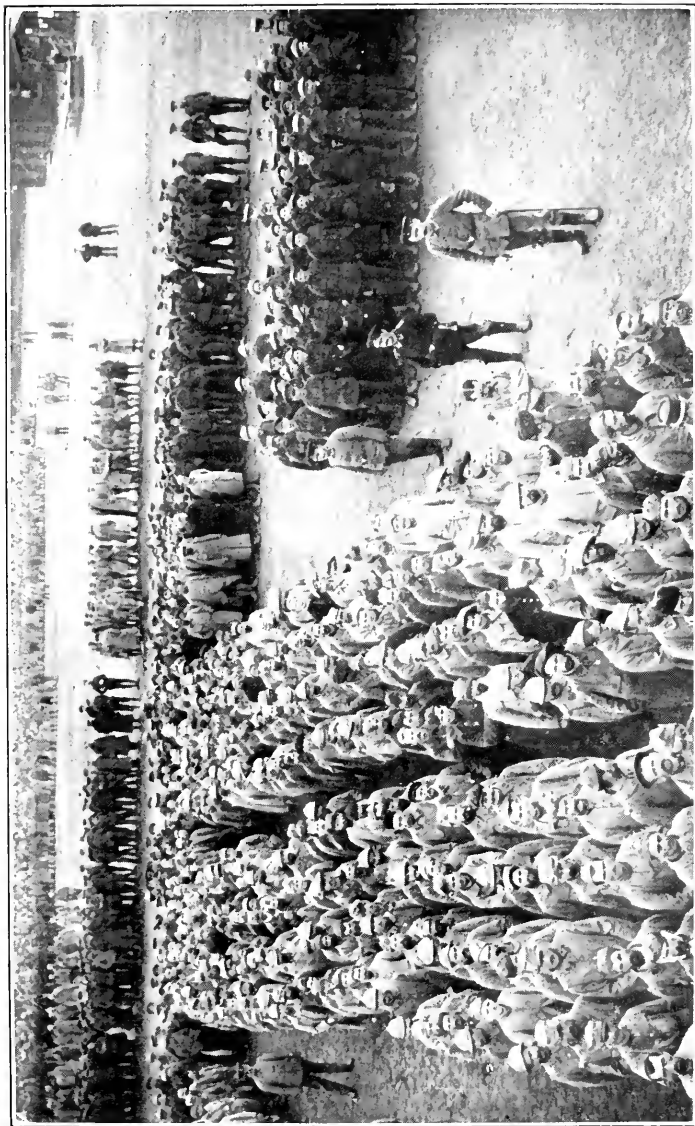
Dr. John R. Mott,  
New-York.

Dear Sir,

At the first meeting of the Committee formed at the request of Mr. Em. Sautter to patronize in a permanent way the work started for the moral welfare of the Soldiers of our armies, we have been told of the most generous financial support you have been constantly giving to that work on behalf of many friends related with the Young Men's Christian Associations of North America.

The Committee wish to express to you its most deep and sincere gratitude for these many proofs of sympathy and cordial cooperation. Thanks to the important gifts of our American friends, it has been possible up-to-date to organize seventeen "Foyers du Soldat," most of them at the front, which are for thousands of soldiers, place of refuge against many evils. There is every reason to believe that their number may be considerably increased.

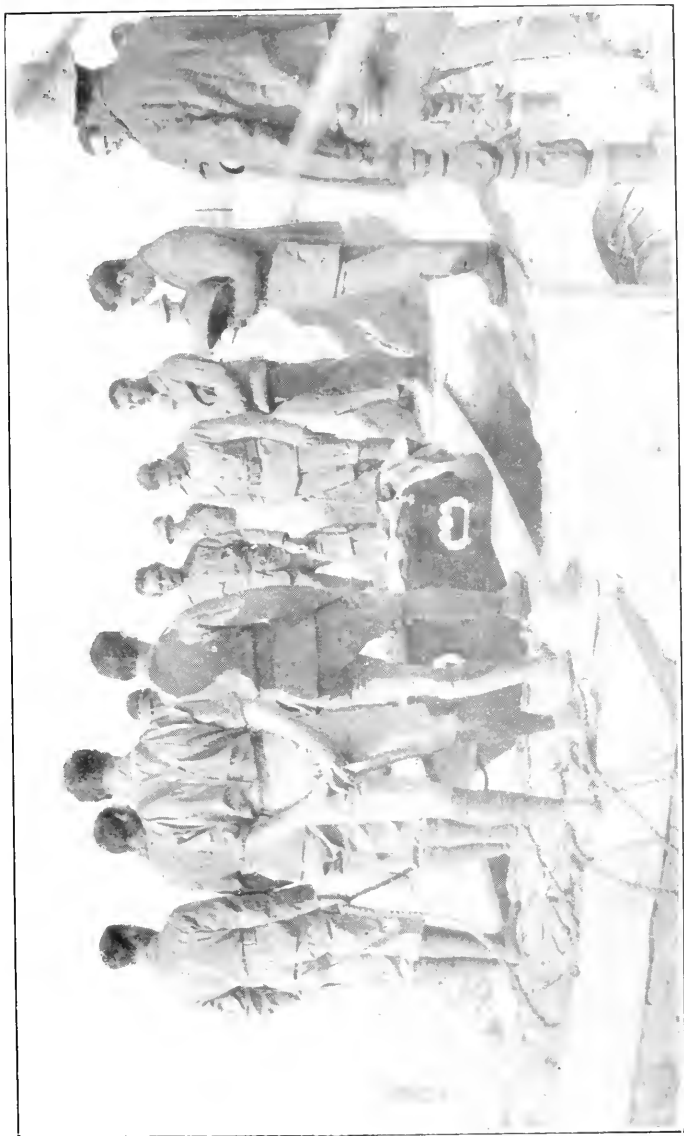
The numerous testimonies of officers and doctors show the importance and usefulness of this work for the fighting as well as for the wounded soldiers; thanks to it, the men are kept away, in the most efficient manner, from drunkenness and immorality and brought up to a higher standard of moral and social life.



FRENCH SOLDIERS IN GERMAN PRISON CAMPS



MEN FROM THE ENDS OF THE EARTH GATHERED IN A GERMAN PRISON CAMP



A SOLDIER'S BURIAL IN SOUTH AFRICA



### GUESTS OF THE KING AT BUCKINGHAM PALACE BARRACKS

These Men Stained with Trench Mud are Met at the Station and Guided to Suitable Quarters by the Secretaries when they Arrive in London on Their Way Home.



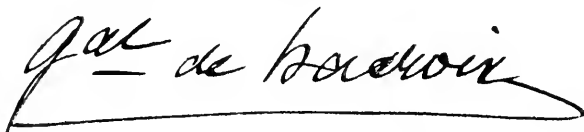
### AN ASSOCIATION HUT FOR INDIAN SOLDIERS



We shall never forget how in the present critical time you and your friends have seconded this enterprise.

We remain, dear Sir,

Very sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Jacques de Brocovich". The signature is written in dark ink and is underlined with a long, horizontal stroke.

For the Committee:  
The President.

On my last journey to the East we decided to open four more Foyers. This was in each case at the pressing request of the soldiers and officers. In some cases there have been formal and official petitions. At one point where the sanitary corps has made such a petition, the army has offered to build a hut and to transport it to the spot without expense to us.

Each of our Secretaries, as well as I, have a regular "card of service" from the Etat Major ordering the military authorities to give us all possible facilities and assistance to carry on our work.

The other day after lecturing on personal purity before 2,000 men in one of the Foyers, a chief surgeon wrote: "It is with great pleasure that I put myself at your disposal to cooperate in the marvellous work which is doing so much for our soldiers. I can give testimony based on precise facts which I was able to confirm with my own eyes that since the Foyer has come into existence in this camp very few soldiers visit the brothels and the number is decreasing every day. That is the result of your work."

EM. SAUTTER.

### The Students of France

The students of France are in the army. A large proportion of the Christian leaders are in the trenches. Many have already been killed. The following letter to the Christian students at the front breathes the spirit which inspires the student soldiers of France.

Dear Friends:

It is infinitely sweet to me to write you a few lines as I am requested. That makes me feel near to you. I should like so much to share your long and patient efforts, your hard combats,

your life of emotions, of fatigue and dangers. This has not been permitted me, alas, so permit me to come and chat a few moments with you.

And of what shall we speak but our Federation? A new winter is at hand, during which the Federation activity will be reduced to almost nothing. It is true that the women students and those studying in the Lyceums will continue to meet and will maintain the Movement in the direction pointed out by our last assemblies, but there will not be the effort toward expansion and toward deepening of which we all dream. It will not be the vigorous exertion of all our energies hurled into the work of realizing the holy ambitions which we have had, and still guard and still keep in spite of everything.

Must one conclude that this will be a new year lost? It would be necessary first to prove that the first year of the war has really been lost for our Federation. Now I do not believe that one can do so.

There have been in the first place for each of us numerous extraordinary occasions, which we would not have met with in normal times, of decisively experiencing the importance of our movement, the value of its ideal, the necessity of winning our country and the whole world to the great principles which are ours.

We have seen what could happen to a world where Christ was not King, that it could be transformed into an inferno. We have seen that evangelization of the multitudes and notably the evangelization of the so-called leading classes was the only absolutely effective remedy to oppose to the evil which is afflicting us from every side. We are more and more convinced that it is necessary to make the Prince of Peace triumphant.

This conclusion has not been worthless because made in particularly tragic circumstances.

In the second place we have better understood the value and the necessity of sacrifice. We know what a glorious mission those who are called "volunteers" have to carry out in the trenches. Each time a leader has had need of them he has been able to find them. In our Federation we have also our volunteers and He who is our leader has need of them and will have need of them in still greater number after the war. It will be necessary to fill the empty places and it will be necessary to accomplish new tasks of which we perhaps have as yet no inkling, but which will then be revealed. . . . You know that after the death of Francis Monod last winter, six new volunteers enlisted in the service of the Master. So you see that it has not been a year thrown away.

Finally, dear comrades, I have the impression that after the war there will be more union among the members of the Federation. The little bulletin which we receive every month will have put us into closer relationships with one another than were to be

found even in the Conferences. A loving sympathy will have made us share the anguish of many of our number. We who are not at the front feel the immense debt of gratitude to you who will have defended our liberties. And among you combatants the hard labor which is yours will have cemented to all eternity the friendship which already existed. From all that there will result an increase of our power since *union makes strength*.

These, my friends, are the three facts which make me believe that the Federation in spite of its cruel bereavements, in spite of two years of inaction, in spite of the scattering of its members, will resume its task with confidence and success. The things that we shall have experienced will not have been in vain. Is it necessary to add that for two years we shall not have ceased praying that our Federation shall not come to naught, and that God shall have heard these prayers? "Fluctuat nec mergitur"; we shall resume with more resolution than ever our course toward the port; the memory of our friends who have gone will help us. Although dead they will still speak—"We know that all things work together for good to those who love God."

(Signed) PIERRE DURAND.

## ITALY

### Prisoners of War

Mr. Davis was permitted to visit freely both civilian and military prisoners of war on his last visit to Italy.

After presenting the plan of work to many influential people in Rome, and meeting the officials of the Red Cross for special conference, Mr. Davis was received by His Excellency, Gen. Spingardi, Ex-Secretary of War, now head of the Prisoners of War Commission. He also presented the plan unhurriedly to the Assistant Secretary of War, Foreign Affairs, Interior and Finance. As a result, the last one of the big countries at war is open to the Association.

The first step was permission to visit the Austrian civilians interned on the Island of Sardinia. The permission took the form of a note of introduction to the authorities in Sardinia.

Minister for the Interior

Rome, 22 November, 1915.

Director General for the Public Safety:

I introduce to you for every possible consideration the bearer, Mr. Darius Alton Davis, Secretary of the Foreign Department of the Young Men's Christian Association of the United States

of America, who is arranging for the supply of books and assistance to the interned in Sardinia.

III<sup>mo</sup>  
Vigliani

Sig. Francesco Guiseppe Palazzi  
Commissary of P. S.  
Golfo Ararici

### Report of D. A. Davis

When I reached Sardinia I found that there were no camps of concentration. The Austrians are distributed over a hundred cities and villages of the island. In twelve days I succeeded in visiting seventeen centers, actually seeing a little over one quarter of the total number of interned. They are perfectly free to rent their own rooms and do whatever they please in the towns where they are sent. In cases where the interned do not have sufficient means of their own, the government supplies a subsidy sufficient for food and shelter. The amount of actual poverty among the interned was comparatively small. I am happy to say that we were able to arrange for the alleviation of many of the cases of need. My visit seemed to be of considerable value in giving encouragement and cheer to a good many of the interned because up to the present no one had been to see them since the beginning of the war. We were able also to arrange the question of correspondence, so that correspondence ought henceforth to be much easier. The authorities were perfectly willing that books should be sent to the interned.

On returning to Rome I found the President of the Commission on Prisoners disposed to grant every facility for a visit to the military prisons in any region that I should choose, in order that I might study the situation and make a report to him on what the Young Men's Christian Association might be able to do for the prisoners. I chose the region of Genoa. There I was accompanied to five of the forts or places where the prisoners are kept. I made it clear at the beginning that my mission was not one of inspection. I came rather to cooperate with the authorities and with the prisoners in promoting the moral and intellectual well-being of the camp community. I found that the Italian government had already taken steps to start a school for the illiterates and for any persons who might wish to study Italian. Comparatively few of the prisoners speak German. The sincere desire of the Commandants to treat the prisoners, not merely as they were required to treat them by international conventions, but really to do for them as they would wish any other government to do for Italian prisoners was very evident. In all places visited there was an evident happy relationship between the prisoners and their commanding officers.

Almost every day new demands are coming from prisoners in some of the places I have visited. I am glad to say that most of the demands are for scientific books and serious works. You may assure any donors of the most sincere gratitude on the part of the prisoners to whom books and musical instruments have been sent.

D. A. DAVIS.

### For Italian Soldiers Report of D. A. Davis

At the request of the National Committee and of the World's Committee, I went to Italy on October 29th, to study the opportunities for beginning work for Italian soldiers similar to that already begun in France by the Association. I found that in Italy, in practically all of the large cities, there had been a work called the "Casa del Soldato," which is very similar to the army work of the Association. At Padua I found that the Casa del Soldato had one of the finest buildings I have seen in Europe for work for soldiers. The director is a very capable and energetic business man who is giving all his time to the work. As many as 4,000 soldiers a day often visit the quarters. This work is not organized on a national basis, but strong local committees backed by civil and religious authorities are promoting the work. As there is no national organization, very little is done outside of the cities where there are enough people of means who are interested to pay for and direct the work. This means that in the smaller towns where there are many soldiers, and in all the regions near the front, there is practically nothing being done in the way of social or moral work for the soldiers. Committees in some cities do a very good work in sending books to the trenches. I was also told by one of the leaders in the Catholic Church that up to the first of December one million copies of the Gospels, as edited by the Society of St. Jerome, had been sent to the soldiers at the front. Another million copies will be ready the first of January. In addition to these, the same Society has sent over ten thousand copies of a simple Life of Jesus. The Protestant Churches have also been instrumental in distributing over two hundred thousand copies of the Gospels. There is a remarkable readiness, I might even say eagerness, on the part of the Italian soldiers to read the Gospels. But aside from this work of sending Gospels and literature to the soldiers, as I have already said, I did not find that much was being done outside of the large cities. At Milan, the Casa del Soldato, which before the war was serving as many as 1,400 soldiers a day, had not been working because the civil authorities had taken the building for a hospital.

Inasmuch as the activities of the Rome Association have been greatly diminished by the war, it was suggested that the rooms of

the Rome Association be turned into a centre for soldiers. This matter was discussed at length with the members of the Board of Directors and several friends, such as Dr. Lowrie, of the American Church, Dr. Greenman, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, Dr. Gray, of the Scottish Presbyterian Church, and Dr. Prochet, former President of the Italian National Committee. Immediately after the meeting steps were taken for getting the extra furniture which was necessary and for making certain adaptations of the rooms. Since the Rome Association is so well located and there are at present about 50,000 new recruits in Rome, it is thought that our work there ought to be very useful.

Just as I was leaving Rome, I received a letter from Miss Leavitt of Naples, saying that she was very anxious to have a large hall in connection with her buildings used as a circle for soldiers. Since there were very capable students at Naples who could take charge of a circle, and since Miss Leavitt's hall was so well located, both Dr. Lowrie and Dr. Greenman, who were thoroughly acquainted with the situation in Naples, advised that the National Committee help in the promotion of that work. The Italian National Committee endorsed both the work in Rome, which will be under the immediate direction of Mr. Coisson, and the work in Naples, which will be under the direction of one of the members of the Student Christian Federation.

At Torre Pellice, a Casa del Soldato was recently started under the leadership of Prof. Falchi, President of the Italian Student Christian Movement. So many soldiers came that they found their local means insufficient to provide for them. Prof. Falchi says that there came about 250 soldiers each evening and that the number is increasing so that they will have to open other quarters.

It is further expected to reestablish work for soldiers at Milan.

The greatest difficulty remaining in the way of rapid extension is the difficulty of securing suitable quarters in the smaller towns where the Association is most needed. The cost of building wooden barracks is prohibitive—even greater than building with brick. During the winter season tents are impracticable.

### A Very Unusual Opportunity

At the very beginning of my visit I met by chance the wife of a high Italian officer, who opened my eyes to a work which in its beginning and possibility is brighter than the other side is dark. I refer to the distribution of the Word of God among soldiers. As I went from city to city in Northern and Central Italy, I made a special point to inquire about this work. Everywhere I found nothing but encouragement. To my surprise I found that the soldiers are accessible. If anyone tries to hinder

the work, the government authorities will see that the rights of the colporteurs are protected. Cases came to my attention of military authorities encouraging the distribution. In one city a captain saw a colporteur distributing gospels at the gate of a barracks. He forbade the man to continue, but just then the Colonel came along and asked what was up. Hearing the story he commanded the Captain: "Go on about your business. Let the man give out those books. They are good." In some instances the colporteurs have been invited into the barracks and hospitals and given a free hand. Officers have taken copies to distribute. On one occasion some clericals denounced the books as diabolical. This only had the effect of causing additional men to ask for copies. One thing that impressed me particularly was the report from every quarter of the readiness, yea, eagerness of the Italian soldiers for the Word. It is just this that makes the present occasion strategic. Between three and four million men representing every class in Italian society are now apparently eager to read or hear the life-giving Word. As one man in a hospital said to a lady of high social position, who was distributing gospels: "We are coming face to face with death and have mighty need of consolation." Another man wrote back from the front to the one who had given him his gospel: "I have found the pearl of great price." In one case gospels had been torn and thrown down. A soldier gathered them up and sent them to his wife. The colporteur, who later visited that town, found out that the whole town had been reading those portions. Directly and indirectly all the evidence I can get emphasizes the fact that the great field I have mentioned is ready for the sowing of the Word of God. At the same time, in spite of weakness and division and difficulties, for this particular work there is unity and cooperation not only between the two Bible Societies (British and Foreign and Scotch) but also among the churches of all denominations. Another fact which helps prove to my mind that this opportunity is of God is that all necessary organization is in good working order. Churches and colporteurs are on the field. To increase the work requires no new organization, no advertising.

Immediately I arrived in Rome, I went to see the directors of the two Bible Societies, only to find that in the face of this unique opportunity, with perfected organization, and this being almost the only telling work the Evangelical Churches of Italy can now do, the funds are exhausted! Twenty-five thousand copies of the Gospels of Mark and Luke are needed at once. Through the existing agencies, in the careful, conservative way the work has been conducted up to the present, at least twenty-five thousand copies a month could be distributed. If the colporteurs could be paid so that they could give all their time instead of three or four hours a week to the free distribution to

soldiers, one hundred thousand copies a month could be given out. Up to the present time something over two hundred thousand copies have been distributed. After going over this question carefully with Rev. Mr. Walker of the British and Foreign Bible Society, Dr. Gray of the Scotch Bible Society gave me the following figures based on the present rate of exchange: viz., \$1.00 equals 6.40 Lire.

1,000	Gospels...	\$	13.75
10,000	"	...	137.50
50,000	"	...	687.50
100,000	"	...	1,375.00
1,000,000	"	...	13,750.00

If assured at once of \$1,375.00, the price of one hundred thousand copies, Dr. Gray says the first twenty-five thousand can be off the press by January 1st. The money could be paid one-fourth down and one-fourth each month for three months.

Considering the whole Kingdom of Italy, the four million men of all classes willing as never before to read the Word of God, and the possible results for the Kingdom of God if this opportunity is seized, I blush to ask for so little. Would that God would lead you to write Dr. J. Gordon Gray, 7 Via Venti, Settembre, Rome, pledging at least five hundred thousand copies before May 1, 1916, on condition he would see to their wise distribution.

I have no hesitancy in saying that I believe no work we can do, under the existing conditions, in Italy will compare with this in importance and outreach. This appeal has the hearty endorsement of Secretaries of both the British and Foreign and Scotch Bible Societies, of the Evangelical Pastors' Union of Milan and of individual pastors all along the line. May God grant that I may have been eyes and ears for some person in a position to respond at once.

D. A. DAVIS.

## GERMANY

### For German Soldiers

There having been no call to send American secretaries to share in work for German soldiers, full reports of this work are not at hand. Dr. Niedermeyer's letter, a part of which we print, suggests the scope of the activities of the German Student Movement. Financial cooperation of the American Association with their work has been invited and supplied.



## Extract from Letter of Dr. Niedermeyer to Dr. Mott

We have undertaken by agreement the whole East front from Constantinople to Libau—an extensive territory. We have the following Homes:

Libau	Warsaw I	Brest-Litovsk
Kovno	Warsaw II.	Kovel
Wilna I. II.	Warsaw III	Stryj
Mitau	Novo-Georgievsk	Stanislau
Lodz	Biala	Pinsk

Here also we feel a great solicitude to combat religiously and spiritually with great energy all injurious inner and outer influences; circulating libraries, films, addresses by travelling secretaries, the introduction into the work of properly qualified women—all this contributes to the end that men may remain conscious of their humanity in this inhumanly hard war.

There still remain the religious activities in behalf of the imprisoned academicals, activities for *all* students in all countries, so far as knowledge of them could be obtained, which led to the sending out of "Liebesgaben" (gifts of love) to the war prisoner academicals through our agency and that of a special Committee for the purpose. Only the activities for German academicals in Russia remain not yet established on a practical basis. Mr. Harte wishes to communicate with us soon about it. The supplying of French, Russian and English student prisoners of war with professional literature which enables them to make an advance in their study, was turned over to us by the royal war ministry in Berlin in a written authorization, and everywhere systematically developed libraries will be organized, supplied with technical and professional books. I authorize you to make an announcement of this in England, Russia and France. It would be well if such text-books, containing no political considerations and consisting of only purely professional, technical literature in the strictest sense, might be supplied us. If such libraries or books are collected perhaps in Switzerland (Geneva), we might succeed in this matter.

We on our part are collecting books for German war prisoners now detained in England, Russia and France, and already have great consignments of them ready to go forward to France and England.

We have official permission to draw up in all camps *lists of wishes*, in which every academical and every educated man may make known his special wish regarding reading matter.

Thus we may say that if this splendid work succeeds we shall give to at least 20,000 academicals an opportunity to continue with their studies during their internment.

G. NIEDERMEYER.

## Prisoners of War in Germany

### Letters from Conrad Hoffman

We got Harte started for Russia Oct. 1, with bag and baggage; it was largely the latter. To enumerate:—3 immense sacks with so-called "Liebesgaben" (gift parcels) for German prisoners in Russia; 1 sack with letters and cards conveying the love and heart-yearnings of many hundreds of mothers, fathers, and wives to their beloved ones in far-away prisons; 3 immense cases of musical instruments; 1 basket trunk with other parcels for prisoners; 1 box of song books; and finally Harte's own trunk and personal luggage. Truly a veritable Santa Claus.

To cap the climax he took a Russian officer who had lost a leg and had been a prisoner, with him. This man's uncle is Mr. Nekludov, the Russian Minister to Sweden. This privilege granted Harte by the Colonel in charge of Germany's war prison problem is rich in possibilities for the extension of our work. Harte has exerted a tremendous influence for the improvement on a reciprocal basis of prison conditions in all lands.

The day after Harte's departure, Sprunger and I left for a tour of inspection of his field of work in the provinces of Baden and Hessen.

Three huts are finished: Göttingen, Crossen, Han-Münden. Three are in process of construction: Danzig, Frankfort a/ Oder and Münster. Others are contemplated: Ruhleben, Dolmen, and one other in the 7th Armee Korps where Pastor Schrenk is working. Sprunger will probably notify us about one in his territory. I'm looking over the larger Russian camps to ascertain where it will be best to build. Thousands of the prisoners are at present farmed out, and will probably be returned to the respective camps as soon as cold weather sets in.

We went to Halle where we visited several hospitals for wounded German soldiers. Lodge halls, amusement halls, big cafes and similar places had been converted into hospitals. It is pitiable to see so many otherwise able-bodied men lying in their cots helpless as babes, and heart-breaking to realize that it all might just as well not have been. The spirit of the men wherever we went was admirable. All were anxious to be well again so as to return to the front.

From Halle we left for Karlsruhe where we were received by Prince Max von Baden. He was deeply interested in our work, for he is actively engaged in helping the prisoners in Germany. We were both surprised at his very liberal attitude towards the enemy. We asked him to serve as patron to our work, to which he responded most cordially.

From Karlsruhe we went to Darmstadt where the Grand

Duke of Hesse received us in an astonishingly informal manner. He spoke English fluently and gave us a ridiculously funny though friendly characterization of the English. He, too, showed a deep interest in our work, and before we left requested his adjutant to take us in the royal auto, to visit the prison camp near Darmstadt.

That afternoon under guidance of the Grand Duke's Adjutant, we took in the prison camp at Darmstadt. The prisoners were largely Russian and French. The barracks were situated in spacious grounds every inch being utilized for the growing of spinach, regarded so highly by the Germans. In summer flowers had been grown.

The hospitals consisted of one long central hallway with wings accommodating some fifty men each, leading up right and left. Each wing was light, airy, immaculately clean, provided with stoves, and two rows of substantial cots with white bed covering. All patients wore the special blue and white hospital suit or pajamas. Over the head of each cot were the name and other particulars concerning the patient, at the foot a fever chart. The chief surgeon, a most humane, sympathetic, and friendly personage, showed us everything, even to the special chapel that had been erected by the government as a place of worship for the hospital students.

The operating room and laboratories were all in white and equipped with the most modern and up-to-date instruments for surgical operations, bacteriological technique and purposes of diagnosis. The kitchen in the hospital compound was equipped to cook for 1,000 patients, including special diet cooking for individual cases. It was in charge of two women, the other help being French prisoners. Everything in the way of food and its preparation was worked out on a caloric basis; organization and system stared one everywhere in the face.

We next visited the prison camp proper. Here were large barracks housing 250 men each. The whole camp was built to accommodate 10,000 prisoners; it was divided into separate compounds, each housing 1,000 to 2,500 men. Intercommunication between the compounds is allowed only by special card. One compound is reserved for newcomers; here they are kept in quarantine three to six weeks before being transferred to their permanent quarters. This period covers the period of incubation of infectious diseases, and thus eliminates the danger of transmission of disease from the field to the men in the prison camps.

In this connection reference should be made to what are known as the "Entlausungsanstalten." The larger camps have two such "delicing buildings." The press has made much fun of these, but in reality they constitute one of the most important features of a camp. They serve several purposes:

They rid the men of that detestable pest, which is the bane of existence in trench life. They thus eliminate the danger of infection with *typhus*, which has been found to be largely transmitted by the bite of a specific species of louse. They serve to keep the men clean, as every prisoner is compelled to bathe here once a week.

The prisoners first come into an ante-room where they remove all their clothing. The latter is suspended on a clothes-hanger on an overhead trolley, with a tag, a duplicate of which the prisoner receives and hangs around his neck. The clothes are then run into a large sterilizer. The prisoner now passes to the soaping room, where he soaps himself thoroughly in a creosote soap mixture. His head and face are shaved. The prisoners next pass to the shower baths, where there is plenty of warm water. It's hard to get them to leave the baths. The Russians stand in awe and wonder at this innovation in their lives. Imagine the astonishment of one man they tell of, who, sixty-eight years old, had his first bath here.

On reaching the dressing room, a man turns in his tag and receives his clothing which in the meantime had been thoroughly sterilized. These plants can accommodate 1,000 men a day.

Even with the best of management there is always some waste in the kitchen. This camp utilized the waste, after boiling the same to prevent the possibility of disease transmission, in fattening a litter of hogs. I was agreeably surprised at the "spick-span" cleanliness of the pigsty. Garden patches were everywhere. Some had flowers, but most were planted to vegetables which helped to furnish fresh food for the prisoners.

From Darmstadt we went to Giessen, then Wetzlar, Limburg, and Worms in the order named. On the whole all camps were similar to that described above.

In Giessen I met what to me was the most pitiable case I have seen. In one of the cots in the hospital lay a colored man from India. His face bore the marks of scars of his tribal tattoo or ornament. A stranger in a strange land! Unable to communicate his desires, unable to understand a word that was said, he lay there helpless and *alone* in the midst of many.

In Limburg we found 10,000 resident prisoners. Some 5,000 of the prisoners here were farmed out in the adjoining territory.

At Worms the camp has only Russians, but presents Sprunger a fine opportunity for real service especially along educational lines. The officials appeared heartily in sympathy with our work. The hospital had several hundred severely wounded Russians. As soon as the patients recover sufficiently, it is customary to send them to the prison compounds proper. Many of the men cry when they must thus leave the hospital compound.

At Ruhleben we are making good headway. Final approval of plans will occur to-morrow. We have a committee representing all denominations, with members from the various departments, such as education, government, entertainment, etc., and the president or captain of the camp government. Constitution, schedule of hours for use of hall and rooms are all in readiness. We should be able to break ground next week. There are now 1,800 students in the school and 150 teachers, all prisoners. The German officials are warming up and getting vitally interested.

With 10,000 men in a camp, under conditions peculiarly favorable for the Christ message, what an opportunity! It makes one cry to think how little we are doing. When I think of the Russians, how they would proclaim the Young Men's Christian Association and Christ in Russia on their return after the war, were we really occupying the field, I pray God somehow to give us men and the money to do it.

Arrangements have been made with the German Legation in Switzerland to gather books from France for French prisoners here and, vice versa, books from Germany for German prisoners in France. The German Government has subscribed a considerable sum of money for this work. Distribution of the books in Germany has been delegated to the Young Men's Christian Association. Plans are under way for a similar arrangement with England and Russia.

Approved lists of text books are to be sent to all student prisoners in Germany. On these they will check off books desired which will then be supplied by the Young Men's Christian Association. The Government has granted to the Young Men's Christian Association the privilege of providing libraries for every camp in the country. Obviously this is a tremendous task and one of great importance.

Madame Orjewsky of the Russian Sisters' Commission, inspecting the German prisoners, has asked us to take over the permanent supplying of Russian needs in the camps here. It would involve millions. To do this here would call for a reciprocal procedure on the part of Germany through our workers in Russia. God help us somehow to get the forces necessary; give us strength, superhuman strength.

I have had some wonderful meetings in the camps around Berlin, meetings which I shall never forget. Mr. Sprunger was also able to speak in a number of camps which we visited; everywhere we received a most earnest and heart-hungry hearing. There is a tremendous opportunity for men who can remain on the local field in gripping men for Christ. There is such a whole-hearted and sincere response.

CONRAD HOFFMAN.

# AUSTRIA-HUNGARY

## Work Among Soldiers

The number of Soldiers' Homes in Austria-Hungary has, since my last report, risen from sixteen to twenty-one. New Homes have been established in Moravia at the fortress of Olmutz and at the great military training center Brunn; in Bohemia at Pardubitz, in Hungary at Brasso.

At Olmutz the commandant of the place as well as the Mayor—both Roman Catholics—expressed their gratitude on our inaugurating such a "patriotic" work, as they called it, without distinction of nationality or creed whilst the town council granted us free use of appropriate quarters.

At Brunn where our Home for German-Austrian and Hungarian soldiers continues its useful activity, we found it necessary to open another Home for the Czech troops.

At Pardubitz in Bohemia we have been allowed to begin work in the great "Quarantine Camp" composed of 352 barracks of 50 beds each. By permission of the governor we have been able to fit up one of the existing barracks for the purpose, furnishing all the necessary material, including a piano on monthly hire. The barrack was decorated by us, at the express desire of the Head-nurse, with framed wall pictures and with large colored Scripture texts, whilst she herself provides flowers for the tables. Both the Protestant Field Chaplain, Mr. Kantorek, and the Roman Catholic Chaplain, Dr. Karl Meyer, a most intelligent and devoted priest, take great personal interest in our work. The latter, who has been in the habit of distributing the Gospels furnished by us to the sick and wounded soldiers, has asked me for a copy of the Bible in each of the languages spoken in the camp, i.e., in the twelve languages and dialects with which he had not yet been supplied. He told me that he possessed the Bible only in German and in Latin, and that he needed the others too in order to better serve, especially the dying men. A Protestant soldier, a Christian man—a school-master in civil life—has offered to act as secretary, refusing any remuneration.

As regards Hungary. At Brasso in Transylvania near the Roumanian frontier we have been able to open a new Home, the second in the place. The Home we established in the city in the beginning of the year is for the soldiers in training; this new Home is located outside of the city in a great "Camp for the wounded." A barrack has been placed gratuitously at our disposal by the Commandant, the equipment having been supplied by us. Since the opening on September 10th the daily average attendance has been about 1,200. As at our Homes at Eperjes and Miskolcz, Dr. Janos Kis holds courses for illiter-

ates, with very good results. Gospels as well as religious and purity tracts are widely circulated. Once a week a military band gives a concert in our barrack.

The activity in the other Homes continues in a satisfactory manner. Our Vienna Home was visited by more than 55,000 soldiers during the eleven months of its existence. In October there were 8,296 visitors of 12 nationalities. At Innsbruck in Tyrol the number was 8,169 during the same month, bringing it up to a total of 29,000 since the beginning of the work seven and a half months ago. Our active secretary paid no less than 133 visits to the hospitals in the last month. Seeing his zeal and his evergrowing task, the military authorities gave him a permanent helper in the person of a suitable Protestant soldier. A Colonel, passing through Innsbruck, who visited the home was so pleased with what he saw that he sent from the depot of the Red Cross a large box of condensed milk with the necessary coffee, which was heartily enjoyed by about 550 wounded men. Our Home at Budapest, which has now been removed to larger quarters, received lately the visit of Countess Tisza, wife of the Hungarian Prime Minister. As a result of this visit Count Tisza sent 5,000 crowns for the soldiers' work at Budapest.

### Telegrams

John Mott, 124 East Twenty-Eighth St., N. Y.

Austro-Hungarian war ministry sanctions six more huts three for Russian two for Servian one for Italian prisoners please give permission build.

PHILDIUS.

To: Herrn Harte, Kriegministerium, Gefangenen-schutz,  
War ministry allows admission of four neutrals for camp activity in like manner as in Germany if reciprocity is assured.

WAR MINISTRY, DIVISION 10, No. 89378.

### Prisoners of War in Austria-Hungary

We hope to inaugurate the first two huts for Russian prisoners in Austria-Hungary—viz., at Braunau in Bohemia and at Sopronneyek in Hungary—during the month of December. The building of these huts has been unduly delayed through the lack of qualified artisans from the ranks of the prisoners, the greater number of the prisoners having been used by the Government for agricultural and other purposes outside of the camps. Professor Dr. Witz-Oberlin of Vienna, president of the Austrian Young Men's Christian Associations' Alliance, as well as the American and Spanish Ambassadors, have promised me their presence at the opening of the first hut, the one at Braunau. The War Ministry as well as the Austrian Red Cross Central Committee will in all probability be officially represented also.

As a consequence of the permission given us by the Servian Government, the War Ministry at Vienna has just sanctioned the erection of a hut in a Servian prisoners' camp in Hungary. As they gave us the choice of two camps, I shall have to select, together with His Excellency Herr von Szilassy of Budapest, the one which will suit our purpose best.

The two huts which have been constructed at the camps of Brocmeon in Bohemia and Soprovrnzek in Hungary are now ready for us. So we shall soon have eight centers at work in the interest of Russian, Servian and Italian prisoners. This, of course, is only a beginning, as there must be about 900,000 prisoners of war now in Austria-Hungary.

CHRISTIAN PHILDUS.

### Students

In Vienna with its 800 hospitals, a Foyer was opened December 1st, where students will receive and minister to wounded students during their time of convalescence. This consists of a large conversation hall with small tables and club chairs, a library and reading room with conveniences for writing, and a kitchen which will enable the ladies to serve tea to the visitors.

A special invitation is being printed for distribution among the many wounded students now in hospitals and convalescent homes in the city and we hope that large numbers will take advantage of this opportunity. Refreshments will be provided and the wounded will be helped in every way possible. A special Bible Circle will be led by one of the wounded leaders.

Another piece of work we have now on hand is the preparation of a Christmas Gift Book for the students at the front. It is planned to send this Gift Book to every student in the war. At Christmas the heart of the student is accessible but more so this year because of his being in the field far from family and home. The title chosen is "Light in the Darkness" and the book will be in the nature of a year book for Austrian students in the field. It will comprise a series of essays on such subjects as:

"Light of Truth," by Prof. G. J. Haberl.

"Light of Love," by R. P. Wilder.

"Light of Life," by Prof. F. W. Fainbee.

"Light in Darkness," being the Christmas message based on the prophets.

The special soldiers' magazine entitled: "Unter der Fahne" (Under the Flag) is being sent regularly to twelve thousand students in the trenches and to prisoners in Russia.

EBERHARD PHILDUS.





ASSOCIATION VILLAGE IN MUNITION PLANT



THE DINING HALL



LADY VOLUNTEERS WHO SERVE THE TABLES



DISINFECTING CLOTHING IN A GERMAN PRISONER-OF-WAR CAMP



AN AUSTRIAN ARMY ASSOCIATION

# RUSSIA

## Prisoners of War

In point of numbers of men to be helped, the work for prisoners of war is largely a question of work for Russians in Germany and Austria on the one hand and Germans and Austrians in Russia and Siberia on the other.

This presents an unparalleled call to service and international friendship. It is worthy of our best men and unstinted financial support. It is America's opportunity to do for Russia and Germany and Austria what they cannot do for themselves. If this service is rendered it will bear fruit in friendship to America through many years.

Russian officials and leading Russians generally have been quick to appreciate the service rendered by the Association to prisoners of war. Secretary Harte has been received by H.I.M. the Empress Alexandra Feodorovna, H.I.M. the Empress Dowager Maria Feodorovna and has been given aid and advice by Mr. Artsimovitch, the Under-secretary for Foreign Affairs, General Beliaeff, Chief of the General Staff, and many others. Large sums have been entrusted to the American secretaries for use among Russians detained in Germany and Austria. Permission has been granted to undertake work for Germans and Austrians at eight provincial centers in Russia and Siberia.

At a meeting in Petrograd on November 30th when the following were present, His Highness Prince Golitzin, Their Excellencies Count Rostovtzeff, Count Pahlen, The Honorable V. Artsimovitch, Mr. H. W. Anderson and Mr. A. C. Harte in the chair, it was agreed to form a Committee for forwarding the work among the Russians in Germany and in Austria and for supervising the work in Russia. The following paragraphs are from the notes of the secretary at that meeting.

1. It was agreed that Prince Golitzin should invite His Highness the Grand Duke Konstantine Konstantinovitch to honor the Committee by accepting the honorary chairmanship.

2. It was decided to ask the War Ministry to recommend the first Vice-Chairman and to request Senator Count Pahlen to become the Second Vice-Chairman.

3. It was decided to invite the following, in addition to the Officers above named, to be the Committee with Power to cooperate: His Highness Prince Golitzin, Their Excellencies General Beliaeff, Chief of the General Staff, The Honorable Voljin, Procurator of the Holy Synod, His Grace The Rev. G. I. Shavelskiy, Chaplain General of the Forces, The Hon. V. Artsimovitch Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, The Hon. A. Neratoff, Under-Secretary for Foreign Affairs, Count Rostovtzeff, Private Secretary to HER IMPERIAL MAJESTY The

EMPRESS, Senator Count Phalen, Senator Arbousoff Chairman of the Red Cross, Colonel Myslitzky of the General Staff in charge of all matters relating to prisoners of war.

4. It was decided to ask Their Excellencies the American and Spanish Ambassadors to be honorary members of the Committee.

5. The work is to be officially known as the "RUSSIAN Committee of the War Prisoners' Aid of the YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATIONS" (name to be given in Russian).

6. It was agreed that the sphere of service should be within the prison camps and hospitals and that, as far as convenient, the work should be carried on by the men themselves, for their mutual good.

7. It was agreed that the work should be sympathetically related to the Red Cross. It was suggested that help could be given in distributing articles sent to the camps, in making known, with the consent of the Commandant, the desires of the men themselves. It was suggested that special service could be rendered the Committee of HER IMPERIAL MAJESTY by assisting in the distribution of special gifts sent to the various camps in Germany and in Austria and reporting on same. Further, by informing the Committee from time to time of the special desires of the men.

8. It was decided that the work should be carried forward on the basis of international reciprocity, that the Committee would from time to time issue international reports according to agreement with the Committees in other lands, that monies from the various Governments given for personal comfort and encouragement to their prisoners in other lands should be handled without any deductions or charges for handling, and that no monies from War Ministries should be used for payment of Secretaries, office staff or erection and equipment of Huts or equipping of buildings, orchestras, etc. It was understood that the maintenance of Secretaries, the building and equipping of Huts, the equipping of rooms and orchestras would be done with the funds contributed to the War Prisoners' Aid of the Young Men's Christian Associations.

9. It was decided that books for the libraries in war prisons and in officers' prisons in Russia could be accepted from Austria and Germany, provided the same was allowed there and provided an arrangement could be made for shipment on a reciprocal basis.

10. It was decided to equip rooms or erect Huts and equip them for Young Men's Christian Association work in camps according to agreement with the War Ministry and available funds.

11. Committees from among the men should be appointed for the religious work. It was further decided to request the

Committee in these countries, if other provision has not been made for regular places of worship and prayer, to provide a small room in each Young Men's Christian Association's Hut or Barrack for this purpose, it being understood that the articles which are a part of the religious worship should be kept in this small room and be taken to the larger room or to the platform in the open only when required.

12. It was agreed in accordance with the report rendered that the Committee would endeavor to further libraries, orchestras and schools. In the schools such subjects should be taught as were approved by the military authorities, provided a teacher could be found among the prisoners.

13. All secretaries are requested to further gymnastics, athletic games and all sorts of healthy physical exercises.

### Extracts from Letters

"A rescuing angel has appeared here in the form of Mr. George M. Day, and is helping my comrades and me in our extreme need. Please see that he is reimbursed as soon as possible. I am asking him eventually to forward later remittances; will communicate with him as soon as we reach our destination."

The above was written by a captured German officer during his stay in Kiev (Russia) before the departure of his transport for the Siberian Camp.

The above mentioned clearance camp is a particularly interesting field because of the distressed condition of the men as they are brought in from the battlefield and the large numbers who, remaining but a few days, pass on to permanent quarters in the interior. The secretary in charge writes:

Friday of last week was a Red Letter Day at the Camp. For on that day the Commandant presented to the musician prisoners instruments for a full orchestra, which we had bought in Kiev. Both Commandant and the Russian members of the office force were as delighted over the instruments as the prisoners themselves. Before I left camp that day, the director of the orchestra gave us an informal concert in the dressing room which was the only available space large enough. We are hoping to dedicate our Young Men's Christian Association's hut before Christmas. Already we have the Commandant's promise of cooperation in Christmas plans for the prisoners.

Yesterday just as I was leaving camp, a Jew came running up to me with an engaging smile. He came asking for Hebrew books to read. "Ask a Rabbi in Kiev to lend you some books of the Talmud, especially some of the Prophets." Of course I gladly accepted his commission.

Two weeks ago we organized a couple of groups for the study of English, and furnished books and black-board for a French class which was just organizing. A religious problems group is under way and will be conducted by a young man named James Weiss, who learned English in the home of Mr. Webster of Budapest. I have run across several prisoners who know Wilder. We have at present a Unitarian assistant pastor. He has requested a New Testament and wants to be put to work.

Probably no bit of service gives me more pure joy, than the distribution of a dozen meat sandwiches which my wife stuffs into my pockets nearly every time I go out to the camp. It is usually after night falls, when I am ready to go home, that I seek out poor hungry wretches, one after another who have not yet "had dinner," and give them Mrs. Day's "butter-brot" to help them keep soul and body together. One poor fellow who could speak neither German nor Russian, a Hungarian, was prowling around the officers' barracks looking for a possible "hand-out." When I offered him a sandwich he refused saying that he had no money to pay for it. When I thrust it into his hands, he finally understood that it was a gift. His grateful smile was reward a plenty. Once I was lucky enough to give my last sandwich to a man who was just going to the canteen to buy bread with his last 10 kopek piece.

I have come home dead tired after dispensing personal financial help to forty or fifty needy individuals, distributing bundles of old magazines and non-political books in German and French, collecting the telegrams of the officers and stacks of post cards which we send to the Red Cross Committee in Petrograd, which censors and forwards them to their destination.

GEORGE M. DAY.

### **The next two Letters Depict the Beginnings and Development of Work in a Siberia Camp**

#### **Voenny Gorodok, Siberia.**

Voenny Gorodok is a little village not far from Irkutsk. The war has made of it a bustling military camp of over 30,000 men, 4,800 of whom are prisoners of war and the rest recruits training for the Army. The camp is made up of about 350 substantially built, one-story barracks, made of logs. I came here a week ago as the guest of the General in command, who insisted upon my living in his own house and has done everything in his power to aid my work and make me feel at home. The Staff has turned over to me an empty barrack and I am, with the aid of a competent committee of war prisoners, equip-

ping it for use as a Y. M. C. A. building. It is admirably suited for the purpose as it has large windows and is well heated. It consists of two large assembly rooms, each capable of seating about 300 and five small rooms for use as class rooms, etc. As soon as I got the carpenters under way on the equipment, I began canvassing among the men to find out what material I had for an organization. So far I have located 56 school and high-school teachers, a professor of forestry, a virtuoso violin player from the Charlottenburg opera, an expert accountant and a landscape gardener. This is among the soldiers and under-officers only. Of the officers, of whom there are about 150, about 30 per cent are professional men, including physicians, university professors, lawyers, etc. I brought with me from Petrograd about 150 second-hand books, mostly of a historical or technical character, in anticipation of this work, so with this small library and large teaching force I expect to have work going in a dozen educational branches as soon as the building is ready. The men are thankful and enthusiastic at the possibility of having something to occupy their minds and exercise their brains, and I feel that every penny which is spent in this sort of work among prisoners of war in all countries will bear fruit of the very richest kind. I have located a Lutheran pastor in the city of Irkutsk and a Catholic priest. I have applied for permission from the authorities to allow them to come to the camp and conduct services regularly and I am confident that it will be granted. The Orthodox Greek Catholics already have their service and those of Hebrew faith meet for prayer every week, so that there will be services of four denominations in our auditorium as soon as we have the furniture made and permissions for the attending priests. The men have organized among themselves a choir of eighty singers. So the work grows and I hope that before I leave here I may have a solid organization in a going condition which may serve as a model for other associations for war prisoners in Russia such as our other secretaries are developing in Germany, France and England.

There is a great deal to do, and now that the foundations are laid the work is not so difficult and there is certainly nothing in the world at present which has richer rewards for the worker himself. Wherever one goes in Russia and Siberia, one finds kind hearted, courteous people who are interested in our work and are willing to help. It is not necessary to speak Russian, but I consider it absolutely essential to have a fluent use of German. Without this one cannot get in personal touch with the war prisoners and besides most of the officials speak a little German and very few of them speak any English. The man should be, however, an experienced organizer and a pretty good physical specimen, as the long journeys and the intense cold wear one out considerably. Winter has already set in and any-

thing down to 40 degrees below zero, Fahrenheit, is not considered out of the ordinary. The rivers are already frozen over and will remain so until April. But the atmosphere is clear and dry and quite healthy, so there is no reason why one should not be able to put in the winter without any inconvenience as far as health is concerned.

I feel that our prayers and our efforts are being answered in a great many ways. But I hope that at home all Christians do not cease to pray that the war may cease. I have seen so much suffering during the past six months in Europe that sometimes I grow sick at heart. If broken hearts and disappointed lives are open doors for Christ's healing, then certainly His kingdom never had such an opportunity as now.

Yours very sincerely,

MARSHALL BARTHOLOMEW.

### From a Letter from Marshall Bartholomew

The Y. M. C. A. barrack stands complete with our emblem, the triangle, on a background painted with the Russian national colors, hanging over the entrance. I shall describe briefly the activities which go on within and leave it to you to say whether an association building of this size ever came nearer to resembling a beehive. Sunday mornings and on religious holidays there is a Roman Catholic mass in our assembly room (which seats 400 on long wooden benches and allows standing room for about 100 more), Sunday evenings a Lutheran service with preaching by the pastor from Irkutsk who comes out to us in a sleigh. After considerable search I dug out of a private family in the city an old harmonium, made in Brattleboro, Vermont, of the vintage of about 1876, but still useful. This, with a splendid male chorus of eighty voices, provides music for the services. The altar and pulpit have been well made by the carpenters with crucifix and candlesticks carved by the Tyroler wood carvers. The altar decorations are of dark red cloth trimmed with gold and with a gold cross on the front, all very well done by the tailors. On the reading desk is a fine large Bible, the gift of the pastor. The chapel is crowded at every service to such an extent that the barrack-commanders have had to divide their men into sections which take their turn in coming to service. I only wish that in some of our large and handsome city churches the atmosphere of earnestness and reverence might be as much in evidence as in this rough little barn-like structure.

During the week the following courses of instruction are carried on:



IN THE GERMAN LANGUAGE

*Number in the  
Course*

German grammar and rhetoric.....	225
Elementary reckoning and geometry.....	256
Arithmetic and algebra.....	52
Geography .....	46
Stenography .....	131
French language.....	99
English language.....	119
Russian language.....	109
Hungarian language.....	103

— 1,140

IN THE HUNGARIAN LANGUAGE

Reading and writing.....	65
Elementary reckoning.....	104
Hungarian grammar.....	52
Geography .....	24
Physics .....	19
French language.....	17
English language.....	24
German language .....	292

— 597

Total number of students..... 1,737

It takes 35 teachers to support this curriculum and our equipment consists of three rooms, one large and two small, three black-boards, a limited supply of paper and pencils and about 15 text-books, forty wooden benches and twenty long tables. Not very much outlay for an institution numbering almost as large as Princeton, is it? In the library we started with a nucleus of about 160 second-hand books which I brought with me from Petrograd, including the complete works of Goethe, Ferreri's "Rise and Fall of the Roman Empire," and random copies of other standard authors. By an appeal to the men and the energetic assistance of a committee we have collected from among the war prisoners over a hundred additional books of all kinds, which have been neatly bound in our volunteer book-bindery and now form a loan library which is patronized to such an extent that there is never a book to be had without the use of a waiting list. The study classes meet three times a week and last an hour, making three hours per week in each subject, enabling the students to make real progress in their various subjects. The enthusiasm is great. A committee is at work arranging a series of lectures on the subjects of gardening, forestry, bee-culture, etc. In the line of music we have not been able to organize an orchestra because it is impossible to obtain instruments, but there are three male choruses, an Austrian, an Hungarian and a German, which give a great deal of pleasure.

The other half of the building is devoted to workshops with an equipment of five sewing machines, two carpenters' benches, a good supply of carpenters' tools, a book-bindery, shoe-makers' apparatus and wood carvers. On Monday next the head of the General Military Staff has accepted my invitation to inspect our quarters and examine a small exhibition of finished work, including everything from chess men to oil paintings and embroidery. I hope in this manner to gain the interest and approval of the leaders as to the practical value and efficiency of our organization.

With regard to the expenses of equipment, I am glad to report that they are not large, because I had the good luck to obtain the use of one of the barracks, thus saving all building expenses. The lumber and tools for making tables and benches, the books for starting the library, the fitting out of the chapel and altar and the purchase of the harmonium add up to about 500 rubles. In case I should be able to secure musical instruments that sum would naturally be almost doubled, but even at that I think we can be well contented with the investment, when we consider the service rendered and the happiness it has brought to almost 5,000 men. I am thankful for many blessings, not the least of which has been the friendly help and hospitality of the commanding general here at Voenny Gorodok. I hope to move on soon to Vershny Udinsk, a very large camp on the other side of Lake Baikal.

### Soldiers of Russia

Most significant is the permission just granted for the first Army Young Men's Christian Association to work in Russia among Russian soldiers. This is the first permission that has ever been given to any Christian organization other than the Greek Orthodox Church to work among Russian soldiers. Money has been sent for a building and we expect work to begin at once.

## JAPAN

### Prisoners of War

You will be interested to know that we have presented a large number of Christmas trees to German prisoners throughout Japan and that by our request two of the tooth powder companies have presented 5,700 envelopes of tooth powder and 1,000 cakes of soap to the prisoners. In the securing of trees Dr. Sasao and the Christians of Sendai were our chief reliance this year as last.

GALEN M. FISHER.





FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

NUMBER SEVEN



## FOREWORD

---

The campaign among the many millions of soldiers and prisoners throughout the vast war area continues to grow in volume and in practical helpfulness. The new instalments of letters and other communications from the various fields here printed abound with facts and experiences of vital interest and of practical concern. Trusted correspondents in all parts of Europe and discerning Americans who have recently returned from one side or the other of the struggle, agree in the opinion that the demand for augmenting the constructive and unselfish service being rendered to the multitudes of men and boys, especially in the training camps and in the prisoner-of-war camps, will not only continue, but will become more insistent as the year advances.

JOHN R. MOTT,  
124 East 28th Street,  
New York City.

April 15th, 1916.





# GREAT BRITAIN

## Scotland—A Survey

By H. LIGHTBODY, J. P., Vice-Chairman of the Scottish National Council

The Association has refused no call in Scotland. The red triangle is to be found among the storm-washed islands of the Northern seas, where the grey ships steal in for respite from the weary vigil they keep, and right down to the green howes and haughs of the old reiving country of the Borders, where decent home-loving men these drear winter months are guarding the few thousands of the enemy snugly enclosed in walls of barbed wire. We used to feel the strain of keeping four or five summer camps going simultaneously; with ten times that number we are now every week starting other ventures and launching forth in new directions.

Our local Associations are busy wherever there are soldiers. At one junction the Association is running a free canteen for the soldiers travelling by the midnight south-going express, while they meet the late trains from the south and entertain for the night soldiers who are stranded till the early morning hours. Glasgow, with its brilliant "Rest" work, and Aberdeen, with the work in its own building, stand out conspicuously. Edinburgh, with its building in course of erection, has done good work at the King's Park and Duddingston. Inverness is giving the facilities of its recently renovated and embellished rooms to troops, and Stirling is successfully managing an Institute in one of the church halls.

Our main difficulty now is, and always has been, to get men to lead in our huts. Now we are depending very largely upon ladies for most of the help we need. Some of our huts were never so well conducted as under a lady manager. In the far north at lonely Nigg the ladies of Edinburgh United Free St. George's Church have rendered very special service in taking upon themselves almost the whole work of two of our largest huts.

Our work for the navy has a special interest for us in Scotland, since the senior Service has during the war been concentrated near our Scottish coasts. When the war came upon us we had one Institute in operation in the old town of—, where an old factory had been put through a transforming process. To-day we have four other Institutes going, one of them a beautiful hostel equipment which cost us over £5,000. The work is intermittent according to Jack's leave to come ashore. And when he comes amongst us we find that he wants more than a hot or cool drink and a bun. He loves to sit down to a square

meal whatever the time of day or night. And often he needs a bed for a night. In these respects the work needs much more equipment and space, a larger permanent staff, and greater foresight and preparation. But Jack is a delightful man to serve and help. He is easily influenced, and our workers tell of long-lost prodigals coming home at last. We have found strong support and much-needed help among the ships' crews themselves, and many of our religious services are conducted by little bands of men who are active and intelligent Christian workers.

### **A Scotch-American's Appreciation**

A visit to the Aberdeen Association is a sure cure for "barrackitis." When you see the sign "House Full" you know there is something good going on inside. Well, that is what you will see any Sunday night at the Aberdeen Association, where soldiers and townsfolk flock to the auditorium for a sacred sing-song and listen to some inspiring preacher—and they always get the best. There are special singers and instrumentalists. The service is vibrant with that Higher Power, and in the uplift of united song faith is renewed and the soul refreshed.

I am familiar with the Association's work in nearly all the large cities of America, and I know something of the Associations in London and other British cities. The thing that struck me about the Aberdeen Association (and I was a lonely soldier in a strange land) was the homelike spirit that pervades everything and everybody. The secretaries and workers keep in sympathetic touch with more men than I have seen anywhere, and it is personal contact, after all, that gives the thrill of life to one's best endeavors. Truly "the gift without the giver is bare."

The commissariat is presided over by kind, gentle women, and their rations are of the best. You can get a perfect gorge for about 3½d., and when you come to pay your bill they seem to hate to take the money. These ladies do more than cater for the physical. Those sympathetic table chats work wonders in smoothing the thorny path of the recruit.

### **In Perils Oft**

During the first year of the war the British Association workers pushed out from the great base camps in England to the similar camps in France. As their service has won recognition from the officers on the field, they have been permitted to work closer to the soldier in his hours of greatest need and even to share his perils, as these stories show.

### **Lancashire Landing, Cape Helles**

Our equipment is very rough. We have no hut—only two small marquees lashed together tee-wise, a small dug-out for refuge and for boiling water, and a small stores tent, where we

serve 500 men nightly at a barrier with one penn'orth of cocoa and one of biscuits, or a bun each from the Imbros Association bakery. We have had to be wet to the skin to keep our crazy canvas from being blown into the sea in a gale. We have taken in sixty men to sleep on our plank seats, because our hut was a drier place than their dug-outs. Yesterday "Asiatic Annie" received a new stock of ammunition, and at two o'clock she began "strafing." This was different from other "strafings" of the beach which I have known. About twenty men were in the tent when the shells first began to fall, and the place was soon empty. But a wounded man was brought in, and Fleming, one of the orderlies, with a stretcher-bearer, was tending him when a shell entered and made a hole seven feet across by three feet deep. The wounded man was wounded yet again, but the other two in the tent were not touched, though Fleming was dazed for many hours.

W. E. RIX.

### From The "Persia"

The tremendous report of the torpedo striking the ship right in the middle made everyone rush to the cabins for their life-belts. We had a very narrow escape from having our boat completely smashed up as the ship was going down. My pocket-knife saved the situation by cutting the rope that was preventing us from getting the boat in the water.

We got the boat away from the danger-point, and then started to pick up people from the water. Our boat was supposed to hold thirty-six, but we managed to get forty-nine in. I helped to get five ladies out of the water into the boat. We saw several ships pass on Thursday afternoon, then night came on. We just got a mouthful of water to drink, and we drifted about all night, fearing all the time that the boat would be swamped. Fortunately on Friday morning the sea was a little calmer. We sighted another steamer early on that day, but, alas! it would not come our way. By six o'clock all of us had made up our minds to another night at sea in the small boat, trying to sleep while standing—it was almost impossible for any to sit down. I thought I could see a faint light right in the distance. I prayed as I have never prayed before that God would send this ship in our direction. We started to burn some red torches. We risked all we had with the hope of attracting their attention. The ship disappeared for at least fifteen minutes, and when they showed themselves again they had changed the course of the ship, and headed right for us. We got the small boats right alongside. It was one of the new torpedo and submarine destroyers. We are grieved that we lost Hopkins.

ARTHUR JOHNSON.

NOTE.—Messrs. Johnson and Hopkins were two of the four secretaries on the Persia. Mr. Hopkins was lost.

## Wrecked on the "Maloja"

We were on the upper deck, and we made for the boat to which the steward had previously told us we were assigned. I ran down for our life-belts, but found the gangways already awash. Our efforts to get the boat clear proved unavailing, owing to the list on the ship, so we had to fend for ourselves, and it was impossible to keep together.

Calow plunged into the sea, and managed to get hold of a raft, but was drawn down with the ship, perhaps because the raft had not been cut clear. However, he came to the surface again, and was eventually picked up by a trawler.

I slid down on the weather side with an oar, but the heavy seas soon washed me away from the oar. Then I got hold of a capsized boat, but was washed off that, too. The danger on this side of the ship was that of being hurled against the vessel and either crushed or disabled, as so many were. I managed, however, to crawl on to, and then over, the ship again, her side being now almost level with the water. On the lee side I found a boat containing Lascars, and reached it all right, but had only time to regain breath before it swamped under us. I had to swim for it once more. This time I found refuge on the bottom of an upturned boat, with one or two others, and from this we were taken by a torpedo boat destroyer.

I lost all my kit and a number of personal mementos, but may well thank God that I escaped with my life, for I cannot put down my deliverance to any foresight or good management of my own.

If it were necessary to face another such experience in going out to do the work for which I have volunteered, I should not shrink from it. A little Christian faith makes a great difference. I am ready to start out once more on Wednesday, if I can get a new equipment by then.

F. B. FOSTER.

NOTE.—Mr. Foster is a Rhodes scholar and was on his way to Egypt for work among soldiers when his ship was sunk.

## Prisoners of War in Great Britain

### From a Camp Commandant

Prisoners of War Camp,  
Stobs, Scotland.

Dear Sir Andrew Pettigrew:

Please let me thank you again, also the gentleman who came with you, for so kindly coming here and presenting the Young Men's Christian Association Hut to the military camp. The building should be a godsend from all points of view, and I really think the prisoners are very grateful for it and appreciate the situation, and if you could let Mr. Ewing know this,

so that he could let his friends know on the other side of the Atlantic, I should be glad.

Again thanking you in the name of my prisoners.

Yours very truly,

H. J. BOWMAN, Commandant.

P. S.—The huts I am sure will keep many a man out of trouble. The Association motto should be "Do unto others as ye would they should do unto you." We try to rule the prisoners on these lines, but not always successfully I fear.

### From American Secretaries

#### The Western District

If the friends in America can imagine what their generosity means for the prisoners in Young Men's Christian Association halls where industry finds a home, where spirit, mind, and body are cultivated to a degree prohibited by ordinary camp accommodation, where healthful activities are encouraged and assisted in all ways that lie in our power, where men can cherish manhood's dignity and from mere numbers become personalities again, they will feel amply repaid. If they can picture the natural effects of month after month of monotonous prison life made almost intolerable by utter lack of privacy, then they can realize how real and practical a service they have done their fellow men across the sea.

In Wakefield, two weeks ago, the Chief Captain who stands at the head of the committee of prisoners dealing with the management of the West Camp, asked me particularly to say how they appreciated the help given by the Association in procuring the recreation building. It has served all men by providing much needed space for various lines of work and amusement. Another captain, on the eve of his being repatriated, said practically the same. But all through Wakefield, you notice how prisoners are losing all energy and interest in camp activities. The deadening influence of prison life is telling. They themselves feel it but don't seem willing to be aroused to new efforts.

In the South Camp, too, the need for educational work is particularly pressing, but up till now no accommodation could be made for it. A few hardy spirits come together in the cold, leaky winter garden, but with most the ardor for knowledge has been cooled by the wintry temperature ruling there. And general apathy grows more pronounced each week.

Frongoch is progressing well. The spirit of the camp is fine, due largely to the personal interest taken by the Commandant in the furtherance of all healthy pursuits among the prisoners. He gives us every courtesy and assistance in our plans and professes to be highly pleased with Association work in his command.

K. A. HAMILTON.

## The Northern District

On December 24th we opened the first of the two new halls at Stobs. I was present at the opening and it was a great pleasure to experience the gratitude of the men for this building, which meets a long felt need. The Captain, a prisoner, remarked, "The Hut is our best Christmas gift." I also had the pleasure of attending their Christmas celebration in the hall the same afternoon. The Stobs camp is visited weekly by Mr. Henderson, a business man from Hawick, as representative of the Scotch National Council. He is an earnest Christian man of considerable means, and takes a genuine interest in the men.

The second of the halls at Stobs was finished near the beginning of this month. We have secured permission for Mr. Israel to take up work in the south of England, and he now has a pass to visit the camp at Alexandra Palace, the one at Eastcote, and the one at Dorchester. In addition to this we are hopeful of being able to secure permission to work at the camp on Jersey Island.

R. L. EWING.

## The Southern District

I accompanied the Commandant to the hospital in a prisoner-of-war camp. We found about twenty invalid and wounded soldiers in a well-lit, sunny room. As the Commandant entered, all who could arose to the salute, but the Commandant by a wave of the hand put them all at their ease. The Commandant, though he could not speak German, went at once to the bed of a young lad and stood silent by his side. I could see that there was a strong feeling of fellowship between this splendid English colonel and the dying German soldier. In a moment teardrops overflowing from the soldier's eyes trickled down his face to the pillow. He was unable to speak. The Commandant moved away, and when we were outside the door he said to me: "I pledged that boy to see him twice a day. I shall not fail to be with him when he passes out of this life; for though we cannot speak together I never stand by his bedside but powerful emotions take hold on me. I cannot but think of his dear ones at home in their anguish as he is dying alone in an enemy country." I shall not forget that in a prisoner of war camp I have seen the semblance of the matchless Master of men at the bedside of a dying boy.

I have just come from a significant meeting in one of the large prisoner-of-war camps in Southern England. We met in a large bare room about a plain square table. On one side were ranged officials and engineers of the War Office with the Commandant of the camp and his aides. On the other side were German non-commissioned officers, on the table were spread the plans for a new Association Hut to be erected in the camp. The plans were the result of a competition among those prisoners



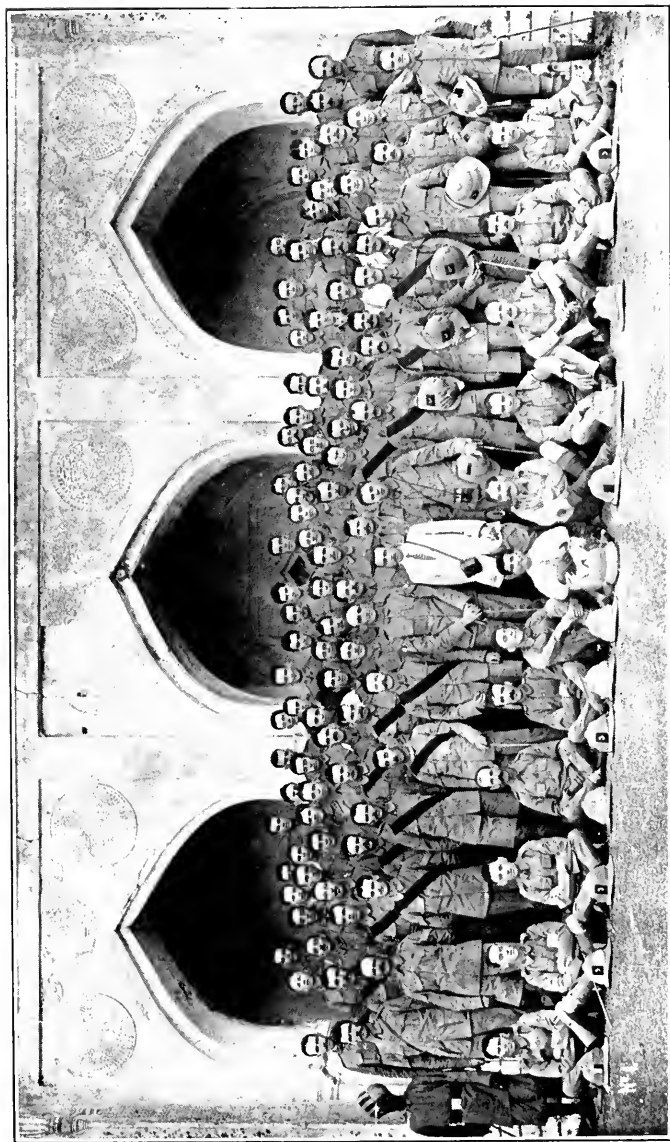
BRITISH TERRITORIALS AT TEA IN THE GARDEN OF A  
HINDU NOBLEMAN

The host and his friends mingle with British soldiers with a freedom and understanding hitherto unknown.



TANHERENIKAN ASSOCIATION BUILDING, NEW ZEALAND

This building was erected in one day from material which was donated for the purpose.



BRITISH TERRITORIALS ON AN EXPEDITION TO THE GALCONDA TOMBS, HYDERABAD  
These expeditions are arranged by Association secretaries to introduce British soldiers to the better side of Indian life, as well as to provide recreation.



who had training in architecture. The building itself will be erected by soldiers with the necessary mechanical skill. The work will be administered by one of the prisoners of war, a university man, who expects to give his life to the secretaryship after the war. The provision of this camp equipment will make it possible for energetic and enthusiastic members of the Young Men's Christian Association, now found among the prisoners, to develop an effective work of far-reaching influence. Already the building is called in anticipation the "Soldaten Heimath" (the Soldiers' Home).

At another camp where Bulgars, Turks, Austrians, Germans, and other enemy aliens are interned, I found in the midst of the motley crowd the captain of a captured German ship. This man, who has sailed the seas of the world, now has for his dwelling place a space four by eight feet, but his influence is felt throughout the camp. He knows how to handle men, and has moreover, great spiritual power. He teaches regularly a Bible class of thirty-five men, and the inspiration of his work touches a far larger number. In the same camp are four interned missionaries brought from India and Kamerun. They too are doing valuable service in Bible study work. Our Association is aiding in developing and extending the educational work, which already includes 1,200 of the men in this camp.

There is another camp where large numbers of civilians are gathered together. These are men of the highest education. Many are atheists, the majority are free thinkers, some are anarchists, and not a few pose as philosophers. As a whole the predominating influences in the camp are against religion. When one considers how little there is to occupy the time of the men in a camp like this, it is easy to understand that this spirit of antichrist is moved to mighty activity. Happily, however, there are thirty or more men in the camp who believe in the power of prayer. These men have taken heart because we have been able to cooperate with them in securing books on apologetics, Christian biographies, books on the history of the Church and on modern missions, devotional texts, and Bibles and Testaments. Just when the opposition seemed almost more than they could successfully confront, we have been able to come to their support, and give them the help necessary to enable them to inaugurate a successful Bible study, and to keep alive the spirit of true religion in the midst of almost overwhelming opposition.

HENRY ISRAEL.

# EGYPT

## Why the Association is Needed

A transport with sick and wounded arrived in Australia. Four hundred men were taken off in a launch and put into a segregation camp—cut out of the welcome and the cheering. The same thing has happened in New Zealand. New Zealand and Australian boys have been picked up from the gutters of Cairo, where, after having visited the bazaars, they were lying drugged. In Eastern cities, if a fellow wants to go straight, he doesn't know where to go—the thing is so insidious! It's no use preaching or getting medical men to say "Don't" to red-blooded young men. Something positive has to be provided.

An Adelaide boy, a boy brought up in a Christian home and under Christian influences, was on leave, and got into one of these places and was entrapped. A few days afterward he was on board a hospital ship bound for Malta. As he lay awake watching the moonlight on the sea, he thought of home, of his mother, of the disgrace he had brought on the uniform. He called the medical officer. "Will I never get better?" he asked. "I'm afraid not." "Am I going to be a peril to others all my life?" "You may as well know—you will never be well." "Well, sir, I think I had better get overboard." And the medical man said, "Perhaps it is best." That night he went overboard. That is only one case.

## From Sydney Crouch

Every night the building is crowded. Our reading and writing room is undoubtedly the most popular place of its kind in Alexandria. I have to transform part of the main hall into a writing room very often, the room being too small for them all.

I have been very fortunate in getting some fine speakers to come here and address the men, who, needless to say, appreciate them very much. Among these, Lord Radstock of the English National Council has addressed us on three different occasions. Dr. Mackie, a missionary of some thirty odd years' experience, and the Minister of the local Presbyterian Church, and Dr. Zwemer, have spoken to large and appreciative audiences. Many of my Sunday night meetings are conducted by keen Christian men, soldiers and officers, who come in to see our work, and quite a few of whom come to our Social Tea. Our Sing Song and Service is very well attended each Sunday night. We put out the lights in the reading room during the time of service, but the last few Sundays we have had to put them on for men listening to the Gospel. The men sing most heartily in the half hour's Sing Song before the address is given, and seem to enjoy it very much. One Chaplain said that he had never heard the men sing as they do here. I have received

letters from men who have since gone away, saying what a great help these meetings have been to them.

Besides the Sunday service we have three religious meetings during the week, the mid-week talk on Wednesday, and Bible classes on Tuesdays and Thursdays. The former is conducted by Mr. Roy of the American Mission. Both are well attended. My own has grown to thirty-five or forty. One of the members of my class, a regular attendant because he is located nearby, is going home to volunteer for the foreign field, being partly influenced by our study of the tenth chapter of John, especially the sixteenth verse. God has wonderfully blessed our efforts here. One man, who has been with us here from the beginning, my pianist for all meetings, hesitated for one month to accept Christ, but last Sunday night he accepted Him here in this room. Another man, whom I rebuked for swearing at the café bar, after a long talk came in and started a new life. Many others who have come in here "as out of the storm" have taken Christ. Some have confessed to having actually come here straight from dens of immorality to get their balance, and they have found it in the Lord Jesus. We ought to have a man here to do nothing else but personal work.

Last night we had our best religious meeting to date. Every seat was taken and men standing. Dr. Zwemer spoke and he said that it was the best soldiers' audience he has had in Egypt. The Spirit worked mightily amongst the men. Eighty to one hundred pocket Testaments were given away after the meeting.

Sir Cortauld Thomson, the chief Commissioner of the British Red Cross Society, who gave \$1,250 towards the erection of this building, presided at one of our concerts the other night. He expressed his appreciation of the work, especially did the two French classes appeal to him. We have had to refuse many men the privilege of taking these French courses because of our limited accommodation. They have been and are a great success, and will prove most beneficial to the men after the war.

The other evening I stood on the corner of one of the main streets, and seventy-five soldiers passed me in one minute. There are only two other places in Alexandria doing soldier work and they are both very small. Where are these men going to? They wander the streets aimlessly, go to cheap and suggestive picture shows, drinking cafés, and alas! places where they bring ruin and disgrace on themselves and all with whom they are connected. I then came back here and found this place full, but it seemed less than a "drop in the bucket." Never before have such opportunities for service been presented, and it will be many years before the fields are as white and as easy to gather as they are now.

## AUSTRALIA

At home in the Commonwealth the Young Men's Christian Association has rendered invaluable service in practically every military camp which has been held. More than £30,000 has been spent in service and equipment in the various States.

Eight secretaries have been sent from Australia to Egypt. The highest authorities, including General Sir John Maxwell, General Officer Commanding the Troops in Egypt, endorse the work of the Association with our troops and urge its extension. At one of the advanced bases in the Mediterranean the troops were for four months without any social facilities, or even a sheet of paper to write a letter, until the Association arrived.

Up to the present nearly 200,000 men have been sent from Australia to serve in the great war. It is expected that within the next six months a further 100,000 men will be despatched. With 300,000 men, at least sixty secretaries should be sent, with sufficient equipment. There is scarcely a home in Australia that is not interested in someone at the front. Millions of letters to homes in Australia have been written in tents on paper supplied by the Association.

J. HENRY LANG,  
*National Secretary.*

## INDIA

### With the Territorials

We are now near the Regimental Camp. We have a large marquee, loaned us by the Viceroy, and several other tents. Our quarters are divided off into reading and game room, supper bar, writing tents, concert and lecture tent and secretaries' quarters. In our reading tent are copies of all the best papers which come to India, sent us by friends in Delhi. The boys read them with the greatest of pleasure. We have the usual line of games such as chess, dominoes, and checkers. But we have a few specialties, and these include two pingpong tables and a badminton court between the poles of our large tent. These games are very popular with the men and as a result the "Y" is a great resort when they are not on guard duty.

India is not the strange place to the men that it was last winter. Instead of having a big show every night or a kind of three ring circus, we are now settling down to a steady Association program and are trying to act as though we were in normal times. Our policy is to have some real feature every night. On three or four nights a week we plan to run a small feature, while on the other nights we endeavor to make it a large one.

We have two mission study groups. One of the groups is led by Balraj, the Indian secretary, and is studying "The Out-cast's Hope." I am taking the other group and we are studying "The Reproach of Islam."

On Tuesday nights we have lantern lectures. We have had some splendid lectures here. Mr. Farquhar gave a very exceptional lecture on Indian Sculpture, Prof. Moulton of Manchester University on "Parseeism," Prof. Leonard of Bristol University on "Paintings of Watts," etc. Besides these there have been many local men and they all appeal to the men very much.

Our Wednesday discussion group gives us a chance to take up questions of interest in a small group, and as a result we get a good many splendid discussions.

Our Friday Bioscope meeting attracts many, including Gurkhas. We generally have about 250 men for that. Our week is fittingly closed with a band concert.

Early in December Mr. Eddy was here and spoke to our men. Thirty-four men made decisions for Christ. We followed up this work with a distribution of literature and by Bible classes. One is taken by the Church of England Chaplain and I take the other myself.

We have formed an Advisory Committee. The personnel of it is as follows: Chairman, Lieut.-General Sir Percy Lake, K.C.B., K.C.M.G., Chief of Staff of the Army of India; the Honorable Sir Reginald Craddock, Member of Viceroy's Council; the Honorable Sir Edward Maclagan, K.C.I.E., Secretary for Education; Major Beadon, Deputy Commissioner of Delhi, and Lieut.-Colonel Armstrong, O.C., 14th Wiltshire Regiment. This committee will not only be able to help us here, but the members of it can help very materially in the larger work outside Delhi.

A. P. PARK.

### From J. N. Farquhar

One of the most wonderful things one notices in coming back to India at this time, is the singular success with which a number of our junior Indian Christian secretaries have taken up work among European soldiers. The number of secretaries has been doubled; the reputation of the Association has risen immeasurably, chiefly among Europeans but also among Indians; and the income raised in India has increased in a wonderful way. This transformation is in the main the result of our war work both in India and with the Expeditionary Forces. I have had the pleasure of delivering lantern lectures in quite a number of places, both to Territorials and to regular troops; and I have found that the average British soldier now regards the Association as his best friend. Our Army Branches are a pleasure to visit; everywhere there are crowds of men, good cheer and good fellowship.

But what has gladdened me most of all in my experience this winter has been the attitude of non-Christian audiences to the Christian message. The national movement is steadily rising, while in the war our enemies have found a weapon which they gladly use against Christ; yet I have never seen Indian audiences listen to Christian teaching so quietly and so earnestly, as they listened to Eddy in North India this winter. My own meetings led me into close intercourse with many Hindus, Sikhs, and others, and I have everywhere been conscious that things are moving, it may be slowly, yet steadily, in favor of Christ.

## CANADA

### The Overseas Contingent

The day after writing my last letter, instructions were received to report to the Provost Marshal at Boulogne, where a pass for the Canadian Hospital Region was awaiting me. I hastened over to No. 3 Canadian General (McGill), where Richards, the McGill Secretary, was anxious for advice in connection with erecting a Young Men's Christian Association Hut.

As officers and orderlies were almost entirely from McGill, and the nurses from our City Hospitals, it was the next best thing to getting back to Montreal, and I greatly enjoyed meeting many close personal friends.

Though Boulogne is a good way from the firing line, my trip there really brought the war home to me for the first time, everything seeming to be given up to this one business. It was impressive to be able to count from my window at one time ninety-three motor ambulances, all showing effects of the hard work to which they had been put. And perhaps even more impressive were the troopships coming in, crowded to the last inch with singing, cheering Tommies, exuberant at the idea of getting off to the front; while, at the same time, Red Cross ships passed out in the opposite direction, also crowded, but grim and silent as Death.

After three days in Boulogne I returned to England. We have been trying an experiment at Bramshott by linking our men closely with the chaplains in the social as well as religious work. Colonel Stacey, the Supervisor of the Chaplain Forces, is very enthusiastic about the scheme. There is no question that a time like this calls for team-work, and the reduction of all waste and duplication.

At the request of the Officer Commanding, I ran down to Ramsgate to look over the splendid Glenville Convalescent Hospital housed in the Glenville Hotel. It is being equipped

for 600 patients, who, though recovered from their wounds, have not recovered nervously, and who will likely need from three to four months' careful treatment, though none of them will be confined to bed. It offers a wonderful opportunity for Association work, and Colonel Watt has written, asking for the appointment of a military Association secretary, whom he evidently looks upon as an addition to the staff necessary to keep the men's spirits up by healthy amusement.

General Carson thinks there will be no objection to an honorary commission being granted a secretary for this place, and I personally feel that money should not stand in the way of this piece of work. Fancy 500 men housed in the Windsor or King Edward Hotel, never allowed out at night, and without much day leave, entirely at the mercy of an Association secretary, who has for equipment a fine ball-room with stage, and a smaller one for games, etc., and is backed by the cordial sympathy of the whole officers' mess.

And this is but one opportunity. When I think of Canada's quarter million young men massed over here, away from all the comforts and restraining influences of home, living under awful discomforts, and with the fiercest temptations simply forced upon them, the magnitude of the task fairly appalls me. The reports which come in daily from our secretaries at the front make vivid the magnificent endurance of our soldier boys, under conditions which beggar description, and make one feel that money should be provided to enable our secretaries to do everything possible which will bring comfort and help to the boys.

GERALD W. BIRKS.

### Notes From the Secretaries

There are now fourteen Canadian Association branches along the front held by the Canadian troops. Two of the buildings are within 1,500 yards of the German line, but hid from view by a hill. Our three tents are also well sheltered by trees, and in case of one, by a hill. Every inch of space is occupied in these centres at night, while during the day those men who are off duty may dry their clothes, write their letters and have their many wants attended to. In fact so great has been the crowd that Major — has requested another tent of the same size to be placed alongside.

There are numerous organizations at work in France for the welfare of the Army, but to our Association alone belongs the honor of being able to provide amply for the personal comfort of the soldiers, and at the same time keep the Christian ideal before those we serve. Serving in the canteen, censoring letters, cheering the lonely, "putting on" a concert, or leading a service—it is all to the same end, and we are winning in the

effort to make the Association a real factor for good among these brave lads.

Our men were paid extra Christmas money and my commanding officer wanted to know what could be done in the way of supplying Christmas presents that the boys could send home to Canada. I got a few thousand francs together and took my horse and groom with our packs and rode to the nearest large centre and purchased a generous supply of souvenirs, jewelry, handkerchiefs, etc. The way the boys went after those things was amazing. They lasted just one day. Again I made a trip and got more, and still again, each time bringing back as much as we could carry. The men took it all and would have used more. Further, each man was supplied with a card on which he sent his Christmas greetings with the article he chose. The goods were packed and registered and mailed right from the Association. Hundreds of men sent their messages of love home, which would have been impossible but for the Association. Alas, for some, it has already proved to be their last.

Men know where they are sure of having their troubles dealt with and solved generally, and they are learning to come more and more to the Association. In the past week I've had Protestants, Catholics, and Jews come and request me to write home on their behalf.

### **The Story of a One Pound Note**

. . . I am enclosing a one pound note, and this is its history: Forgie was very kind to Pte. Potter, of the 7th Battalion, who was killed. Chaplain Barton buried him and wrote his people. They were so grateful for the kind treatment he received at the Young Men's Christian Association through Forgie that they sent this identical pound note to the chaplain, to be presented to the Association as a small token of their appreciation of the good work they are doing. I met Chaplain Barton to-day and he insisted upon my taking the pound and reporting it to the Young Men's Christian Association at home.

### **Canada Making Large Plans**

The National Council has been contemplating an important enlargement of the Military Service and the raising of a fund that will be large in comparison to anything heretofore attempted. This important subject has been under thorough consideration by the Military Committee and the National Council as a whole since the first of the year, and definite plans have now been made.

The need of enlargement of the Military Service has come chiefly from overseas, where Major Birks, after months of study of the need, became convinced that we were barely touching the wonderful opportunity open to us. It was his challenge that stirred the National Council to rise up and do this work



on a larger scale. Added to this was the realization that the opportunity at home was not being entered into as extensively nor as efficiently as was possible.

The larger work calls for a larger fund. When it was seen how much would be required, it took considerable faith to believe that the amount could be secured, but in the light of the need on the one hand, and the great development in the giving spirit of the country, on the other, it was decided that it could and should be done.

In the overseas branch, the larger program calls for an increase in the number of workers, many of whom will have to be sent entirely at our own expense. Also for a large outlay in providing huts for the Canadian areas in England and better equipment for the work at the front. These enlargements have been worked out most thoroughly by Major Birks, after first-hand study of the conditions and opportunities. At home the enlargement calls for better supervision and more adequate handling of the local camps. Also for additional amounts for supplies for both home and overseas which have now to be sent on a large basis. It is the intention of the Council to place some of the strongest of our Canadian secretaries on the work of supervising the home camps during the coming year, in order to produce the largest possible results from this great and passing opportunity.

The amount required to carry out the whole program of service at home and overseas, based on carefully estimated budgets, is \$250,000. Seventy-five per cent of this is for equipment and service overseas, twelve per cent for the operation of the camps at home, and the balance for supplies, supervision and administration. Major Birks has returned to Canada on a short leave to help secure this fund.

## NEW ZEALAND

The New Zealand National Committee have now six Field Secretaries in Egypt, in addition to two members of the Committee, including the chairman, who have gone there at their own expense. The Government has now permitted the sending of a Field Secretary with every reinforcement.

The Government and a patriotic society have provided the funds and equipment for a large recreation building, costing about £2,500. In addition, all of the nonconformist denominations have combined for the erection of a special building for union and denominational services, to be under the supervision of the Association.

The National budget jumped from £400 to £10,000 in one year.

The Association has forwarded thousands of pounds from patriotic societies and individuals for comforts to be distributed by our representatives to men in the trenches, in hospitals, and convalescent homes, and is also cooperating with the Red Cross in seeking information regarding lost and wounded men.

E. C. BROWNELL,  
*Acting National Secretary.*

## JAPAN

Some of the European residents in Japan expressed concern lest the activity of the Young Men's Christian Association in supplying Christmas trees and Christmas presents to the German prisoners of war might excite unfavorable comment on the part of the Japanese. It is interesting evidence of the chivalrous feeling of the Japanese that there was not only no adverse criticism from either Christian or non-Christian Japanese, but the press and others commented favorably on this expression of Christian sympathy toward the Teutonic prisoners of war in Japan.

Among the prisoners of war are many who do not read German for whom no suitable literature was available. After considerable difficulty, the necessary books in the various languages of Austria-Hungary were obtained through neutral agencies and shipped to Japan. These will be of inestimable value to men who have been confined to the camps for more than a year without access to any literature in their own language.

## RUSSIA

### Prisoners of War

Since the first of the year Secretary Harte has made another tour of the camps in Siberia. This journey took him to the littoral provinces on the Pacific Coast, and he has only recently returned to Petrograd. During this tour Mr. Harte was able to meet with those who are working among prisoners of war and more especially to consult fully with the camp officials and our own representatives, concerning the work which the Association is organizing in the Siberian prison camps. The number of men who joined Mr. Harte before the end of last year was pitifully small, as compared to the great number of men among whom they worked and the vast territory over which these men are scattered. Since the first of the year the force under his direction has been reinforced by the Rev. George P.

Conger, a graduate of Union Theological Seminary, Mr. Hugh A. Moran, a Rhodes scholar and for some years a secretary of the Foreign Department of the International Committee in China, Mr. Mort Alden Waldo, a student at the Yale Law School, and Mr. Robert Leonard, a senior at Wesleyan University. These men have now all reached Russia. In addition Mr. H. A. McConnaughey, formerly a secretary of the Industrial Department of the Young Men's Christian Association, who has had special training in work for foreigners; Mr. J. D. Davis, a student at Oberlin Theological Seminary, Dr. Fred P. Haggard and his two sons, will all sail before the first of May. Further additions will be made during the next two months, so we expect soon to man adequately this needy field.

Mr. Conger is to work at a camp near Charbarowsk, about 400 miles north of Vladivostok, Mr. Bartholomew is continuing his work near Irkutsk, and Dr. Haggard will take over the business administration of all the work in Russia.

### **Letter from the Chief of the General Staff to Mr. Harte**

In reply to your letter of 28th October last, in which you raised a number of questions relating to more successful realization of your philanthropic schemes, I have the honour to inform you that your wishes are approved by the War Ministry and it is possible to give effect to them.

Firstly, you expressed your desire to create an organisation similar to those now in operation in Germany and Austria-Hungary and establish in Orenburg, Samara, Tobolsk, Tomsk, Irkutsk, Cheeta, Khabarovsk and Tashkent branches of the Young Men's Christian Association at which your collaborators could work and, in addition, a special Bureau in Moscow and a head office in Petrograd under your supervision for the direction of the whole of your charitable organisation.

A special certificate will be issued to you by the Head Quarters of the General Staff at Petrograd, giving you the right to visit the prisoners of war at the above-named points and to establish schools, libraries and other instructive organisations for their use. Instructions regarding this matter will be telegraphed in due course to the military authorities of the districts concerned. They will also be informed that permission has been granted you to visit Commandants of the above-mentioned camps, in order to explain to them the work you propose to carry out.

In compliance with your request that a Russian officer with a good knowledge of German and English be appointed to accompany you when visiting the various centres of your organisation, orders have been given for the selection of a suitable officer. I will inform you in due course when such an officer has been selected.

Please do not fail to inform me beforehand of the date on which you propose leaving Petrograd: also please furnish the address to which the above-mentioned officer should proceed.

### Report of G. W. Day

Russian Committee, War Prisoners' Aid,  
Young Men's Christian Association, Petrograd.  
Gentlemen:

During the past month, since my last letter to you, several interesting things have happened.

Language classes in French, Russian and English have been organized and are operating at the prison-camp of Darnitzka. A Prisoners' Committee is in charge of this work. For some time we had difficulty finding suitable teachers for the French and Russian groups. At length the Commandant kindly came to our assistance and found a teacher for these languages. It was most encouraging to me personally, when I was sick last week, to have the Commandant call and tell us that he had found this teacher. Our contribution to the language classes was text books, note-books, pencils and chalk. The Prisoners' Committee organized the classes, arranged for the place and hours of study and made a large blackboard for the teachers' use.

The English class of fifty or more members meets three evenings a week in the large workroom belonging to the carpenters, cobblers and book-binders. A bright lamp furnishes excellent light. A long carpenter's bench supplies desk room for twenty-five pupils. The others sit on tables or benches. An energetic Austrian from Vienna is the teacher. All the members of the class faithfully write down and repeat after the teacher the strange and puzzling words of the new language. The cobbler sews away on a shoe while learning the rudiments of English. A carpenter's underwear swings on a line to dry, but nobody notices it. Everybody is absorbed in the business of learning English. Everybody is getting a little mental exercise and wholesome stimulus, which is so welcome after long months of mental stagnation and often—mental torture.

Classes in musical theory for the musicians, and in Greek and Latin for classical students, and bookkeeping and correspondence for commercial students are in progress of organization.

New Testaments and old journals have been distributed in the hospital barracks. Books will be allowed to be circulated from the Prison Camp library just as soon as the list of our books is approved by the Censor at Petrograd.

During the past six weeks, 854 Roubles have been distributed among 430 men. Rs. 94. of this went to ten Germans, the rest to Austrians. This money is given out upon the recommendation of members of the Prisoners' Committee, which is in charge of the Personal Help Department. Many officers and *kadetten*

passing through Darnitza on their way farther east, not having had opportunity to receive their regular salary from the proper Russian military authorities, were very grateful for the five or ten roubles which we gave them to help them on their journey.

Of course, when new parties of officers and men arrive fresh from the front, we are besieged with requests to change money, send off telegrams and post cards. All of these little services we gladly render. Frequently officers remaining a few days in Darnitza will request us to buy for them combs, tooth brushes and paste, towels, handkerchiefs and socks. For these articles they always pay. Finally before their train leaves we give the head officer a bunch of old journals and a few New Testaments for himself and comrades.

On Russian Christmas Eve at Darnitza, I witnessed an impressive and memorable Greek Orthodox Church service. The barrack-room was crowded with both Russian soldiers and Austrian prisoners, assembled for worship in honor of the birth of their common Lord. At one side, well up to the front, stood the Commandant, several assistants and three or four Sisters of Mercy. A soldier choir and psalm reader rendered the chants and responses with appropriate effect. But most impressive of all was to see the prisoners unite with the Russians in doing reverence to the icon and in receiving the blessing from the priest who bestowed his benediction impartially on friend and foe. The simplicity and sincerity of the Christian spirit which pervaded the service were especially noticeable in the earnest words of the priest's sermon. Thoughts of love and peace and mutual good-will filled the hearts of all present, regardless of race, creed or condition.

Work on the Association building is now progressing. For over a month work was stopped on account of lack of material. We hope that in three weeks' time the new building will be ready for church services, language classes, concerts and library.

Besides carrying on the work of the War Prisoners' Aid at Darnitza, at the fortress and military hospital in Kiev, we have had the privilege of helping in the organization of the Kiev Municipal Committee for Aiding the Russian prisoners of war in Germany and Austria. Through our Bureau in Petrograd we have been able to furnish this committee with a list of all the prison-camps in Germany, indicating those where there are especially large numbers of Russians. We hope next to secure the names of representative Russians in these camps with whom the Kiev committee can correspond and to whom it can send packages. By serving as a member of this Municipal Committee I am able to render service to the Russian prisoners in Germany and Austria, while at the same time I am conducting the regular War Prisoners' Aid to the German and Austrian prisoners who pass through Kiev.

GEORGE M. DAY.

## From Mr. Bartholomew

My dear Dr. Mott:

Since my letter to you of November 26th I have been able to secure instruments for the war prison at Voenny Gorodok, so I am glad to be able to report that even out here in far-away Irkutsk we have quite a model camp underway. The instruments are five violins, one viola, one cello, one contrabass, one clarinet, one flute, two trumpets and a trombone. The players are all professional musicians and they make very good music, to the delight of many music-hungry listeners, including myself. The school has grown to an enrolment of over 1,700 students, and we have added three new courses to the curriculum. We have increased the capacity of the hall and there were 750 men at church service last evening. The first hymn was "A Mighty Fortress is Our God" and I have never heard it sung with more power and spirit, even at Northfield.

Before leaving Gorodok to take up my residence in the city once more, I had a very satisfactory meeting with all the committees, the teachers and the commanders of the barracks, about seventy in all. In reply to a request, I made a brief address and sketched the history, ideals and various activities of the Young Men's Christian Association and asked them to consider themselves at least temporarily as members of the brotherhood, to work in a fraternal spirit and to try and keep the atmosphere and activities of our barrack at Gorodok clean, wholesome and happy, as we expect every Young Men's Christian Association organization the world over to be. The meeting ended in a general discussion of problems of service and personal responsibility. I have been particularly fortunate in having an unusually fine lot of men to help me in that camp, and I feel sure that the organization there will be a direct influence for good, as well as a means of instruction and entertainment.

It has been most interesting to me to study the results of war and captivity upon the spiritual lives of men. In some cases faith in God and the principles of Christ has been completely destroyed, and has left behind an out-and-out egoist and pessimist with a heart full of bitterness and the standards of a pagan. This type is not uncommon, particularly among the officers. But in a vastly larger number of cases suffering and danger have helped men back toward God, and I find everywhere a willingness to discuss religious topics and to acknowledge Christ. I think that in the long run the spiritual result of the war will be a purifying and strengthening of Christianity throughout Europe. Many men are praying regularly who never prayed before. My own prayer life has assumed an entirely new meaning to me since coming out here.

It is simply impossible to describe the penetrating qualities of Siberian cold. Yesterday was 34 below zero with a high wind and considerable snow and to-day was 43 below, but

without much wind. Last night in driving in from a neighboring camp my driver froze both cheeks and one side of his nose, and to-day my second driver froze his nose in a five-hour sleigh ride. My equipment of high felt boots with cork soles, a fur coat and fur cap and a fur rug keeps me from reaching a point of complete frigidity, but it isn't the sort of thing one would choose for a pleasure jaunt.

My work in another camp on the other side of Irkutsk is well under way. We have a good barrack and the carpenters are knocking the benches and tables together as fast as possible. There is a good supply of teachers and a young university student who has volunteered to teach a voluntary Bible class. Both this camp and the one at Gorodok are points of advantage for work at this particular time, as they are both preparing to receive more than double their present number of war prisoners within the near future.

I am anxiously awaiting the arrival of Mr. Harte, who has been delayed again and again in his departure from Petrograd. He promised to join me at the end of this week and soon after that I hope to go on to Vershny Udinsk in Trans-Baikal, and start a work in a very large camp on a little larger scale.

## FRANCE

### **Report of Emanuel Sautter, Secretary of the World's Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations**

At the end of January I inaugurated Foyer No. 20, and I accompanied to his post the director of Foyer No. 21, the first installed in a new army.

Other foyers are in process of organization; one of them remote from any town or village, will necessitate the erection of a hut for which the needed manual work will be supplied by soldiers. The creation of two other foyers has been requested by the General commanding a Division, who wrote specially to the director of the nearest foyer. If these can be created, it will enable us to say that along the whole section of a front extending a length of a hundred kilometres there will be no important cantonment which has not its foyer created by us.

The success of the canteens organized in the foyers has led the directors of other foyers to attempt similar installations, often asked for by the soldiers, which if well organized and conducted may easily cover their expenses.

One of these canteens has been in operation for two months, under the direction of an English Committee who offered us their services. It is certain that all that is spent there is so much kept back from the wine and liquor merchants.

Other foyers are being planned for. It is no exaggeration to say that if time permitted we could, simply in response to requests which are made to us, create at least one foyer a week, without taking into account the requests for the establishing of foyers in the towns in the interior, requests which are systematically refused, for reasons set forth in my preceding report.

The creation of these foyers is moreover rendered more and more easy by the good will of the military authorities. The recent instructions of the War Minister with regard to the incorporation of Class 1917 said amongst other things:

"The Commander, the moral guardian of the young class which the nation has intrusted to him for its defense, will double his solicitude for maintaining it healthy in body and mind, valid and vigorous, until the hour when its career is accomplished.

"In this line of thought it is well to encourage, and to instigate if need be, the creation, outside of the barracks, of foyers, shelters for the soldier, or any other similar organization where the young soldier may find in his leisure hours, a comfortable and agreeable meeting place, a moral and patriotic atmosphere which will protect him from temptation of the public-house and pernicious attractions."

In seeking to carry out these instructions a Chief Surgeon asked us for the help of our foyer, adding that he considered it his duty to watch over the moral health as well as the physical health of the young soldiers.

The attitude of the military authorities made me desire to get into direct contact with the War Minister. Thanks to the intervention of a member of our Committee of Patronage, Monsieur Jules Siegfried, Deputy, I was received by the Chief of the Cabinet Ministers, who listened to my statement with much kindness. I knew moreover, that he had received a very favorable oral report concerning our foyer at the Camp at Valbonne. This high official at once granted me what I requested, namely:

1. A general letter of service, signed "By order of the Ministry," recognizing my position as founder of Foyers du Soldat and accrediting me with regard to all the authorities.

2. The authorization to obtain on my request, for the direction of the foyers, men whom I should designate who have been mobilized, belonging to the auxiliary forces of the army, and who would be attached to this special employment. I have been able thus to ask for two Young Men's Christian Association secretaries who, as soon as the administrative formalities have been settled, will come, if nothing unforeseen arises, to take the direction of two foyers.

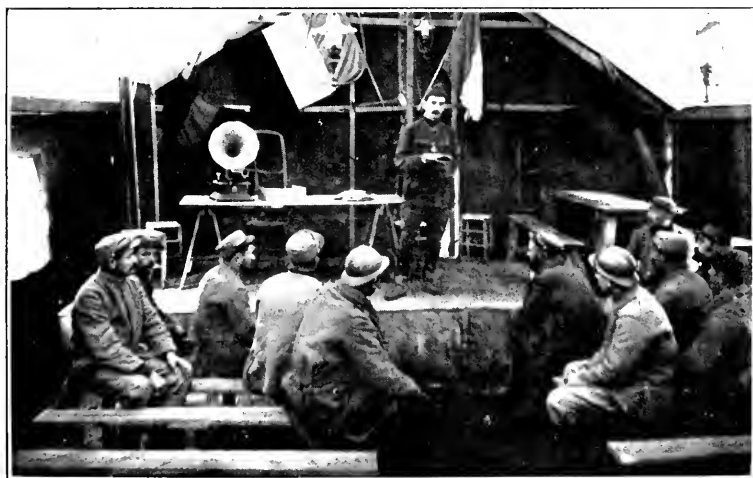
The interest of the Minister was also seen in the fact that the attaché of the Cabinet of the Ministry, entrusted with the section for various military works, accompanied me during some days in my recent visits to the foyer at the front.





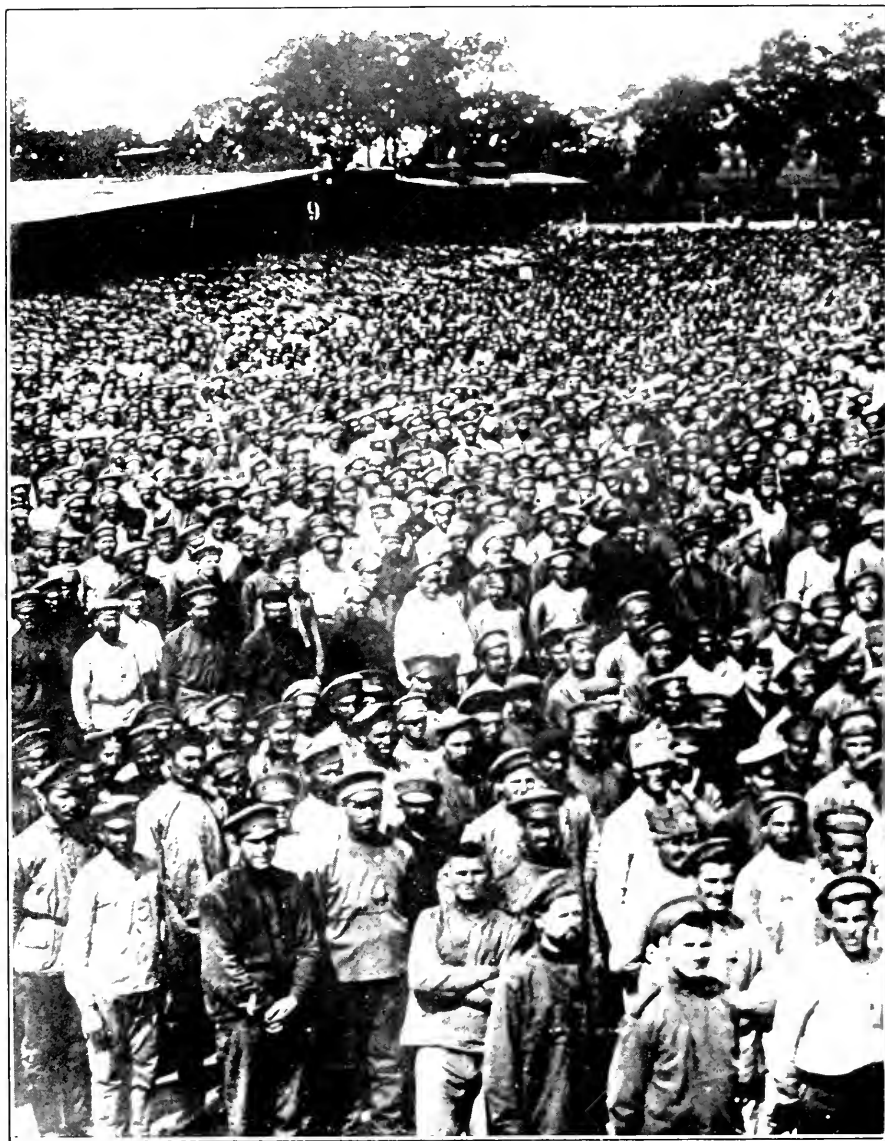
### FRENCH ARMY ASSOCIATION

There are now twenty of these Associations along a sixty-mile front, all within range of the enemy's gun fire. The man in the foreground is the secretary of this Association.

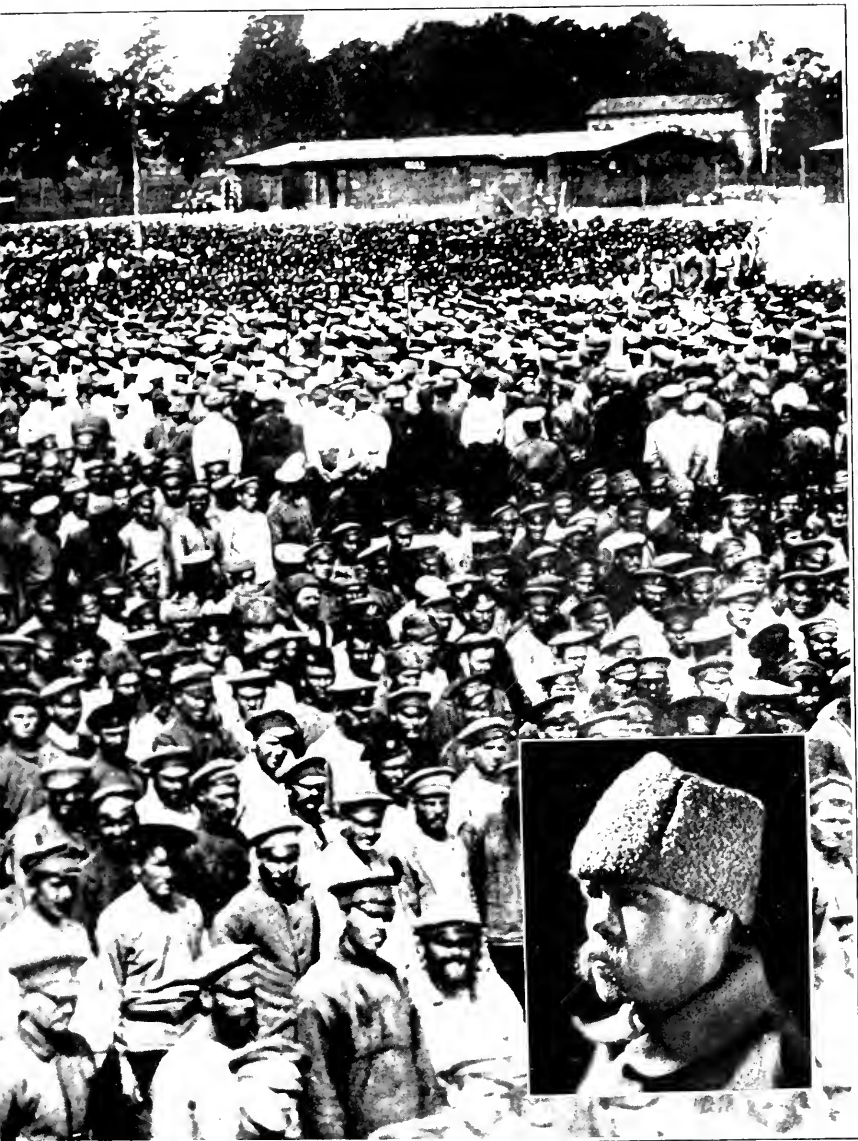


### A BIBLE TALK BY A FRENCH SECRETARY

One of the easily portable tent huts used for work among men in the trenches.



SOME OF THE 1,900,000 RUSSIAN P



POWERS IN GERMANY AND AUSTRIA



ORCHESTRA OF GERMAN PRISONERS BEFORE THE ASSOCIATION BUILDING AT LEIGH, ENGLAND



ASSOCIATION HALL AT FRANKFURT-ON-ODER  
OPENED FEBRUARY 16TH

The regiments themselves are constantly changing and continually bring a great variety of visitors, according to the social circle or the region from which they come. But that which characterizes the soldier, without exception, when he enters the foyer, is his good behavior, the order which he helps to maintain in the hall, without causing the cheerfulness and lively spirit in it to suffer thereby, his docility in observing the necessary rules, his respectful bearing toward the director, his gratitude for what is done for him, the facility with which one can enter into conversation with him.

### Notes from the Foyers

*Foyer No. 11.* "The rooms being quite insufficient, we have removed to other premises. These are larger, but somewhat barrack-like. They fêted me so kindly at New Year that I was quite touched. Captain V. assembled his men in the court of the barracks, and after having read their names to me and expressed good wishes and thanks, he offered me on their behalf a charming little Lorraine cross." This does not concern a director but a directress, a young woman of twenty-one, who, in a small town five kilometres from the firing line, devotes all her spare time to the foyer, spending six hours a day there, without ever—as she told me herself in the course of my last tour—hearing a single offensive word.

*Foyer No. 12.* "This evening the painful procession of those who were removed from the invaded areas, passing through Geneva (a cinematograph view), throbbing with truth and life, thrilled our large audience which, after the last scene, struck up the Swiss national anthem. It was felt that gratitude was not simply a word, but a powerful and elevated feeling capable of accomplishing great things."

*Foyer No. 18.* "The comrades make appointments to meet at the foyer, and it is there too that introductions take place. It can be said that the best spirit reigns in these rooms."

*Foyer No. 10.* Testimonies received from the soldiers on New Year's Day: "I have found in you a new family. . . . Having no longer any parents, I am happy to find myself in your company."

An amateur poet wrote:

“. . . Vous avez  
"Compris ce qui manquait a nos coeurs en detresse.  
"Le 'Foyer du Soldat' fut l'oeuvre de vos mains  
"Il a banni des coeurs le chagrin, la tristesse,  
"Un mot qui reconforte, un serrement de main,  
"Un sourire et le charme d'un regard qui brille,  
"Comme une etoile d'or en un beau ciel sautille,  
"Tout cela rappelle et nous rend l'illusion  
"Qu 'ici nous respirons l'air pur de la maison."

“The pamphlets which each one can take from a little table are regularly carrying on their silent work.”

*Foyer No. 17.* “At a certain time there were few soldiers in the village and most of them came to the foyer, so some public-house keepers were not at all pleased.”

*Foyer No. 13.* “At the ‘Cercle’ the soldiers are not troubled by any one. The director appears to be occupied entirely in promoting their welfare, seeking no personal interest.” “Here no papers are cramped into our hands.” They feel that it is our constant care not to encroach on their convictions or their independence, so dear to the French heart, so little inclined to allow itself to be patronized. “We are at home,” they say, while giving a hearty shake of the hand. “Here we are not swindled.” “They know how to go on at the Cercle.” The number of letters written varies from 1,300 to 1,400 a day, and the buffet supplies refreshments on an average from 900 to 1,000 times a day.

*Foyer No. 6.* The following concerns soldiers on furlough, who come to the foyer to spend their hours of leisure there before taking the trains which will carry them homewards.

“I have met several in different cantonments who, on seeing the inscription ‘Foyer du Soldat’ on the window of the auto (our auto circulating along the front), have called me to thank me for the initiative taken by No. 6.”

“In the name of his friends a soldier thanked the organizers of the foyer; being a young soldier from the invaded area he was able to say the following: ‘Our parents think that we are lonely and abandoned to the streets, but when they know that here at the foyer we are welcomed and cared for, how grateful they will be to this hospitable house.’”

*Foyer No. 15.* (In the building of the Lyons Young Men’s Christian Association). From a letter signed “A soldier who has come from there and who is returning there”: “Thanks also to the Young Men’s Christian Association for the inestimable benefits which it has put within our reach. More than ever we understand the beauty and necessity of such work, and if it will encourage those who are directing them, we are happy to say that they have really done us much good.”

“We have never got into touch with so many soldiers as in the last few months. Every week we make the acquaintance of some new friends. Among the latest arrivals we know some who up to the present have not had any religious life; they did not begin to attend our meetings until after several visits to our cantonments.”

**From Secretary W. E. Bristol**

The most striking innovation of the month has been the commencement of the series of lectures on agriculture. At

least a half of our men come from the ranks of the village and country folk, so it seemed best to organize conferences and lectures on agricultural topics. A university professor was found who has volunteered his services daily if needed. During the month two lectures were given with an attendance of about 300 men at each. The series will be continued in January.

"What sort of men do you have there?" is oftentimes asked. Would that you who are interested in this work might be introduced to these responsive fellows.

You would count it an honor to know B——. His blue eyes and fair complexion always bear an expression of perfect frankness and genuine culture. Even his well-combed sandy beard shows that army life need not always destroy habits of neatness, even of the men in the ranks. B—— lives in the Haute-Savoie. He is a cabinet maker by trade. Perhaps the artistic temperament demanded in his trade is an explanation of the care with which he plans and weaves baskets in the group of raffia-workers. Several times he has won the prize for best work. This promising young man has done his share of hospital attendance. Wounded in Mulhouse during the occupation of that famous Alsatian city by the French in August, 1914, he has been confined to his bed since. I never saw a more grateful man, than was he when I presented him on Christmas Day with a package, sent for him by the wife of the General Secretary of the International Committee of the Red Cross, Mrs. Paul Des Gouttes, in recognition of a basket of his handicraft which I had forwarded to her.

There are always surprises in this work. As I was entering camp, a man approached and addressed me in English, asking if I were an Englishman. "No." "A man at the administration building told me that there was an Englishman here." I was delighted to find in the stranger a fellow-countryman from New York City. He had been captain of one of the teams, and now the game was over. "Say, that's simply great! Just imagine finding maimed men here enjoying a fast volley ball game. Half of those players could use only one hand—if, indeed, they had two—and several missed an eye or an ear, and one was playing with a cork leg. Gee, that would make a great story!" Then when he received his leave of absence for a month, which he was hoping to spend with relatives in Paris, he came to say farewell. "I'm going up to Paris. But if things are dull there, I'll stay only a few days, and come back here to help you with this work for the rest of the month."

Little C—— didn't have the best reputation in the camp. He seemed to be spending too much time in bad company. But when the weekly meets started, he changed his spirit a bit. Three successive weeks he held the championship for the 100 meter dash on crutches. Then for several days he didn't appear around the rooms, and he was absent at the next Tuesday Jour du Bras-

sard. A few nights later as I was about to close up, long after all the others had left, I found him sitting alone by the fire. During the conversation that followed, while we sat there together, he told me that he had returned that day from Paris, where he had been to bury his mother. A brother-in-law is at the front, and an only brother is in a hospital in Marseilles recovering from a wound. He has no other relatives. He himself was serving in the Foreign Legion because he was too young to be a regular. His class had not been called up; and therefore he volunteered.

One day as I was getting off some work on my little Corona, a young Sergeant watched me interestedly, and then offered to give me a lift. I looked up and thanked him. His face did not appeal to me. The following day he volunteered again. "Do you know typewriting?" I asked. "Oui, la Remeengton." So I told him to call the following day at two in the afternoon, expecting that he would not take the trouble, and hoping that he would not. But he did. So I tried him out; and he has been giving voluntarily of his services as a stenographer and private secretary from that day; always reliable to the last ditch, and always agreeable. He wears both the medals and was cited in the general order of the army. He earned those medals. While occupying a dangerous observation post, a dum dum bullet ploughed through the center of his face carrying away the major part of his nose and fifteen teeth, and leaving ugly traces elsewhere, but fortunately sparing his eyes. He explained why he wished to be of service to us in the work; he could not bear to have nothing to do. "But war is a stupid way of settling national difficulties," he confided to me one day. He had reason.

It was another soldier whom I heard one evening during a "stunt night" roundly criticise one of the singers, behind the scenes. The Zouave who had given offense protested that there were only two or three words objectionable in the song. "That makes no difference," M—— affirmed in no uncertain tones (he had been appointed announcer of events for the evening, and felt the responsibility of his task); "that sort of thing does not go here. Do you understand?"

So one might fill volumes. Every one of the 16,000 cases which registered in this camp within a few months is a drama, too often tragic; and what is sadder, one might multiply this figure by scores of similar camps in Europe to-night. Why this sacrifice? The Allies reply: For civilization and the defense of our respective national glory; for life itself. Across the frontier the response comes: For the extension of civilization, for the development of our national glory, and for our very life.

We ponder over the meaning of it all and we falter at our task. It may seem to those far away that the end is discouragingly distant. Just as we reach that same conclusion we are overwhelmed with a fresh supply of wounded men who need



our service. Shall we withdraw? No man could visit an Association center in Europe to-day and reply in the affirmative. We must press on. A moral victory at least is assured.

### **First Hut for Prisoners of War in France**

Owing to the fact that prisoners of war in France are widely scattered in small camps, and many of them engaged in work outside the camp, it does not seem practicable to erect huts as in other countries. For the most part the work among prisoners of war in France has taken the form of supplying books and games, with occasional visitation to the scattered groups wherever they might be. As the number of prisoners of war increases buildings may be desirable at certain centers, and already the first prisoner of war hut has been completed at a camp in the south of France not far from Marseilles.

Mr. Davis asked to have each man visiting prisoners on behalf of the American Embassy, make inquiries regarding social and religious needs of the prisoners. A man just returned from Corsica brought a long list of books, including Bibles and prayer books, games and musical instruments, etc., wanted by prisoners in the island. The man who made this report said that in his estimation there was greater need for the things we propose to send than for anything else. He said that when he read to the prisoners the letter, offering on behalf of the Young Men's Christian Association to send a few books, musical instruments, etc., it made the greatest impression of anything in connection with his visit to the camps.

It is a pleasure to see the class of books and music asked for. They want books by such authors as Lincoln, Carlyle, Washington, Daudet, Victor Hugo, Shakespeare, and German classical authors, and also classical music. Many grammars are wanted.

Word has just come from Paris that at a prisoner-of-war camp in the west of France the government will put a barracks at our disposal for educational, recreational, and religious purposes.

### **From a French Chaplain**

#### **Visit to Prisoners of War**

At C——, some thirty kilometres from Vannes, I conducted a service for all the prisoners, Roman Catholics and Protestants. There, as had occurred in many other camps, I found prisoners whom I had visited while they were still under treatment for wounds in the hospital at Nantes. When they saw me again, their faces evinced real pleasure; in fact the pastor is to them as a friend, he is for many of them already an old acquaintance.

In all of the camps on my arrival the men assembled eagerly for the Divine Service; in many places a choir sang. Every-

where they sing with pleasure, and at the sound of familiar tunes tears can be seen in many eyes. I invite the prisoners to celebrate the Divine Service in common regularly.

At P——, the Germans are engaged in doing earthwork. At my request a time of repose was granted them to attend the service. Assembled in a refectory (here too the Roman Catholics desired to attend the service), they listened with great attention to what I had to say; I impressed upon them the fact that if they and I could not pray for the same peace, we ought to pray for that peace which Christ alone can cause to reign in our hearts by our hailing Him as King. Many wept when I prayed to God to bless for these prisoners this second Christmas time in captivity, and to unite by fellowship in Him those who are otherwise separated. All seemed particularly thankful for my visit; it was the first time I had been to see them.

On Christmas Day, at Holy Communion service in R—— more than three hundred men were there before the Communion table, in a building which the officer commanding the camp had had prepared for this ceremony. The Holy Communion was celebrated with deep reverence and in perfect order. The prisoners as usual made a cross to decorate the Communion table, which was covered with a white cloth.

In one of these camps the singing was abominably bad. I told the men that of all the Germans in Brittany it was they who sang the worst, and that they ought to make some progress by the time of my next visit. And indeed, when I visited them again I had the pleasure of hearing a choir render some beautiful pieces of Haydn and Beethoven. The training of these choirs occupies a large part of the leisure time of these men; they all want to sing but there is scarcely any audience but their guards.

## SWITZERLAND

It is easy to forget that, since the beginning of the war, Switzerland has had a considerable army on guard in her mountain passes, and stationed at the principal military camps in the country. Without making any appeal for outside assistance, the Swiss Associations have erected huts and carried on work for their own soldiers in a very effective way. Although the country is at peace, this work is perhaps no less needed than in those countries which are at war, since the very inactivity of the men in her army constitutes in itself a menace to their moral and spiritual well-being. We take particular satisfaction in quoting the following from the *Journal de Geneve*, December 10, 1915.

## “La Maison du Soldat”

Wednesday afternoon there took place on the Island the inauguration of the new “maison du soldat,” christened “George Washington,” and placed at the disposition of the army by the American Colony in Switzerland.

The attractive little house had been decorated with evergreen and Swiss and American flags, while perfect order was assured by a section of militiamen.

After opening remarks by Mr. Th. Geisendorf (General Secretary of the Geneva Young Men’s Christian Association), and a prayer by Mr. Belden, Pastor of the American Church at Geneva, Mr. Stovall, United States Minister, spoke of the full admiration which the United States has for Switzerland. “In the United States,” he said, “the courageous attitude of Switzerland, which mobilized all its strength from the very first day, in order to protect its frontiers against no matter what invader, and the enthusiasm and patriotism of its army have excited a very deep admiration, and have contributed to tighten the bonds which unite the two republics—republics alike guided by ideals of justice and liberty.

“I have great joy in presenting to the Swiss army this hut, as a tribute of the American Colony to the spirit of duty and to the patriotism of the soldiers; and it is by reason of this love of independence which animates the entire Helvetic nation, that the house has been christened with the name of the liberator of America, George Washington.”

Colonel Cossy, delegated by the Federal Council and the Federal Military Department, testified to the gratitude of the Government and of all of Switzerland for the proof of sympathy which the American colony had just shown.

“Our soldiers,” he said, “will be happy to feel that in the posts to which they are sent, far from their firesides, they are followed not only by the sympathy of their fellow-citizens, but also by that of all those who live in our country. For them George Washington will always be an example of patriotism, of perseverance, and of devotion. Our army is proud of the sympathy shown it by the great republic of the United States, and will always hold it an honor to merit it.”

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY

Work among soldiers in Austria and Hungary has continued to increase. At present the work is carried on at about a dozen places in Hungary alone. The great diversity of language and customs and religion between the various races that constitute the armies of Austria and Hungary, makes it difficult to carry

on this work; but it is going forward with a large measure of success.

### Prisoners of War in Austria-Hungary

Cablegram of February 25, 1916, Stockholm.

Mott, 124 East 28th Street, New York City.

Austro-Hungarian Minister of War permits huts in five new Russian camps, altogether thirteen; also permits nine new neutral secretaries, altogether thirteen. Please send.

FRIES.

FROM MR. PHILDIUS:

On December 19th we had the formal inauguration of the new hut at Braunau in Bohemia. The opening exercises were performed by Dr. Witz-Oberlin of Vienna, as president of the Austrian Young Men's Christian Association Alliance. At our invitation, the Danish-Russian Red Cross deputation, just now on a visit to the prisoners' camp in Austria-Hungary, changed its itinerary in order to attend this ceremony. Among the members of the Commission was the Russian Princess Jaschwil, of whom I have often heard from Mr. Harte. I seized the opportunity to acquaint her with our Association work, both in times of peace and the present war work. She seemed to be much interested. The Austrian General Adrian, who, as Inspector-General of the prisoners' camps, conducted the Commission, manifested a great interest in our enterprise, and received me at his hotel where I gave him further and more detailed information about our work. I am sending a photograph of this new hut, which we call the "Stokes Pavilion." Only about one-fifth of the hut is shown. The General standing in front is the Commandant of the camp. A little to his left is Mr. James E. Sprunger, the American secretary who has been working among prisoners of war in Germany. The bare-headed gentleman in the center is the Rt. Rev. Prof. Ch. A. Witz-Oberlin, D.D., of Vienna. The prisoners at the left of the picture are Russians; those on the right are Servians.

As the result of the visit of Mr. D. A. Davis to Italy, and the permission granted to him by the Italian Government to visit Austrian prisoners of war in Italy, I have obtained permission from the Austrian Government to erect one hut for the Italian prisoners in Austria, and the Austrian Government has put at our disposal a hut already erected, for the same work at another place; thus we have two huts available for work among Italian prisoners.

You will remember that the Austro-Hungarian Minister of War had previously agreed to the employment of four neutral secretaries. We have engaged Mr. Jean Schoop, a German Swiss, who, in addition to German, speaks French, English and Russian, as one of these. For a dozen years before the outbreak of the

war Mr. Schoop was the general secretary of the German Young Men's Christian Association at Petrograd, and is thoroughly conversant with our work. He is now at work in the second hut which has just been opened at Sopron Nyek, in Hungary. Mr. Louis P. Penningroth and Mr. T. F. Schroeder, the first two American secretaries to arrive for the work in Austria, have been assigned, the former to the camp at Braunau and the latter to the camp at Spraezern, in Lower Austria. We are eagerly looking for the arrival of Dr. Julius F. Hecker, whom we understand to be *en route* from America to Vienna.

This provides for the four secretaries for whom permission has been granted by the War Department. But as the work has been greatly extended since the original arrangement was made and eight new camps have already been opened to us, we have no doubt permission will be granted for additional workers. Six of these additional buildings are now in process of erection.

The number of prisoners of war in Austria-Hungary, including Russians, Servians, and Italians, has already reached 800,000.

### From James E. Sprunger's Account of His Recent Trip to Austria

A knock at the door at 12 o'clock midnight and the messenger boy brings me a telegram from Wien, containing an invitation to be present at the opening of the first Young Men's Christian Association barrack in Austro-Hungarian prisoner-of-war camps. As I rolled back into bed I heard the "tramp-tramp" of soldiers coming home on furlough, singing: "In der Heimat da gib't ein Wiedersehen."

As I start on my journey I find it is genuine winter weather; the youngsters are skating on the little country ponds; the fields are covered with snow; and one thinks of a Hoosier winter day, as the sun looks like a white ball through the frosty morning air. Jack Frost and I are in continual competition for a right of way on the window panes.

We cross over into Austria late in the afternoon, at Salzburg. Though Austria and Germany are allies, the examination is thorough. Again the little magic paper from the "Kriegsministerium" does effective service, and we are soon speeding towards the city of Vienna. There I lodge in the large Young Men's Christian Association building of Vienna and all the next day ride again through the land of the "Tchechen" into "Bohmen" to the little city of Braunau of historical fame in connection with the Thirty Years' war. Here I met my friend Pchildius, of the Young Men's Christian Association World's Committee, and the chairman of the Austrian National Committee, Dr. Witz-Oberlin, great grandson of John Frederick Oberlin, of Steinthal, after whom my alma mater was named.

This is to be a day of marked importance for Braunau. The

great market place with the "Mariensaule" in the center, in front of our hotel, is crowded with people who are anxious to see the great personalities who are guests of their little city. As carriage after carriage drives up, Generals, Lieutenants, Members of the Kriegsministerium, the Russian Commission with a prince as one of the members, and your humble servant, form the procession to the near-by prisoner-of-war camp. There the dedication of the first Young Men's Christian Association barrack in Austrian prison camps is to take place.

On arriving, we find a delegation of Russian officers, 100 Russian and 100 Servian soldiers assembled. The chapel is neatly decorated with pictures and evergreens. Just back of the speaker's platform is a large picture of the crucified Christ, and one cannot help but feel how the Christ is being crucified in this carnage and strife of nations. The chapel bell, which was cast for this specific purpose, tolls perhaps for the first time in the history of the world the invitation for divine service in a prisoner-of-war camp.

A Russian organist presides at the organ and the Russian choir opens the service, followed by the dedicatory address by Dr. Oberlin, which was interpreted into both the Russian and the Servian languages. As chairman of the Austro-Hungarian committee and member of the World's Committee, he handed the key to his Excellency the General Commandant of the Camp, who responded in a splendid address of acceptance. An address was then delivered by a curate of the Greek-Catholic Church.

After the service, photographs were taken and we drove through the camp to see the general layout of this city of 30,000 Servians and Russians. Seven thousand Servians arrived in one day, recently, many of them utterly exhausted from the strenuous campaign, without shoes and with nothing but rags. An enormous task for the camp management to clean and clothe and properly house, in a few days, such an army, but the Austrian officials tackle it effectively.

At the Hotel Braunau a luncheon with a musical program was served, at which all of the officials, representatives of the Russian commission, prior of the cloister, several curates of the Greek-Catholic Church, and the representatives of the Young Men's Christian Association were present.

At 6 o'clock we attended a Christmas festival in the Protestant church—a beautiful Christmas tree, a crowd of children, a church full of people, and a real German Weihnachtsfest.

The pastor, a young man, had just come home on furlough from the Eastern front. Within the past year he had been seriously wounded and captured and retaken by his own army in the capture of the citadel in which he had been imprisoned, and now was serving again in the ranks of the army. Back of the speaker again was a large painting of the Christ—this time in Gethsemane, praying: "Not my will, but thine be done," and my heart prayed that God might hasten the day when Christian nations, as well as indi-

viduals, would make the will of God supreme. As we walked out into the beautiful moonlight night, the bell from the belfry rang out the Christmas message.

The next evening we were in Vienna, where there was a Christmas festival for the "Feldgrauen" at the Association building. The house was crowded to suffocation. What a strange Christmas! What a strange feeling to hear the strains of "Silent Night, Holy Night," and "Honor to God in the Highest, Peace on Earth and Good Will toward Men," with cannon thundering at every front.

One of the boys bade goodbye just before the prayer, to go to the front. The next night he would be in the trenches. Others would leave that same night, and here is a group that have just arrived at the front. What memories must come up of loved ones at home, of comrades gone. Oh, that the angel message of peace might be heard in suffering, war-torn Europe. Oh, that there might be "Peace on Earth and Goodwill toward Men!"

## GERMANY

### Prisoners of War

Döberitz, Dec. 17, 1915.

DEAR SIR:

The French prisoners-of-war take pleasure in conveying to you their thanks for the good work that you have been able to organize in the camp at Döberitz as a result of your successful efforts and splendid help.

The above prisoners would be very grateful if you would act as their interpreter to the International Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association and assure them of their highest esteem and gratefulness.

E. GUESNU.  
R. OFFROY.

Münster, 14th Jan., 1916.

DEAR MR. HOFFMANN:

I am in receipt of your letter of the 7th Jan. Needless to say I am extremely pleased to know that you appreciate the labors of myself and those who are ever willing to assist.

This class of religious work suits my temperament. There is plenty to do, and the whole of my time is spent in doing what I really think Christ meant me to do.

I cannot express my happiness. I do so when I am in communion with my Heavenly Father, and although a prisoner of war, I can really say that the time I have spent here has been the happiest in the whole of my career.

My aim has been to enter the Church, but after due reflec-

tion, I am inclined to imagine that such a life would not be energetic enough for me. Could you advise me on this matter? What of the Young Men's Christian Association?

During the last two weeks I have been giving lectures on the "Life and Travels of St. Paul," at the Bible class which meets every Sunday afternoon. They are appreciated and well attended by the men.

Thanking you for all your kindness, and may God bless you and your work, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

G. A. CHAMPION.

Up to the present time buildings have been erected in the prison-camp at Ruhleben (English civilian prisoners), Dantzig (Russian military prisoners-of-war), Crossen on Oder (military prisoners of various nationalities), Frankfort on Oder (Russian military prisoners), Göttingen (military prisoners of various nationalities), Münster I (mostly French military prisoners), Senne (military prisoners of various nationalities), Duhne (military prisoners of various nationalities), Ohrdrof (mostly French military prisoners), and Darmstadt (French military prisoners). It is planned to erect huts in the immediate future at four or five additional camps. The number of prisoners in Germany at the present time is not less than 1,500,000. Of these about 250,000 are French, 25,000 are English and the balance are mostly Russians.

There is practically no restriction on the work of our secretaries, and the door of opportunity and helpfulness leading to service on behalf of these one and a half million men stands wide open. Because of the common language the English prisoners of war have been much more accessible to our American secretaries than the others. The results which have been obtained in camps where there are English prisoners serve to indicate how great is the opportunity for men who speak Russian and French, among the far larger number of men who speak only these languages.

### Gospel Meetings at Ruhleben

On Christmas Day five different church services were held in the hall at Ruhleben. This hall came as a most opportune Christmas gift to the camp, and it was evident that it is much appreciated. The men of the camp had worked until 2 A. M. the night before in order to have all in readiness for the day. The entire place was decorated most elaborately with Christmas pines, and two immense Christmas trees donated by the Commandant himself. We purposely left out the seats, in order to crowd as many men as possible into the hall. I should judge about one thousand were packed inside and twenty to thirty



men crowded about each window and door, in order to hear all that went on inside. The prisoner in charge of the architectural and structural work remarked that four weeks never passed so quickly as the four spent in building the hall. He is very anxious to be employed for the erection of halls in other camps. The spirit of cooperation shown by the men as they helped the German carpenters was remarkable, and was spoken of by all.

Thanks to a genuine prayer life on the part of the committeemen, God richly blessed all efforts in our evangelistic campaign at Ruhleben. When I first proposed the campaign to three of the men most likely to be interested, the suggestion was received with skepticism. However, at another meeting of several more men, we agreed to undertake the matter. Regular committee meetings were inaugurated, a workers' committee of sixty organized, and our campaign heralded through the camp as "Association Week," February, 2-6. Enthusiasm grew. I gave a talk on prayer, resulting in a nightly prayer meeting of the workers. A personal invitation card was printed and distributed by the workers personally to every man in the camp. Each barracks was assigned to a team of workers. Then came some most attractive posters displayed in conspicuous places in the camp, and on every door in the camp small red, white and blue signs with Association Week worked in monogram were posted. It was not long under these circumstances until the campaign was the chief topic of discussion in the camp.

Sprunger was the leader of the campaign. I could not have picked a better man. The first night our hall was packed to its utmost capacity fully thirty minutes before the meeting was scheduled. An illustrated lecture with songs thrown on the screen for the audience to sing, captivated the camp, and a full house was guaranteed for every night. The next night I gave my life story to an audience that had come to see more lantern slides, and went away more serious than it had come.

Sprunger spoke the remaining three nights. Morning watch cards were distributed on Saturday night. Sunday night, when Sprunger called for decisions in a most masterful way, fully three hundred men rose to their feet and then filled out the decision cards, which were distributed by the ushers.

The following Wednesday I went again to the camp and helped organize our Association on a definite basis. One hundred and fifty-seven signed for membership that night, although the conditions called for an enrolment fee of fifty cents and monthly dues of ten cents. Officers were elected as follows:

President—A Student Volunteer from Australia.  
Vice-President—An Old Seaman's Missions man.  
Secretary—A Glasgow University professor.

Such is the story of our campaign—perhaps the first evan-

gelistic campaign ever held in a prisoner-of-war camp—and of the organization of our Young Men's Christian Association.

CONRAD HOFFMANN.

March 18, 1916

Report of H. C. Rutgers on his visit to the prisoner-of-war camp at Friedrichsfeld, near Wesel.

Some friends in Amsterdam when they heard that I was going again to Germany, asked me to visit the camp at Friedrichsfeld, to which they had been sending weekly parcels for the French prisoners detained there. Permission was obtained from the Minister of War without difficulty, and happily the day before going to Friedrichsfeld I met Pastor Correvon, the Minister of the French church in Frankfurt am Main. Born a French Swiss, Pastor Correvon has been naturalized a German subject, and as such has a general permit to visit all the camps where there are French Protestants. He gave me some introductions which were very helpful.

On the morning of Friday, December 17th, I went to the camp where I was very kindly received. It is a large camp, to which are attached about 35,000 prisoners, of whom about 20,000 are French and 12,000 Russians, together with 500 or 600 British. A large proportion of the prisoners were at the time at work in the neighboring country. Less than 9,000 were actually in the camp.

The camp consists of thirty barracks, each one hundred meters long and sixteen meters wide. Each barrack is divided into two sections of fifty meters length. Each half barrack faces a garden and is provided with a pump. There is a bath house where 250 men can bathe at one time. Each man is required to bathe at least once a week. Inside each barrack are rows of beds, twelve in a row. Along the walls are water pipes and drains with places to wash. Running the whole length of the barracks on both sides are tables and seats for the men. Ordinarily each half barrack accommodates 280 men, but in case of necessity can be made to receive 350. At the end of the barracks there is special room for the non-commissioned officers. The barracks are heated by stoves, and each has its own barber shop and provision for first aid with the necessary medical supplies. There is also a disinfecting plant for the destruction of vermin. The fire apparatus with alarm signals is comparable with what one would find in a permanent city of equal population. There exists an isolation camp for prisoners infected with contagious diseases, which happily has never been used. The medical department is in the hands of eight medical officers, some of whom are prisoners, the others Germans. There are large store houses for food, and the grounds are in good condition and suitable drainage is provided about the pumps and wash houses.

The general arrangement of the camp gives the visitor the impression that it is all well organized and clean.

Sixty half barracks are grouped in three divisions and each division is under the command of a German officer. Each half barrack is administered by an adjutant usually of the same nationality as the prisoners living in the barracks. Thus the prisoners are under the direct supervision of their own non-commissioned officers.

The post-office receives daily 6,000 to 7,000 letters and about 5,000 are sent out. About 65 censors are required to inspect this mail. Eighteen Germans and 191 prisoners handle 5,000 parcels which arrive daily. Each parcel must be examined and most of them have to be forwarded to the men who are working in the neighboring country.

The prisoners are not allowed to have more than a small amount of money in their possession, as money is invaluable to a man wishing to escape across the Dutch frontier, which is only a short distance from this camp. In order to care for money which the prisoners receive, a bank has been organized and is administered by about twenty-five or thirty of the prisoners. At present they have about 250 marks on deposit.

Extensive technical work is being carried on in teaching ignorant men to read, and teaching others foreign languages. Dr. Alphons Vanden Broeck, of the Medium Institute at Brussels, was teaching Flemish to a class of Frenchmen. Instruction was also provided for those who wished to learn to draw, paint, and write stenography. Many prisoners are taught to occupy their time in the manufacture of furniture, the making of dolls, wood carving, the designing of picture post cards, etc. There is physical instruction, and boxing is a popular feature.

There is a theater provided with a piano where the band meets, and many theatricals including both comedies and tragedies are performed.

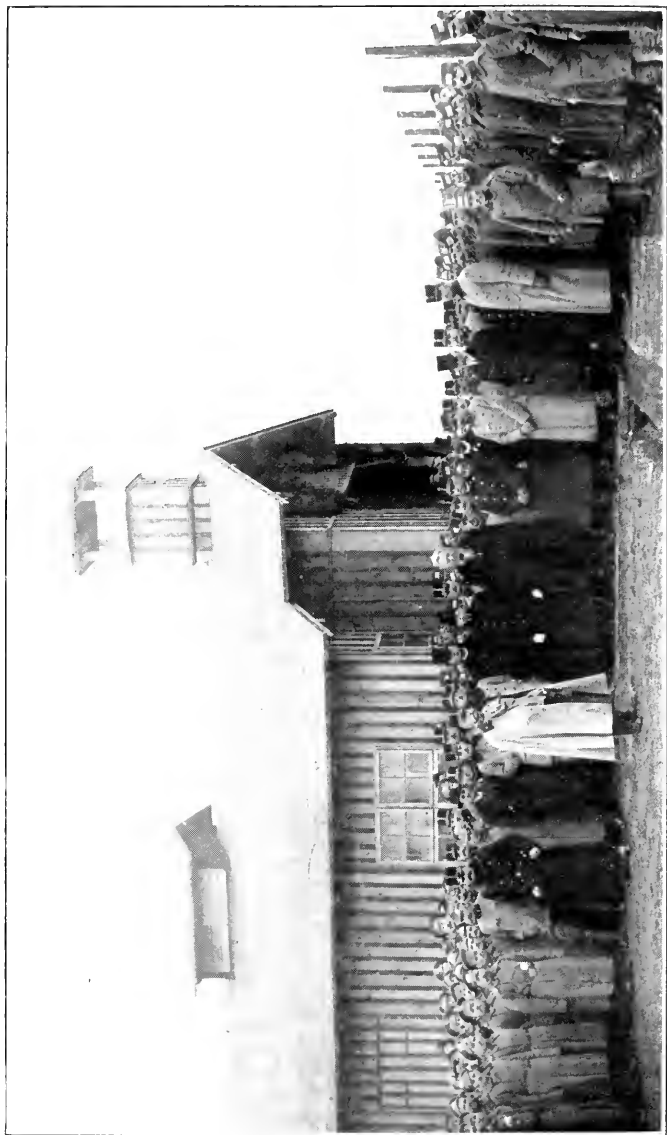
I was particularly interested in the instruction given to wounded and disabled men. There are a number of prisoners who, because of their wounds, will never be able to return to the trades they followed before the war. I found these men learning new trades, as for example that of the tailor, the barber, the watchmaker, the bookkeeper, the bookbinder, printer, shoemaker, and the cabinet maker. So far as I remember, the instructors numbered twenty-one, themselves all prisoners. No charge is made, though the German Commandant told me he had spent about nine thousand marks from the camp funds to equip the school. A philanthropic committee has been organized, which handles all work of relief, and especially arranges for distribution of parcels which may be sent to the camp for the use of those who are in need. This committee consists of about one hundred men, and all of the nationalities found among the prisoners are represented.

One of the barracks has been set aside as a church. The windows are covered with colored paper, so that they give the soft light of colored glass. The pulpit, the altar, and the confessional are beautifully made. The carving is the handiwork of the prisoners themselves. At the time there was no service going on, but the church was open for silent prayer. It was a most solemnizing sight to see nearly a hundred men in silent prayer. Among the prisoners there are seven Roman Catholic priests and one Protestant minister. As Protestant clergymen are rare among the prisoners, all of the French Protestants in this army have been gathered into this camp. Although many prisoners were absent with the working squads, about three hundred Protestant French soldiers usually attended the church service. M. Freet, a student of theology who would have been secretary of the Swiss Union at Geneva had he not been in active service with the troops, told me that the camp offered many opportunities for quiet talks with many, who perhaps never before came into contact with clergymen, and who had never troubled themselves with the thought of religion.

I talked with representative men among the prisoners, who said they had nothing of which to complain. Three hundred grams of bread are allowed to each prisoner. This is not enough for the French soldiers, who are accustomed to twice that amount. That they get other food in sufficient quantities does not compensate for bread. A forced change in diet is never agreeable. I spoke with several men who know much about camps on the subject of food. One said that the quantity was scientifically enough, but that practically the men did not get the feeling of being well satisfied. One of the prisoners said that while one can live on the food which was given, he should not like to be condemned to live on it without additional parcels, or money with which to buy delicacies. My impression of the camp was very favorable; it is one of the best in Germany, England, or Holland. Others have received an equally favorable impression, though Mr. Hoffman assures me that it is no better than many others in Baden.

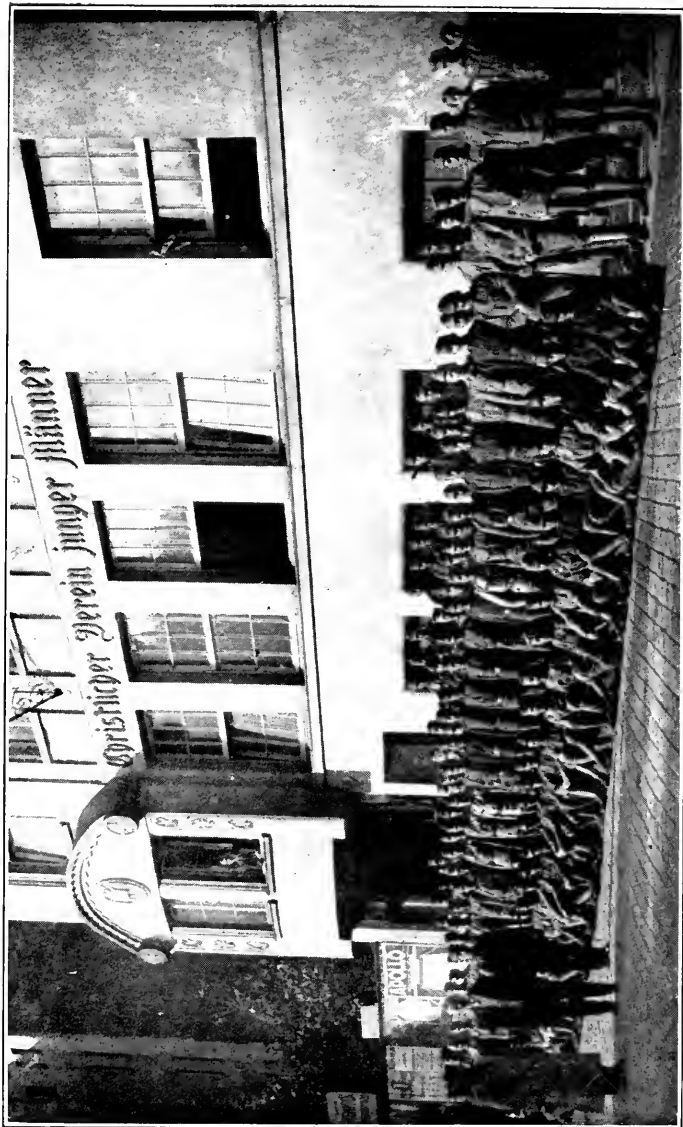
### **Christmas Good Will in Prison Camps**

The Christmas entertainment which gave me greatest joy and thankfulness, was in one of the prison hospitals. Permission had been secured from the Chief Surgeon for a Christmas celebration for his patients. The Commandant of the prison camp allowed us to take the musicians, chorus and other entertainers from the prison camp to the hospital a mile away. I had given our Committee in the prison camp 200 marks with which to purchase apples and cake for the Russian prisoners. This Association Committee consists of four English, two Russian and two French officers. Three of the above were permitted



OPENING OF THE ASSOCIATION AT BRAUNAU IN BOHEMIA

The prisoners at the right are Servians, those at the left are Russians. Professor Witz-Oberlin, the President of the Austrian National Alliance, is bareheaded in the center. Mr. Christian Philidius, Secretary of the World's Committee, is standing in the angle of the walk.



THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION AT VIENNA, NOW GIVEN OVER TO SOLDIERS

to go to a near-by town to make the necessary purchases. Needless to say, this permission was much appreciated by the men.

The afternoon I spent in the prison camp itself, where we had succeeded in finishing our reading room, just in time for Christmas Day. My committee had done wonders with the little I was able to give them. Signs in the respective languages were hung, wishing everyone a Merry Christmas. We had provided tables around which many men swarmed to play games that had been supplied. Around the stove was a group of twelve, among them three Gaelic men, all reading their Bibles. It was a busy scene and on the whole a happy one; the men are most appreciative and grateful for the little we had been able to do for them.

At the hospital, it was a most pitiful sight as the men came in, some hobbling on crutches, others carried by two fellow patients, others having arms or head or leg bandaged, and all with that eager light of expectation of a good time to come in their eyes. It did one's heart good, especially to see the joy in the faces of the Russian patients for whom such a celebration was a wonder. The Chief Surgeon had given us an entire barrack. We had three Christmas trees with real candles and other Christmas decorations. A temporary stage had been erected. Four large tables with white linen covers occupied one end of the barrack. At each place on these were an orange, an apple, six cigarettes, a cake of chocolate and two pieces of Lebkuchen. The other end of the barrack was provided with benches for the patients.

Signs were hung across the front of the stage wishing all a Merry Christmas in French, Russian, Belgian, Polish, German, and English. It was a truly international entertainment. After all joined in singing "Hark, the Herald Angels Sing" accompanied by the orchestra, representatives of the different nationalities voiced their appreciation. An elaborate program with orchestral, vocal, instrumental music and comic opera followed. During the intermission a big bowl of hot cocoa was served to each patient, who then helped himself to his allotment at the table.

The English president of our Young Men's Christian Association and I went out to visit the nine lonely patients too sick to be moved. We did wish them a Merry Christmas, but tears were in our eyes and a big lump came to our throats as we thought what must be passing through the minds of these poor chaps. When we got out in the dark night, the officer and I simply gripped hands and uttered a prayer that God might end it all soon. The program was continued by a Christmas carol sung by a wonderful chorus of eight English prisoners. Then I made a brief talk, calling attention to the object of Christmas, and the assistant to the Chief Surgeon likewise spoke, wishing the men a Merry Christmas and praying that they might spend the next Christmas in their respective homes.

Our entertainers then took leave, followed by the three German Landsturm men as guards, and wended their way back to their prison camp. I bade farewell to the patients whom we helped back to their respective cots, and thanked God that some joy had been prepared for these men. On passing through the gate I spoke to the guard. With tears in his eyes, he told me that he had wife and children at home, that this war was awful, thus to tear men away from their homes on the one day when all men yearn to be with their families. And I realized anew that there are hundreds of thousands of similar men torn away from home, whereas millions of mothers, wives, and children were celebrating a lonely Christmas at home. It was near midnight before I reached home, but I was happy and glad for the day. My wife and baby had gone to my relatives, for my first duty was with the prisoners.

As one thinks of the few camps we were able to reach among the hundreds there are, one has a yearning and an overwhelming desire to multiply himself more. It's good that Lawall and Olandt are here.

For the past four days I have been on an extended tour through some of the larger Russian camps. If ever men needed the friendship of consecrated Christian spirits, it is the Russians in these large camps. They are mere children. We shall place Lawall in one of these though he has practically no knowledge of Russian. By means of an interpreter he should be able to do real work. The officials everywhere are most courteous, and eager to render us every possible aid in our work.

CONRAD HOFFMANN.

### **In Prison, Ye Visited Me**

I've been privileged to hold a number of remarkable meetings. Perhaps the most unusual was in a tent camp. On a previous visit I had asked a small committee I had organized, if we could not have a few interested men meet to talk things over. On the night scheduled for the meeting, a cold, wet night, after a two-mile walk from station to camp, I found in one end of a tent, one hundred or more men huddled together beneath a few candles, whose light emphasized the weirdness of the whole scene. Three-fourths of the tent floor was covered with the straw mattresses. On these Russians and Frenchmen were sitting; some in groups talking or playing cards, others reading by candle light or writing to the faraway dear ones; still others eating with a spoon their evening meal, of thick soup or stew and blackbread; and in the further end the one hundred or more Englishmen who had gathered for their meeting. We had no musical instruments, but that did not prevent us from singing some good old Gospel hymns. How we did sing. Our French and Russian brothers one by one joined our circle. Such an unusual audience; here



it was unnecessary to "go out to all nations and preach the Gospel," for here the nations had come together.

After a few songs, several men led in yearning and heart-searching prayers. Then a Bible reading, after which I talked with the men, never feeling more like giving my very self if need be, only to bring the men something real and vital. We closed with the Lord's Prayer. The spirit of God was very near; somehow He seemed to be in our midst. Many shook my hand with the pressure of appreciative thanks. I wanted to hurry away to catch my train, but no, I had to remain to have a cup of chocolate and wonder of wonders, buttered white bread. Then off into the dark, stormy night, back through intense lonely darkness to the station. Home at midnight, I was weary but happy and thankful for the privilege that had been mine.

CONRAD HOFFMANN.

### Notes from Camps Visited by J. E. Sprunger

Ohrdruff is the "Stammlager" for about 10,000 to 12,000. Actually in the camp there are about 7,000 of whom 3,000 are wounded, who have recovered sufficiently to leave the hospital and be in the regular camp. In the hospital there are still 1,600. One thousand of the wounded are now in educational classes.

They have plans made for the erection of a 25,000 Mark hall. If we give them the regular \$2,000 that we appropriate for a hall, they will raise the rest through their canteens. I decidedly recommend helping them in their enterprise, for I believe there will be greater utility in that hall than any other one that has been erected. Mr. Hoffmann shares this opinion.

At Giessen when I first came, I could not enter or move about without being accompanied by a guard. Now I enter when I please, go where I please, lunch and visit where I please. The section or divided camp system in my territory makes work very difficult. At first the young sergeant from Toronto, who has charge of the relief work, could not pass from one compound to the other. I secured that privilege for him and also for my whole committee. Then, for the church choir, then for educational work, and then for the band whom I furnished with instruments. These were exempted from working commands and daily hours were arranged for their practice, the church barracks being used for all these activities. On our last visit, Sunday, the band gave an open air concert where the corners of the four compounds meet. At the request of the Germans they played an hour before the guards' headquarters, and then played at the church service where Con gave the message. Arrangements are made to have the band play every week in the open court of the hospital for the 300 patients.

At Darmstadt where we are now building, there are some splendid professors, who are giving themselves whole-heartedly

to the work. On my last visit the Commandant called in one of the French prisoners, a missionary from the Zambesi, and had him meet me and see our plans for the hall. He was so happy. Then, Pastor Correvon, who makes that camp his special charge, and the Catholic priest, a splendid big-hearted young fellow, devoting practically all his time to that camp, both are deeply interested. The American Consul, Mr. Harris, at Frankfurt, and his wife were a wonderful help to me and are deeply interested. I cannot speak too highly of the cooperation of the General Command and of the Commandants. I was never refused a request.

It is not only what we actually bring about in intensive localized work in a camp like Giessen or Ruhleben, the idea is contagious and spreads a desire for betterment in all the camps among both the men and the officials. The stereopticon lectures of the camps acted as a great incentive in just that way. I wish we could have duplicated in every English camp our program at Ruhleben and Döberitz, and it could be done in a number of the camps. The last few days I worked with temperature over 100 degrees, but it was worth while. My career closed with a good attack of grip. When I was out of bed for my journey home, Con loyally stood by me and got me onto the boat. Without him I never could have made it. God's guidance in these months has brought into my life a very real experience which I have been privileged to share with some others. I wish to thank the friends for their prayers and loyal support from the home base. Con gave me as farewell message, 2 Tim. 4: 9—"Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me." Ver. 21, "Do thy diligence to come before winter." Were this possible, I should be very happy. Let's bear the dear fellow earnestly in our prayers. He is carrying a tremendous responsibility.

J. E. SPRUNGER.

## BULGARIA

Since Bulgaria entered into the European conflict representatives of the Young Men's Christian Association in Bulgaria have requested Mr. Christian Phildius of the World's Committee to visit them with the view of establishing work similar to that being carried on among Austrian soldiers. Mr. Phildius is shortly to leave for Bulgaria, where he will attempt to establish work, not only for Bulgarian soldiers, but for prisoners of war. The following is a letter which Mr. Phildius received recently from the President of the National Committee of Bulgaria:

My dear Mr. Phildius:

Sofia, 20th December, 1915.

All the members of our National Committee, except the Vice-President and myself, are in or with the army.

The proposed work among soldiers and prisoners of war I believe can be organized in Bulgaria, if not at every place, at least at a few important centres. We have a number of camps for prisoners of war, English and French and Serbian. At present opportunity is offered to us to distribute to them portions of Scriptures, although we are now almost entirely out of English Scriptures and you can hardly find any French or Serbian.

If the work is to be organized on the basis you mention, your coming here would be quite necessary. Otherwise, we cannot undertake anything over and above merely distributing what we have. This is my private opinion.

Can you ask the British Bible Society to send me more Bulgarian Testaments, parts of Gospels, Psalms and Proverbs? They have sent me some, but that is a small quantity. I do not know German to write them in. They write to me in German. Let them send me a good supply also of Serbian Scriptures—English and French. Thank you.

If you come, the proposed plan can be put in operation, and I have no doubt it will accomplish much good.

With best regards,

Yours fraternally,

(signed) D. N. FURNAJIEFF.

P. S. Should you come, try and bring some official testimonials of your present work in Germany, France, Austria, and other countries.

## ITALY

From D. A. Davis

I have a letter from Mr. Eynard, President of the Italian National Committee of the Young Men's Christian Associations, saying that the Waldensian Church is asking our aid for foyers already opened in the north of Italy.

Professor Falchi of Torre Pellice supplies the following information regarding the Waldensian Church:

1. It has obtained permission from the government for several of its pastors to act as chaplains at the front. These men, though having many trials, are doing good work.

2. The Church has made a list of all Protestant soldiers who are mobilized, and sends to each one every week the religious paper published by the Waldensian Church.

3. To every Protestant soldier the Church has sent a copy of the New Testament published by the Societa "Fides et Amor." (This is a Committee in which Dr. Luzzi is an influential member.)

"The Church has also established at the Young Men's Christian Associations a Bureau of Information which takes the re-

sponsibility of keeping all the Protestant soldiers in touch with their families and of sending to the soldiers such aid as may be necessary. The Bureau also sends to the soldiers packages of clothes and linen which are prepared by people in the Waldensian Church. At Pinerolo and at Turin, where there are a certain number of Protestant soldiers, the Church has arranged for rooms to be put at the disposal of the soldiers."

I have also received a very enthusiastic letter from Dr. Gray of Rome, in which he expresses his deep and sincere appreciation for the assurance of money for the distribution of Gospels.

The Vice-President of the International Red Cross Society, Dr. D'Espine, had recently returned from visiting military prisoners in Italy. I was interested to learn that from the point of view of the needs of the prisoners, his impressions were exactly the same as mine. The men ought to have something to do to occupy their time, as nothing is more demoralizing than constant and enforced idleness. He was much pleased to know that the Young Men's Christian Association is in a position to send books, games, and music. He says that under the circumstances that is the best and about the only thing that can be done. Since the Red Cross does not send such things to prisoners, I made arrangements with the authorities of the Red Cross to transmit to us demands for these things. Dr. D'Espine offered to write to the military authorities in Italy, supporting the demands we have made for permission to supply the prisoners with books, games, and music.

Within two weeks from the time I was granted the various permissions in Italy, the Austrian Government, as a direct result, granted permission for us to build a hut in the camp of Monthausen, where all the Italian prisoners are kept. In addition, the Austrian Government put at our disposal a barrack already constructed, which we can adapt to our purposes.

### **Dr. Lowrie Visits Prisoners of War**

Since writing to you last, I have made up my mind to visit the prison camps in Middle and South Italy and the Islands (some thirty in all). I did not make this decision until I was assured that my work would be welcomed by the Italian authorities as a form of cooperation with them. I then went to Geneva to meet the men who have been at work in other countries, and I came back with enthusiasm for what I had reluctantly undertaken to do.

I am now writing in haste, to inform you that the work is begun, and more expressly to tell you how enamoured I am of it. I count it one of the most useful things that has ever been given me to do.

I am just back from my first trip—to three prisons. It is evident now that General Spingardi (President of the Com-

mission for Prisoners of War), is heartily glad to have me do this, and has finally come to repose in me a sort of confidence which is rarely accorded by officials to a foreigner in Italy. I was received throughout this first trip with the utmost courtesy and sympathy. With a little too much ceremony in fact, for the Commander of the Army Corps of Ancona put at my disposition to accompany me on my journey a lieutenant, one of his staff, and ordered that we should be met at each railway station by the colonel commanding the *presidio* and his captains and majors. It proved that this formality did not in any wise hinder me from talking confidentially with the prisoners, but I shall beg to have less of it on my next trip.

My present enthusiasm for the work springs from the recognition that the incidental effects of my visits are far more important than the aid we expressly propose to render. For though the prisoners are doubtless everywhere well lodged and well fed, I find notable differences in their treatment in one place and another, owing to the various interpretations which the several Commandants give to the General Regulations. For example, I found that in two camps neither soldiers nor officers were allowed under any conditions to walk out of bounds. When I report this to General Spingardi he says it is an abuse, contrary to the express terms of the Regulation, and will be set right at once. According to the Regulation, the prisoners must be allowed to take a walk out of bounds twice a week, and the officers to go into town in civil dress almost when they will. Inasmuch as I am the only person that goes from camp to camp, it will be possible to equalize conditions in the sense of levelling up.

I am going off again to-morrow night to visit in the neighborhood of Naples. When I come back I shall settle down here for a few days to order the books and things, for I believe that I can calculate what will be wanted for the whole region.

WALTER LOWRIE.

### Dr. Lowrie's Visits Welcomed

On my return day before yesterday from a tour of twelve days in Sicily, I was glad to find your cablegram of the eighth, saying: "Approve proposal in your letter of January eighth." That assures me at least of the fact that I am entitled to act as your representative here in this matter.

Instead of 25,000 prisoners, as I had supposed there were in Italy, there are upwards of 50,000, including 20,000 taken by the Servians, who are now on an island for disinfection, and who, when they are distributed among the prisons on the mainland, will be more in need than any other class of prisoners. I found recently in one post in Sicily among a total of 13 Protestants, 8 preachers (2 ordained men and 6 candidates). Inasmuch as I have found no preachers in any of the other camps

where Hungarian Protestants are numerous, I have asked and am assured of permission to distribute these 8 preachers among the posts where the service they are eager to perform is most needed. Absolutely nothing of the sort you propose is being done for them by any other agency, either in Italy or in Austria, while from their families at home it is difficult for them to get anything.

I have resolved to undertake the visitation of all the posts in Italy, and also to make a trip to Austria. The American Ambassador to Vienna is now, at the request of the Italian Government, making a visit to Mauthausen, and I presume that his report will soon be known. General Spingardi desires, nevertheless, that I should go to see Mauthausen and confer if possible with the Austrian authorities in Vienna. The notion is that no one can judge of the relative condition of the prisoners in Austria and Italy unless he sees them both. My Ambassador here approves of this, and therefore I shall probably go—perhaps three weeks hence.

The few days I spend here in Rome are as busy almost, as those passed in traveling. And that is saying a good deal, for my usual program in Sicily was to be up at three, take a 4 o'clock train, and frequently not get to bed before twelve. Also I rarely got more than one meal a day, often going from three in the morning to three in the afternoon without eating anything. That seems more of a hardship to you Americans than to us, for it is more or less the habit of the country. But let no one say that a man of forty-eight years is unfit by reason of his age for the hardships of war. At all events I am none the worse for my tour. The two officers who divided between them the fatigue of accompanying me were pretty well worn out.

The officer commanding in Messina writes:

"I have read with the liveliest attention the report which your Reverence has formulated apropos of your visit lately made to the various *reparti* of prisoners of war in this Division, and this Command will give the most earnest attention (always within the limits of the possible) to remedy certain defects which you have observed there and noted.

"I am glad to have again the opportunity of expressing to you my feeling of most sympathetic admiration for the highly noble and humane work which you are accomplishing in behalf of the prisoners, bringing counsel and comfort to so many who are now far from the affections of their fatherland.

"I retain a pleasant memory of you and of your generous apostleship. I shall not fail on coming to Rome to give myself the pleasure of making you a visit."

WALTER LOWRIE.







FOR THE MILLIONS OF  
MEN NOW UNDER ARMS

NUMBER EIGHT



## FOREWORD

---

As this little volume goes to press, Mr. Mott is still in Europe. He sailed from New York for England the last week of May. He has already visited Great Britain, France, Austria and Germany, as well as several of the neutral nations, and is now in Russia. The best proof of the continued favor and expanding possibilities of this effort in behalf of the soldiers and prisoners-of-war in Europe is a cable which has just come from Mr. Mott asking for twenty mature and experienced secretaries of the first rank to be ready to sail for Europe during August.

The recent intensity of the conflict on all fronts has made large additions to the already enormous numbers of prisoners-of-war and makes fresh demands upon this ministry of helpfulness and brotherly love. Almost every message from the front bears fresh testimony to the need of divine blessing upon every human effort, however unselfish and devoted. This emphasizes anew the large part which is left to those of us who must remain at home in a united and unceasing service of intercession.

FLETCHER S. BROCKMAN

124 East 28th Street,

New York City.

July 31, 1916



FROM THE AMERICAN AMBASSADOR, BERLIN

My dear Dr. Mott:

I hope there is a chance of your coming to visit us here.

Once more may I congratulate you on the great, the splendid work you have inaugurated for prisoners in this war. And Mr. Harte is the very best of chosen instruments.

Please tell those who have helped you with money how much good they have done—and, more, they have done much to do away with the hate of America.

This is the best and most novel work of the war.

Good luck to you,

Yours sincerely,

May 10, 1916.

JAMES W. GERARD.



## GREAT BRITAIN FOR SOLDIERS

### Work for the Relatives of the Wounded in France

In a number of centers in France we are rendering a much-appreciated service to friends of soldiers who are dangerously ill. We have special hostel accommodation in eight centers, where needy relatives are entertained during their stay in France at the expense of the Association.

In one case the sister in charge went in first to prepare her patient for the visit of his mother. "What would you like best in all the world?" she asked him. "To go back to 'Blighty,'" he replied. "But," she said, "that is impossible, so what would you like next best to that?" "To see my father and mother," was the answer. The man's joy may be imagined when he heard that his mother was waiting to be ushered into the ward.

A father returned from one of our hostels rejoicing because his boy seemed so bright and cheerful, and was apparently on the high road to recovery. The next morning one of the hospital orderlies met our leader with the words, "He has gone, sir." "It cannot be true, orderly," he rejoined. But, alas! it was all too true. He had had a sudden relapse, and passed away early that morning.

Another man came all the way from England, and was ushered into the ward to see his boy, who greeted him with the words, "Hello, Dad!" and never spoke again.

These are some of the little tragedies of life that are usually unrecorded, and if the Association had done nothing else in France than what it has done to help those who are passing through untold anguish owing to the sufferings of those dearer than life to them, it would have been well worth all the money and effort.

### A Visit from the Minister of Munitions

Mrs. Winston Churchill, who superintends the district on behalf of our Ladies' Auxiliary Committee, was quick to see the need created by the planting of more than 2,000 workmen "at the back of beyond." On the occasion of his visit Mr. Lloyd-George bore testimony to the value of her work:

"Without the exertions of Mrs. Winston Churchill I can only tell you the problem of feeding these men would have been serious. I may as well confess that I tried to tackle this feeding

problem myself. When Mrs. Winston Churchill came it was obvious that she did not think much of my poor efforts. She took me off to Enfield, and though we do not admit that Government factories always know more than we do, it was clear to me that the efforts were infinitely superior there than here. From that time forward I took a back seat. Mrs. Winston Churchill and her colleagues invaded our works, took everything into their own hands, and as a result can feed and are feeding 500 to 600 men at one sitting. I have not the faintest idea how she did it, but the proof of the canteen is in the eating. To indicate how necessary it was that Mrs. Winston Churchill should take charge, I may say that the men were not satisfied with my arrangements, and I saw them repeatedly cooking their meals on our red-hot shells. This is not what these shells are intended for."

### **Red Triangle Hut No. 144**

Hut No. 144 is in Belgium. It is a tiny hut, situated on the site of a wood, which covers one of the highest hills in Flanders. When we visited it the leader was ill, and an exceedingly nice Canadian orderly was in charge. It was evening, and the hut was illuminated throughout by candles. An advance by the enemy was expected that night, and the men had all been ordered to stand by ready for any emergency. The hut was crowded, and most of the men were engaged in writing letters home. The orderly asked us if we would like to walk with him to the top of the hill and see the flares. We walked along a meadow, which was just full of craters caused by the explosions of "Jack Johnsons" and "Whizz-bangs." All was silent when we reached the summit of the hill, and there was no sign of movement anywhere. Presently we saw one of the star-shells burst high up in the air, and this was followed by others, which illuminated the whole countryside. As we returned by the lane to our hut we had difficulty in avoiding huge craters that had been caused by bursting shells the previous afternoon.

### **FOR PRISONERS OF WAR**

The very persistent regularity of our visits once a week has, in itself, a great moral value. The men begin to appreciate the sincerity of our friendship if nothing more. Even the faithful old sentry at the gate of one of the camps anticipates our visit. He is in communication by telephone with the commandant's office. While unloading my luggage from the motor car one morning, I heard him reporting over the wires, "It's the American Ambassador as usual going through the gates." The good commandant of this camp tells me that the faithful old sentry in spite of being corrected on several occasions humorously insists on our "ambassadorial" office.

On my first trip to Jersey we went by motor car from St.



Helier to the camp, which is about six miles distant. It is on a barren area with sand everywhere into which one sinks ankle-deep. The ocean is in front and some hills are behind us. The camp had an appearance of great isolation. This was emphasized furthermore by the men, who thought it almost a phenomenon to see a stranger in the camp. Everywhere they rushed out of the barracks and were inquisitive to know who we were.

Two impressions gripped me upon that visit. First, the remarkable achievement of the men with the exceptionally limited material resources which were at their disposal. In the Isle of Jersey wood is very scarce, and every shred of a packing box or anything else that resembles wood which comes into the camp is most discriminatingly utilized. Likewise everything else which they receive. These men were most grateful for our visits, and I was impressed with the modest, extremely modest manner of their requests.

I felt when I left this camp that I had made some imaginary visit to Robinson Crusoe and his companions. Compared with other camps which I have visited, this camp needed several little things, which might have helped the men very materially, but these men were oblivious to all such needs and were quite willing to get along with as little as possible. Their year's stay on this relatively desolate place seems to have brought them to a simple life.

I shall never forget the little flower gardens, some of them a foot wide and three feet long, some a little longer, and others smaller, which had been made and carefully fenced in with bagging and similar materials to keep the sea winds from blowing the sand over the soil.

In another camp two hundred and forty missionaries had been collected from various mission fields. One hundred and twenty of them were Protestants and the balance represented various orders of the Roman Catholic Church. A committee of the missionaries told me of their needs and poured out their hearts on behalf of their fellow missionaries. These missionaries are only temporarily interned to await a review of their credentials before repatriation. In a letter to me, the leader wrote, "I do not yet know what my lot may be at home. My services may be required at once. Otherwise I should try to make myself useful to an English camp in Germany."

Most of all, the men value help in their religious life. The other day as I entered a camp one of the men rushed forward and said, "I know how busy you are, but I must see you to-day at all odds." I saw his appeal was earnest. He said, "You do not remember me perhaps from last summer's experience, but the greatest event of my life took place a few days after you left for America." As the result of his observation of the work of the Association at the camp last summer, conviction grew in his own heart and life as to the practicability of Christianity as

it was there demonstrated. He finally found his way into the "quiet tent" of the Association, where, in fellowship with the fifty or sixty men who met almost daily in Bible study, prayer, and meditation, he found the essence of the things he was looking for. Said he, "Upon your departure the thing weighed heavily on my mind, to such a degree that on the fourth day, in the quiet Young Men's Christian Association tent, I made open avowal of my decision to accept Jesus Christ as my personal Lord and Saviour. Now I want you to know that I am ready to render any service which may be demanded of me." He had already gathered together a group of men, had encouraged several who were doubtful about their Christian life, and had turned their faith into a living faith.

HENRY ISRAEL.

### Bricks Without Straw

The ingenuity of the prisoners in utilizing camp resources and the skill with which they use their hands seems positively uncanny at times. For example, in Shrewsbury you can procure sets of chessmen, such as are on sale in any store in America. But when you inquire into the history of these figures you hear a little romance. Two men in the camp are joiners by trade. For a long time they wanted a turning lathe to spend the free hours in a congenial way. At last the adjutant gave them an old cart wheel picked out of the camp ash bin. Nails, bits of rusty iron, odd sticks of wood, supplied the rest of the outfit, and now they have their own lathe, made so that it can be clamped down on the dinner table after meals, driven by the arm power of one man—like an old fashioned sewing machine—while the other, with a carving knife, fashions the wood as it revolves.

In Handforth, where a dozen men practise on the harmonium during one hour each day, the desire to master the art of music has so seized upon two of our men that they propose building a piano. Already they have constructed a key-board for beginners on which finger exercises can be practised without detriment to the ears and the morals of their fellow men. The instrument consists of an oblong frame, with four octaves of full-sized wooden keys, each with a simple wire spring at the lower end. No sound is produced, but the fingers get the proper motion. Now the originators of this machine are going to make a real piano—or perhaps an old-fashioned spinnet would be nearer correct—for more advanced pupils.

Recently they gave a performance of the "Windhund," a well known modern play. Theatrical performances have been kept on a good level in the camps. That this can be said is particularly gratifying, as such entertainments have a tendency to slide to rather a low plane. I felt a kind of half proprietorship in the play. The marble colonnades were built of calico,

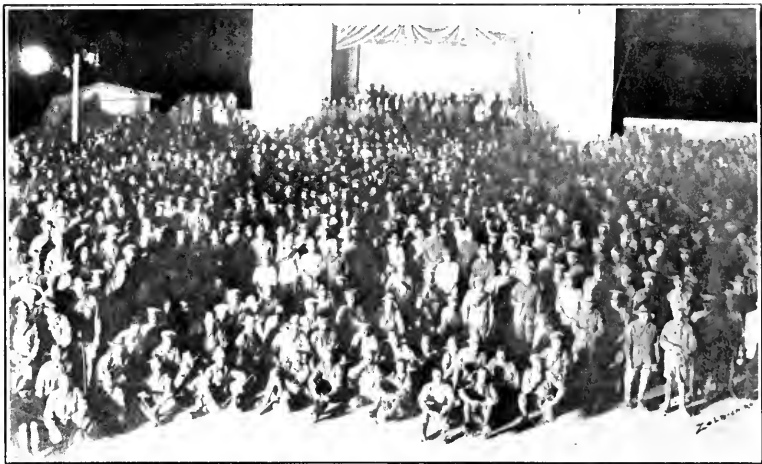


MR. LLOYD-GEORGE, MRS. WINSTON CHURCHILL, AND MRS. BONHAM CARTER (NEE MISS ASQUITH) BEHIND THE COUNTER IN AN ASSOCIATION BUILDING



ASSOCIATION QUARTERS AT ALEXANDRIA

There are now forty centers in Egypt with a staff of sixty men and fifty ladies



AN ASSOCIATION CONCERT IN THE ESBEKIAH GARDENS

These men have come in from the streets of the worst district in Cairo

the paint secured from certain well known Manchester stores, the furniture had an inner history with which I was quite acquainted. Why, even the blush on maidenly cheeks, the white cotton stockings on coy ankles, the profusion of rich hair on those dainty brows, or the black moustache of the corpulent banker, had no secrets for me. And as for the unwonted luxury of four dress suits, had I not paid numerous visits to sundry descendants of the twelve tribes to hire them? During intervals the orchestra played selections from Wagner, "Gypsy Love," and other classical music.

We held an industrial exhibition recently. First prize was awarded a five-piece smoking set of inlaid wood, a beautifully finished sample of work made for the commandant by a German non-commissioned officer. Besides, all manner of wood, twine, cardboard, brass, and copper articles and paintings were on view. A masterpiece of ingenuity and skill was a steam engine model, about one inch long and six high. At first sight, you would hardly have noticed it, but a careful examination showed wonder after wonder. The engine consisted entirely of articles picked up in the camp. The boiler had once held jam, the steam conductor had played its part as a valve in an old cornet. For piston rods the maker used heavy needles, the fly wheel he cast from lead piping. It aroused such admiration that the German non-commissioned officers raised \$3.50 as an honorary prize, because it did not come under the classification of articles for which prizes had been offered by the Association and the Friends' Committee.

At Shrewsbury our hall is practically completed. Since it was designed and made in every particular by the prisoners themselves, they have a special pride in it. Due to their economy, it has not been necessary to supply any more timber than originally estimated. They even split several odd lengths of scantling to construct two little reading desks for use by the teachers during class time.

K. G. HAMILTON.

### **Work at Stobs**

The Prison Camp at Stobs nestles in a beautiful little valley in the Scotch Hills. Spread out over the slopes of the valley are the rows of comfortable huts which shelter the several thousand prisoners now interned there. To all intents and purposes the camp is a military organization. Everything about it has a military air and on the summit of a hill near by are the quarters of the guard.

Our motor lands us at the door of the guard house and in a moment we are standing in the presence of the commandant, a Scotchman with deep blue eyes and a kindly smile that assures us that our welcome is genuine.

As we step from the door there bursts upon our view the

whole panorama of the camp with its winding paths, athletic field, hospital, and the ubiquitous barbed wire entanglements.

The camp is in two divisions and in each of these there stands out conspicuously above the surrounding barracks a larger, higher, more homelike structure than all the rest. These are the Association Halls, erected for the purpose of housing the internal institutional activities of the prisoners, and of providing a social center in each division.

In the afternoon we visit one of these halls for the opening ceremony. The program is simple and short, and, after all, we must remember we are in a prison. The Colonel, in accepting the hall on behalf of the prisoners, thanks the givers and then turning to the prisoners closes his homely speech: "We are engaged in a great war," he says, "and politically we are enemies. But there is one God who rules over all, and I hope that out of the war we shall all come better disciples of His Son, Jesus Christ."

A few weeks later the other hall is running full blast with church services, both Catholic and Protestant, lectures, gymnastics, theatricals, devotional meetings, Bible study, concerts, chess club, and so on, a continuous round of healthful and constructive activity. "The Association Hall," says the chief Captain of the camp, a prisoner, "has already become the center of camp life."

Thus even in the strain of war, Christian love and forbearance persist and live. The seeds thus sown will bear rich fruitage in the great reconstruction which will follow when the strife shall have ceased.

R. L. EWING.

The following extract from the *Times* is interesting. "Studious German Prisoners. Mr. Tennant, in a parliamentary answer says, 'The German prisoners of war without any limitation as to numbers, are permitted to form classes in their spare time for the purpose of study. A considerable number learn languages. These classes are largely organized by the Young Men's Christian Association and any expense is met from funds provided by the prisoners or by charitable agencies. Our experience is that such work is highly desirable, especially in the short winter days, as it keeps the men employed.'" Inasmuch as this is a parliamentary answer to a question in Parliament, it indicates considerable with reference to the general acceptance by the authorities of our work for the prisoners of war.

## EGYPT

### With the Mediterranean Expeditionary Force

The head censor says that the Association must be doing a great work judging from the way the men speak of it in their let-

ters. Harvey Pasha, the British Commander of Police in Cairo, recently testified that the Young Men's Christian Association had helped him greatly in the difficult task of policing the city. Sir Henry McMahon, speaking at the Residency, said, "Looking at the work as a whole, as I have done during the past year, both as a member of the Association and as High Commissioner of this country, I have been profoundly impressed with the magnitude of this work. I have heard on all sides appreciation expressed by Generals and Commanders of our Forces, and I am not going too far in saying the Young Men's Christian Association plays as important a part in war by promoting the health and well being of the troops, and thereby keeping them out of the hospitals, as our medical services and Red Cross who look after the men when they get there."

### **How the Work Grew**

When troops began to pour into Egypt from the East and the West one and a half years ago, the Association had one secretary and a hostel for European young men in Cairo. Mr. William Jessop, the secretary, seized the opportunity at once and, calling the small committee together, asked permission to begin work in the camps already forming around Cairo. After much discussion it was decided the Association should attempt to help the soldiers and Mr. Jessop was permitted to spend \$100 if he could raise it.

The entire work had to be started with volunteer helpers. Men and women responded liberally and went in relays to help in the three or four centers started in camps. In these early days no one woman in Egypt did so much for the soldiers as Mrs. Jessop. Her work in the hospitals soon made her the official visitor of the British Red Cross Society. When the relatives could get no word of their loved ones, wounded or killed at Gallipoli, she organized an inquiry bureau. In Cairo thirty homes were opened to the lonely soldiers where they could come in squads for tea and dinner. A Ladies' Auxiliary was formed and the British Soldiers' Café was opened in the Esbekiah Gardens.

### **The Association Digs Itself In**

While men were engaged in that superhuman task at the Dardanelles the Association was brought face to face with a gigantic opportunity. The stress and strain told heavily upon the men. Relief was necessary and appeals began to come from chaplains, officers, and men. Some of these were written on the inside of cigarette boxes, the only material available on which to write. A consignment of stationery was sent to General Russell at Anzac to be given to his men, but before the case reached him it was broken open on the beach and the contents

sold at the rate of six sheets and six envelopes for twenty-five cents.

In early August Mr. Jessop left on a troop ship for the Dardanelles. Hardly a single spot was free from shell fire day or night, and the weeks of strain on the men were terrible. Money was no object to the men if only they could get any slight change from the bully beef and hardtack of army rations. The situation was urgent. Mr. Jessop cabled for a man and equipment. Five days after receiving this message we had a secretary with a large tent, piano, ample stores of writing and reading material, games, seventy-five cases of Red Cross supplies, and fifty bales of clothing on the way. At Anzac, where there were 40,000 men but no place free from shell fire, the Association building was made of sheet iron and sandbags. The roof of even this was torn away one day by a six-inch shell. A military tent placed alongside this building for reading and writing bore a large "Y. M. C. A." sign, visible from the enemies' aeroplanes. This the Turks respected. A bakery on the island of Kephalos furnished supplies of cakes and buns for the canteen. Men would walk miles and gather as early as nine in the morning to get a chance to purchase a few cakes when the supply arrived by the noon boat.

At Cape Hellas, two military tents were lashed together amid the shot and shell of the Turkish guns. Men waited hours for a chance to get inside this small place where they could write, read, play games, or get a cup of cocoa. One of the new Turkish shells blew the place to pieces but in thirty-six hours our secretary had another tent erected.

A group of men met for prayer in Cairo before leaving for the front, and sent an appeal to England which was received with such enthusiasm that Lady Chesterfield and Mr. Yapp of the English Young Men's Christian Association were able to send out an Association ship with \$75,000 worth of equipment and supplies. The evacuation put a stop to our work on the Peninsula, but we still have centers at Tenedos, Lemmos, and Salonika.

### Fighting Joseph's Temptation

No one can realize the needs of the troops who came to Egypt and were forced to camp on the edge of the desert. Cairo has always been known as a hotbed of vice. Not a single place could be found where soldiers coming to the city from the camp could get clean amusements, a place to write letters or to rest. Vice was paraded in its best clothes. The official figures up to March 1, 1916, show that 8,700 men have been returned to Australia and New Zealand incapacitated by vice. A missionary told me that one night he spoke to a lad who was just about to go into a brothel, and asked him to come away. The boy willingly followed, and when they had gone some dis-



tance he asked, "Where can I go?" The missionary said he had to confess there was no safe place where this young soldier could go. The loneliness of these men when thrown into rough camp life can hardly be understood by one who has not experienced it.

The authorities turned to the Association and on August 14th a large skating rink in the Esbekiah Gardens was opened. Soon it was crowded. Within the past seven months it has been enlarged four times. There are band concerts, athletics, and moving pictures. Every week large audiences attend the religious meetings held in the open theater. The records of the postal authorities show that 7,000 letters are cleared from this center every day. Hundreds of men have spoken and written of what this place has meant to them. One man writes: "No one feels happy when he has a fixed opinion or idea upset. I once looked upon the Young Men's Christian Association as a strictly sectarian institution, but the grand work accomplished here has forced me openly to admire your efforts." In this center a score of women serve thousands of men with refreshments at cost price. Sixty thousand cakes and four hundred loaves of bread are served every week.

Alexandria has been the gate way through which hundreds of thousands of troops have entered Egypt. A Christian officer saw a soldier being pulled along by two women. The man at first tried to escape. Seeing a little Egyptian boy watching him and not supposing he understood English, he said, "Sonny, what would you do if you were in my place?" The boy answered: "I was just wondering what Jesus would do." The soldier pushed the women aside and dashed away down the street.

### **Binding Home Ties Closer**

The inquiry bureau has been extended until thousands of letters and parcels are received for the soldiers. Men in the hospitals and camps who have not heard from their homes for months say with tears in their eyes, "Perhaps they have forgotten me." A few days ago a man came in from camp who had not heard from his wife for five months and we were able to give him forty-three letters. You can imagine his joy. In one month one hundred and twenty-four cables and over six hundred letters were received inquiring for men wounded, missing, or ill. A wife wrote in great distress from Australia because her husband received no letters from her, begging us to say that she wrote regularly. The man was found and the message delivered. We were able to help her neighbor find her husband who had been ill with meningitis.

Hundreds of men come to Cairo daily on leave, and because of the distance to camps on the canal and Western Frontier they

must remain over night. Colonel Essen wrote from the canal to Headquarters suggesting that the Young Men's Christian Association be asked to provide a place for men to sleep. The new Board of Trade building, with accommodations to keep three hundred and fifty men a night, was acquired by the military, and three of our secretaries were loaned to run the place. The equipment cost the military \$12,000. At first no religious meetings were permitted, but in three weeks we were asked to start a religious program.

### **"Tell Us of Christ. Don't Talk About the War"**

Those terrible days in the trenches led men to consider things eternal. In January a group of secretaries met in Alexandria to pray that all the Christian forces in Egypt might be united in an effort to reach the men with the gospel. A group of Christian Egyptian women in Assiut devoted a day to fasting and prayer for the salvation of the soldiers in Egypt. A deep hungering after spiritual things was noticed among the men. A chaplain was told by one of the sergeants that the men wanted him to speak to them about Christ and not about the war. Thirty of the secretaries gathered for a day of prayer in Cairo. A week was given to preparation in each center when Christian men came together for prayer, Bible study, and personal work. Even in these preparatory gatherings men were led to seek God.

The tents and huts would not hold the men and nearly every meeting brought an audience of 1,500 or more. Thousands of Testaments, copies of "Fight for Character" and "Active Service Bible Study Readings" were given out on request during the meetings. Over 2,000 decisions are recorded, and by the change in the spirit of the camps we believe that many more were won to a better life. Thousands of men consecrated themselves to Christian service by signing the War Roll which reads: "I pledge my allegiance to the Lord Jesus Christ, and place on record my purpose to fight His battles and bring victory to His Kingdom." Larger numbers attended the evangelistic meeting than came to our last concert.

A Christian officer witnessing before his comrades was the means of bringing sixty-five of them to Christ. Among the men converted was the grand nephew of David Livingstone. At Luxor an Egyptian Christian student led one of the young soldiers into the Kingdom. An effective follow-up work was carried out by uniting the Christian men of each regiment into a group for Bible study, prayer, and personal work.

Sixty secretaries give their whole time to the work in Egypt. Most of them are giving voluntary service. Fifteen women give all their time to work in the canteen and thirty-five give part time. Forty centers are now well organized, five new Associations have recently been opened and many others are proposed

by the Committee in answer to requests by the authorities. General Murray, Commanding the Forces in Egypt, said: "Next to the mess sheds in the camps the Association Hut is needed. Men can sleep on the ground, but cannot read, play, or write on the ground." He has given orders for his engineers to supply timber and erect huts wherever it is possible.

HARRY W. WHITE.

## MESOPOTAMIA

### Amarah

It is not possible to convey on paper any adequate idea of the privations and extreme discomfort experienced by the troops here. One of the officers, who had seen service in France, said: "The conditions of hardship and difficulty are without parallel in my experience in any theater of war." We have been able to bring to a few some degree of comfort and have made a larger number forget their hardships in a good laugh. However, the fevers, insects, floods, marsh and desert stretches, the absence of roads and transportation facilities, have contributed to make all the troops in this region long for the close of the war. Two "Tommies" were stationed at the traditional Garden of Eden, situated about eighty-five miles south of here on the Tigris River. That particular spot is noted for its "floods, flies, fleas, and filth." On waking the first morning, the following conversation ensued: "Hi siy, mate! D' ye know where ye are? Ye're in the Garden o' Eden!" "No! Bill, ye don't siy! Well, no wonder the Lord's disciples fled!"

The physical needs of the men have not been neglected. Sometimes a steaming hot cup of tea or cocoa has been the highest form of service we could render to tired, cold, wet, hungry, or wounded men, and joy has been found in the service. In one canteen the other evening there were over 250 men in line waiting to be served tea; two secretaries and four soldiers handed out food from four until eight-forty in the evening; a football rush is nothing as compared with the onslaughts made on our refreshment bars. The desert nearby has been the scene of strenuous fighting, but has also been the scene of some rare exciting football games, engineered by the Association. The Institutes—grass hut, tent, or barrack room—have been crowded; something on every night, either games-tournament, concert, lecture, bioscope show, or indoor gymkhana. The gramophone is most popular. There is always a crowd around the pianos—we have two now, given by the military authorities and two more are being brought out from India—and reading and writing tables

always filled. One week recently we counted 2,400 letters in the mail box in one of our huts.

We now have four huts at Basra and two here at Amarah. Requests have come from other camps that we open work for them, but so far we have had to refuse to extend our work as it is simply impossible to take on more without more secretaries. We have been called upon to render various services, from the above mentioned to writing letters for wounded men, acting as bankers, money changers, and purchasing agents, looking up wounded men for relatives, serving as chaplains, and doing other bits of work as the occasion demanded.

Permission has been granted by the Military for two secretaries to travel from the front to the hospital base on boats carrying wounded. As the men are frequently on board a hospital barge thirty-six hours, it means that we shall have an opportunity to serve them during their most trying hours.

I have held services in huts, in barracks, and among the date palms, with the heavens in a glow of glory above; have met with officers and men in hut and office for Bible study and prayer; have distributed pocket New Testaments and witnessed men eagerly push through the crowd to secure one; have seen from twenty to one hundred men voluntarily remain after an evening's entertainment that they might close the day in communion with God; have found men thinking seriously about their relationship to their Heavenly Father, and responsive when the claims of Christ are presented. Officers have sought us out and asked that we get up religious services for their men. The men are not wearing their hearts exposed upon their coat sleeves, but I have discovered that their hearts are not very far beneath the khaki, and many are silently suffering from "heart trouble." Men have found Christ as their Lord and Saviour in the old Turkish barracks, Basra, where formerly followers of our Lord were cursed daily by the Mohammedan Moulvie.

BOVIA H. McCLAIN.

### **With the Association in the Land of Abraham**

It would be impossible to convey an adequate idea of our work for the British troops by stating the number of khaki Testaments which we have distributed, nor could we sum up fully the Indian work in terms of the letters written; statistics are but bare figures at best. A few glimpses into the actual working of things will help a great deal better to show their real value than any amount of figures.

It is a winter night in Amara. Outside the cold wind is driving the rain in cutting blasts. In the Association it is concert night, and the big room is well lit up and decorated. Every seat is occupied, and standing room is at a premium. The front rows have been reserved for officers and nurses, of whom there

are a large number present. Behind them the numerous gray and blue coats indicate that there is a goodly percentage of hospital patients in the audience. The program consists of items by many of the most talented artists from among the officers and men of the garrison, so that for the time being the cares, sorrows, and sufferings, which have been hanging as a cloud over all, are forgotten in the pure fun and frolic of the evening's entertainment.

Again, it is evening in one of the big Indian hospitals on the edge of the desert. It has been very hot all day, and now as the sun is going down the patients are trooping out of the heated huts to get a breath of the cool evening air. They are all moving in one direction—towards the Association Hut. It is the usual night for the cinema show and the screen has been put up outside. While they are waiting for the dark the gramophone with the vernacular records is pressed into service. By the time it is dark enough to begin the show, nearly 1,000 patients have gathered—practically every man in the hospital who is able to hobble at all. As the pictures are shown the Indian secretary explains them in Hindustani, and the roars of laughter and shouts of "Shabash!" show that they are being understood and appreciated.

Another scene, this time on a hospital boat on the Tigris within sound of the guns. A large number of wounded men are being brought aboard preparatory to being rushed down stream to the hospitals. Among those who are receiving them as they are brought aboard is a secretary who has gone up at the request of the medical authorities to render assistance. Serving the food, easing the aching limbs, altering bandages, supplying drinking water, and ministering to the poor sufferers in a hundred and one ways, more than keeps him busy. He is quickly recognized by all, for all know him and why he is there. As he moves about the deck many a sufferer blesses him in his pain—and incidentally blesses those too who have made it possible by their gifts for him to be there.

One more scene. It is Sunday evening at the Hut for British troops at . . . . . Camp. The regular Sunday evening Hymn-Sing is in progress, and as is usual the place is packed to suffocation. Many are sitting on the ground outside and joining in the singing from there. For half an hour the old familiar hymns of home are sung, and sung well. Then follows the address, a clear-cut, man-to-man appeal to find in the Heavenly Father a "Refuge and Strength, a very present Help in trouble." After the address comes the closing hymn, "Mother's Hymn" as they call it. As you watch the faces of the singers you can see that many of them have their eyes closed and that not a few of them appear to have lumps in their throats. There is no mistaking their sincerity nor the increased strength of purpose seen in their faces as they sing:

"I fear no foe with Thee at hand to bless ;  
Ills have no weight, and tears no bitterness ;  
Where is death's sting? Where, Grave, thy victory?  
I triumph still if Thou abide with me."

L. A. DIXON.

## CANADA

### FOR SOLDIERS

#### He Gave All in Service

Mr. Harry Whiteman, General Secretary of the Quebec Young Men's Christian Association, was the first Canadian secretary to offer his services for overseas, in the fall of 1914. At that time he was assisting in the military work of the Canadian National Council at the big concentration camp at Valcartier. Together with five other Canadian secretaries he crossed the Atlantic in the largest armada that ever put to sea, some thirty large steamers accompanied by several battleships being necessary to carry this contingent to England. This brought him to the most exposed field of operations in the trenches of Flanders. No service he could render to the "Soldier Boys" was too great for "Harry." He freely "emptied himself" for his fellow men and comrades and in the end laid down his life. On Saturday, April the first, he died, and on the following Monday he was buried "somewhere in Flanders" amid the booming of heavy guns and the hum of aircraft spinning overhead. In deep sorrow his body was laid with that great host of those who have given their lives that England might live.

W. H. WIGGS.

#### A Warm Corner

Well, this is a warm corner they have put us in now, and some day it will be likely to be even warmer. I have now four places—one two miles from the storm center, one a mile away, one a thousand yards, and a fourth between three and four hundred yards distant.

The two latter are decidedly interesting; the last can only be worked at night, and then it is always wisest to stick to the dugout. This branch is within easy shooting distance with a rifle and it is pie for a shell. But we are extremely careful and there is never a light showing or anything to indicate our presence. As soon as day threatens to break, we beat it for civilization by the ambulance route.

You will be interested to know what we are able to accomplish at this place. Well, it is a sort of "Gunga Din" performance. I have a cocoa urn and alcohol lamp, and we provide

hot cocoa for the wounded as they lie waiting their turn to be moved. At this place the stretcher-bearers deposit their wounded and wait for darkness, the grave-digger plies his trade by stealth and the parson, in the cover of night, whispers his prayers over the last resting-place of the men who have died for us. Sometimes the Chaplain stands up to his task, and sometimes he is prone on his face, but he sticks and does his duty—all honor to him! At this dugout, in addition to the wounded, we are able to serve the stretcher-bearers and grave-diggers. If they have a penny and want to pay, all right. If they haven't a penny, all right just the same! Of course, you will understand that, with my other places on my hands during the day, I cannot burn the candle at both ends and make the night shift in this advanced post, too. But I take my turn, and one of the Chaplains helps, and we will arrange for men who have to be there anyway to serve at this post. It is truly a great work, and there is more grateful thanks expressed in one night than there would be in a week outside.

### Triangle Sign Torn by Shells

Close to the ruins of a city in Flanders, the name of which will ever be historic in Canada, on a highroad incessantly swept by shrapnel and torn by shells, beyond the reach of the Belgian civilian, and where no woman or child is ever seen, stands a sandbag dugout, ten feet long by seven feet wide, with a semi-circular roof which makes it possible for an average height man to stand upright, providing he keeps in the center, and with an opening at the end, which serves for both window and door. Planks laid across empty boxes form a counter, and separate the "staff" of one, from the visitors, who are many.

The trade done here is unique and contrary to all accepted standards of business, for instead of maximum expenditure per man being insisted upon, it is the minimum that is set, for no man is allowed to spend more than twopence. It is "the simple life" in business, for only two articles are sold, cocoa, one penny per cup, and biscuits, one penny per packet, and the sales are limited to one of each per man. True to Association principles, free writing material and reading matter are kept handy, and there is the inevitable gramophone for loaning out to artillery and other isolated units.

How does the man in charge occupy his time? Well, here is his time-table for yesterday—and a fair sample: 1:30 A. M., called out of bed to give direction to a ration party looking for the trenches; 3:30 A. M., aroused by three men entering seeking shelter from falling shrapnel; 6 A. M., called up by eight men, advance party of a battalion wanting a breakfast lunch. Started the "Primus" going, dressed while the cocoa warmed up, and then served them the usual. That started his day's regular work. During the day he served three hundred soldiers, British, Cana-

dian, French, and Belgian, with cocoa, between times making the same, cooking and eating his own meals, washing three hundred mugs, distributing papers, etc. In the morning cleaned some pieces of dirt from a man's eyes, and in the afternoon afforded a man who was going on leave facilities for a shave. Discussed war and religion, and countries and politics, with men of every shade of opinion, shady and otherwise. Such are some of the much varied activities of a "Dugout Young Men's Christian Association."

As a German shell burst close by and rocked the dugout one complimentary customer said: "I wouldn't stay here for \$1,000 a month." "Neither would I," was the pointed reply of the man who is spending his days and nights in this place.

Outside the turf-covered dugout is the familiar triangle sign, and the first week it was up it received two rents from German shell splinters. These are honorable scars, for they endorse the now well-known legend "Y. M. C. A. On Active Service, B. E. F."

SERGT. GRAVES.

### One Hundred Yards from the Firing Line

You may wonder what opportunity is afforded us to work when the troops are so constantly occupied. Well, the present position is rather a unique one. The portion of line held by us is backed by small wooded hills; in this wood the men in reserve are billeted while the others are in the trenches. The right and left half of the brigade do alternate duty in the trenches. I have purchased a small tent, in which I sleep and keep supplies. The engineers have made me a couple of large tables, and for the past two months I have been running an open-air Association within a thousand yards of the front line. Thus I am able to serve from my open-air center the half of the battalion that is out of the trenches, and being in such close proximity to the front line I can stroll over the hill and take reading matter and the gramophone to the men whilst they are in the firing line. Every week I give my gramophone a one or two days' trip to the front line within a hundred and fifty yards of the enemy. Although these conditions are not what one could call the acme of comfort, I am enjoying the life immensely, and feel that the work I am able to do for the soldiers whilst they are in the trenches is perhaps the most valuable, and, I believe, the most highly appreciated of any side of my work. You see the men are awake during the hours of darkness, and after daybreak they take to their dugouts to rest till nightfall. In the damp, unwholesome atmosphere of a dugout men cannot sleep all day long, so you can imagine that any respite from the tension of the trench life—something to read, a gramophone concert, or a quiet chat—is most welcome.

I wish you could have witnessed a scene that occurred at



one of our closing concerts during one of our rest periods. From a rudely constructed platform I was leading the boys in singing choruses and old home songs. Some seven or eight hundred men were there, sitting round in a huge circle in the flickering light of several coal-oil torches. The time had arrived for closing, and I said: "Well, boys, this has been a pretty good sing. What do you say to closing it with the singing of that dear old hymn, 'Nearer, my God, to Thee'?" A roar of "Sure" was the immediate response, and some one shouted, "Let everybody stand up," and to a man they arose and sang. My, how they sang! I shall never forget it.

A CANADIAN SECRETARY.

### FOR PRISONERS OF WAR

Dr. Walter Hervey, of the Board of Examiners of the Department of Education of the City of New York, has consented to give three months during the summer to developing the work of the Association among prisoners of war at Amherst. This is the principal camp for Germans in Canada. A large proportion of these interned civilians are officers and sailors from captured German ships. Dr. Hervey will be joined during the summer by a permanent secretary who will remain on and continue the work till the end of the war. A suitable building is being erected to house the activities of the Association. Already 790 men have applied for work in the educational classes. Other secretaries are developing work in three of the principal Austrian camps scattered through the western provinces of Canada.

### RUSSIA

In May, 1915, Mr. A. C. Harte went to Petrograd to confer with Russian authorities concerning prisoners of war in Germany and Austria-Hungary, and equally concerning German and Austrian prisoners of war in Russia and Siberia. Following his tour of the Siberian prison camps permission was granted to the Association and to the representatives of the Greek Church to make provision for the religious and social life of the Russian prisoners in Germany. This again made it possible for Mr. Harte to gain further privileges in Russia. The Association has been given official standing, and the direction of the work in Russia is in the hands of a committee with Her Imperial Majesty the Czarina as patron, some of the most prominent men in public life as members. Mr. M. M. Bartholomew developed a successful type of work in one of the prison camps near Irkutsk. Since then permission has been granted to extend this kind of work throughout the prison camps in Siberia. At the present writing twelve American secretaries are engaged in this work.

## FOR PRISONERS OF WAR

### The Opportunity

Your cable announcing additional men and money brought to me and those with me much encouragement. I dare not say with all *my* heart: I reckon I have got to say with all our hearts, and with the hearts of the ten hundred thousand prisoners we expect to serve, "Thank you." I know if we can get a sufficient number of men and locate them well in the various countries, they can render to our generation the superbest Christian service. I have watched our work for a quarter of a century, and in these twenty-five years I have never seen an opportunity for Christian service that can be compared with the opportunity now confronting us in the various countries at war—especially, though, in Russia, Austria, and Germany. The governments themselves, the various commandants, and many leading organizations in each country are friendly and ready to help us. God grant that we may be big enough in faith and energy to do our part and to do it well.

The opportunity confronting our men here can best be grasped by stating that every secretary sent to Russia, for instance, will have as his field a territory greater than Great Britain, and he will have in his field two or more times as many prisoners as in the whole of Great Britain. I am afraid it means that every secretary will require at least two local assistants, and it is just possible that in one or two cases trained assistants from home will be needed. We will, however, try to get along as economically and simply as possible, and only ask as our need drives us to it.

You will be glad to know that at the request of Her Imperial Majesty the Empress Alexandra Feodorovna, 50,000 rubles have been given us, to be used in personal help of the Russians by our workers in Austria-Hungary and Germany. More will be available later on. The Committee of H. I. M. the Empress has also entrusted to us much devotional literature, crosses, and ikons for the Good Friday and Easter services. We have also received literature and other gifts for the Russians from Her Imperial Highness the Grand Duchess Marie Pavlovna, Her Highness the Princess Helen of Altenberg, and others.

While I have been in Russia I have had audiences and interviews with almost all of those in authority who are interested in the war prisoners, and most of those whom I have met have been most gracious, and have expressed their thanks for what we are doing.

People in Russia have a growing consciousness of their own ability, and feel a certain resentment against those who are trying to teach Russia how to do things, and are talking of what they are doing for Russia. The time has come when men should not

be sent to Russia to oversee things, to relate different kinds of work, etc., unless Russia requests it; and our men should understand that they are being welcomed because Russia wants to show her friendship towards our country, and at the same time wants to do justice, in accordance with the The Hague agreement, to prisoners of war; and perhaps most of all, because the really fine men in Russia realize that it is much pleasanter for the war prisoners to have things done for them by neutrals than directly by those who are warring against their country. We have found many Russians who are ready to help. We have as yet found none who wanted it to be advertised that Russia or Russians are doing this or that.

A. C. HARTE.

### From Report of a Pioneer Secretary

Through the courtesy of the Chief of the Military Staff at Irkutsk, General Korneef, I was permitted to begin a sample organization at the camp of Voenny Gorodok nearby. Starting on a modest plan in one half of a large wooden barrack, with an equipment consisting of three rooms separated by wooden partitions, three blackboards, a small supply of paper and pencils, and fifteen text books, we began what later developed into a thriving school with somewhat more than 1,700 scholars, thirty-five teachers, and twenty-seven different courses of study. Soon after this, church services were begun in the same barrack. The Roman Catholic priest and the local Lutheran pastor were permitted to hold regular services. In connection with the church services the men organized among themselves a choir of eighty voices. Soon afterwards I was able to secure musical instruments for an orchestra of fourteen players, all professional musicians. Since then they have had regular concerts in the school-barrack during the winter. A workshop was inaugurated for shoemakers, tailors, carpenters, bookbinders, and wood-carvers, who have since done valuable services for their comrades. The carpenters have recently completed the construction of an ambulance for the hospital and the tailors have made mattresses, sheets, pillows, shirts, etc., for two hospitals in other camps.

The small library is worked within an inch of its limit morning, noon, and night; the school is growing, and concerts and lectures crowd the hall four nights in the week. A Catholic priest reads mass on Sunday and Protestants hold voluntary services under the leadership of a theological student. The instruments are mostly homemade, but nevertheless quite elaborate. An Austrian instrument-maker has provided us with five violins, two violas, a cello, and a contrabass, made of birch-wood. I provided the strings and I know not how many unfortunate Siberian horses sacrificed their tails for the bows.

From Irkutsk I brought a second-hand trumpet, drum, clarinet, and flute. Last night they honored me with a concert, everything played from memory as up to date we haven't succeeded in locating a piece of orchestral music. In view of the fact that many of them haven't had an instrument in their hands for a year or more, I was astonished at their success. All the war prisoners, particularly the Hungarians, need music almost as much as food. They simply cannot exist without it. When instruments cannot be bought they make them out of whatever happens to be available.

I think I am at last in the way of solving several problems at once by the establishment of an information bureau in every camp, with a central bureau in Irkutsk, for the entire military district from Krasnojarsk to Tchita. The system will be operated in the name of the Young Men's Christian Association, and will remain under my personal supervision in cooperation with the military staff and the postal authorities. By the use of the card system I hope to keep constantly up-to-date information concerning the whereabouts and welfare of every man in the district, and maintain accurate records of deaths, serious illnesses, transfers, and new arrivals. It will facilitate forwarding of mail and packages, locating of missing men and all the routine, but highly necessary, work of this nature. War prisoners will do all the work and derive a small wage through a voluntary percentage arrangement in each camp.

We are still crying for books. Up to date I have not received one single Hungarian book from any source. At Voenny Gorodok the alphabet students have reached the reading and writing stage and we have nothing to give them. Consequently the teachers have got out a primer, written by hand and copied on a makeshift hectograph—surely a work of love. These teachers have set as their ideal that no man in camp who has a will to work shall go home without being able to read and write, and they are making this ideal a reality. I have heard several of the students who three months ago didn't know their a, b, c's, read passages aloud.

As soon as this organization was under way I invited the chief of staff to visit and inspect. He did so and was good enough to give the work his hearty approval. On the 17th of November instructions were sent out to every camp in the district introducing me, and permitting the establishment of Young Men's Christian Association barracks. Since then I have organized in the other local camp at Irkutsk, as at Innokentievskaya, Kansk, Krasnojarsk, Nishny, Udinsk, and Beresovka. The Associations at Voenny Gorodok and Drushina, in Irkutsk, and the one at Kansk are well established and have been in successful operation for several months. Those in other camps are still in their infancy.

In January we were honored by a visit from H. I. H. the



GERMAN PRISONERS AT  
WORK IN FRANCE

These widely scattered groups are helped by the libraries

SECRETARY DAVIS  
PREPARING LIBRARIES

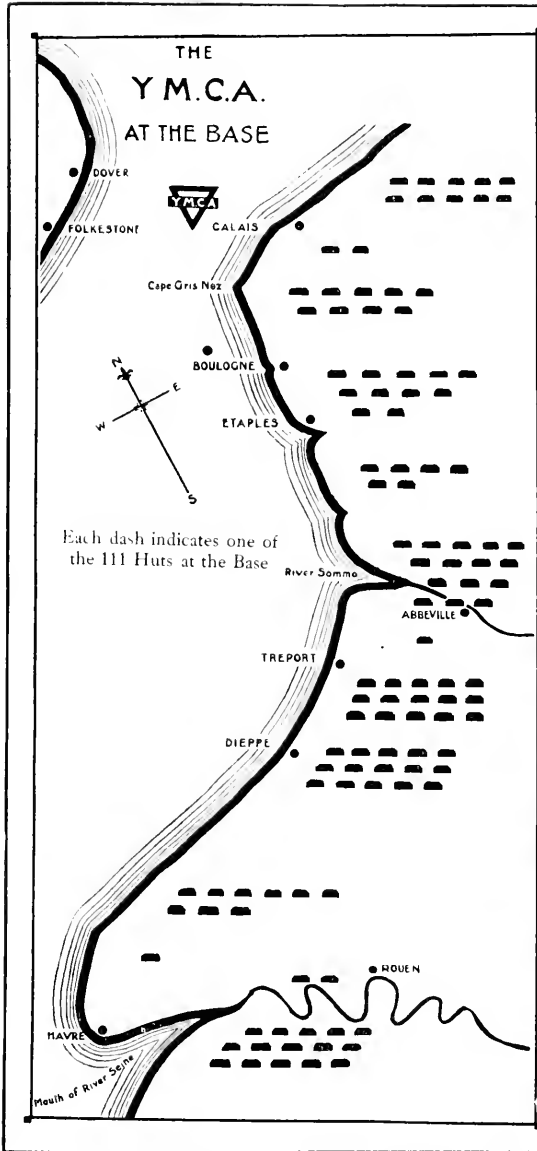
These are frequently exchanged between the various working parties



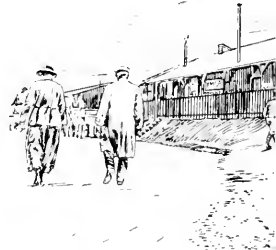
THE NEW ASSOCIATION HALL FOR  
PRISONERS OF WAR AT  
CARPIAGNE, NEAR  
MARSEILLES

The American Consul and the Commandant are among those present

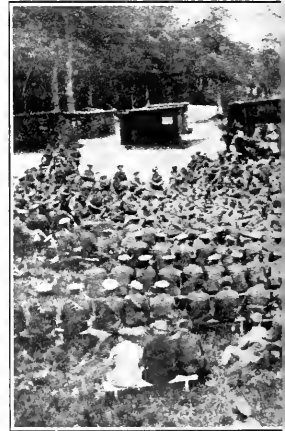




FROM THE  
:: FIRING LI  
:: FIND Y.



Even 158 C  
Going to the Trenches, ret  
Base, Wounded or Convale  
Sign o



Our Firing Line Con

THE ABOVE CHART IS FROM "Y. M." THE ENGLISH ASSOCIATION WEEKLY, A  
WORK FOR S

BASE TO THE  
 E YOU WILL ::  
 .C.A. HUTS ::



es are not enough.  
 ing to Rest Camps, working at the  
 Men find what they need at the  
 Red Triangle

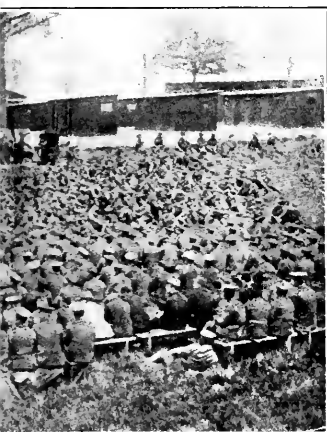
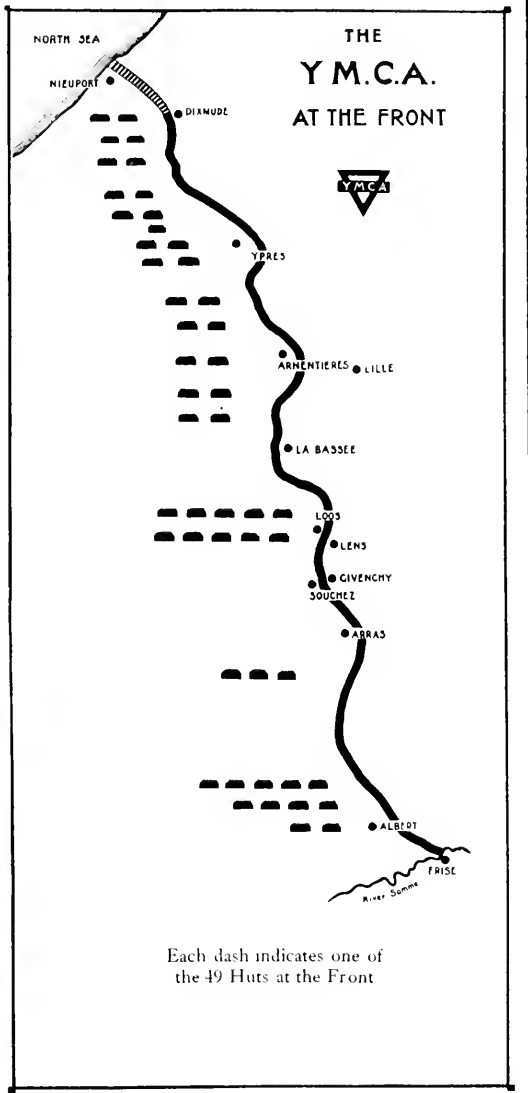
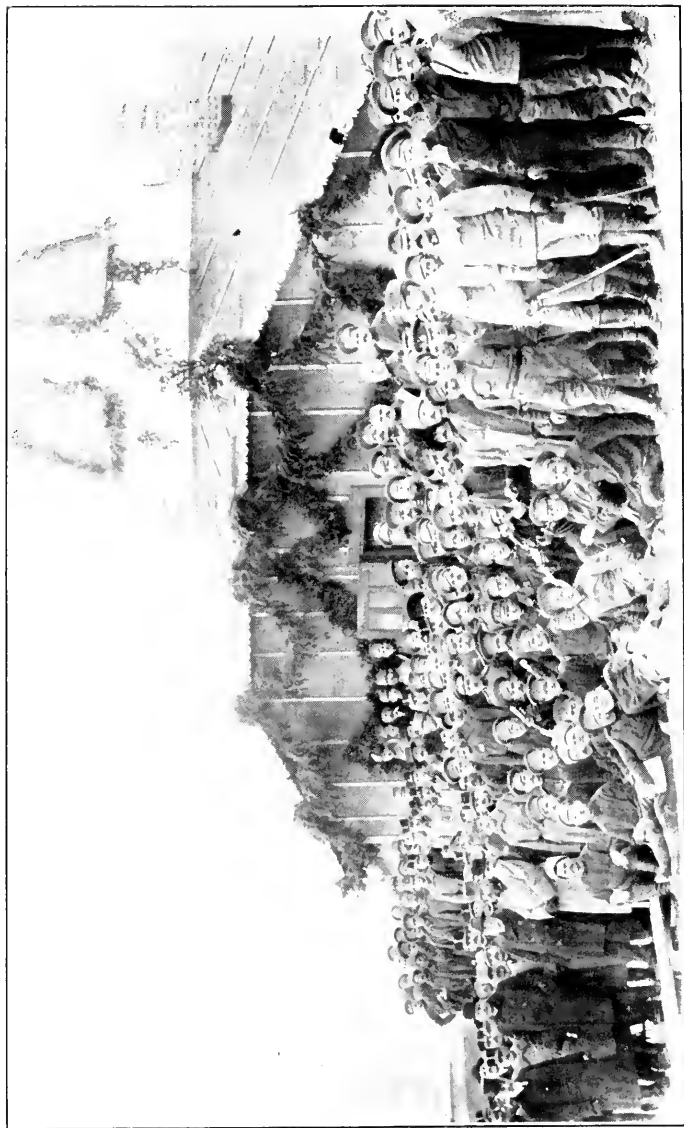


Photo: L.N.A.

Party and its usual Audience.



SHOWS GRAPHICALLY THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE BRITISH AND CANADIAN ASSOCIATION  
 MEMBERS IN FRANCE



ASSOCIATION HALL AT SOPRONNYEK, A RUSSIAN PRISONER-OF-WAR CAMP IN HUNGARY  
His Excellency M. de Sjlassy, Privy Councillor of the Emperor King, presided  
at the opening ceremony



Grand Duke George Michaelovitch, who critically examined the Association work in the Irkutsk camps and gave it his outspoken approval. His visit and the good words he said for us have been of the greatest possible value to our work throughout the district.

In several camps canteens and small restaurants have been opened. They are always well patronized and are particularly useful in providing a source of extra nourishment to those who are weak or recovering from an illness. They offer also for those who have funds of their own, a welcome change from the inevitable monotony of war-prison diet.

After considerable study of the situation during the winter it was decided that some well organized and determined effort should be made to solve the many difficulties connected with locating missing men, putting prisoners in touch with their homes, forwarding mail, money, and packages. After discussion with His Excellency, General Major Illiashevitch, the present Chief of Staff in Irkutsk, the establishment of a Central Information Bureau at Irkutsk was decided upon; this bureau to keep in constant touch with the local post bureau in each camp and see that these local bureaus should be organized upon a uniform plan. This idea is now being put into effect. Using the excellent post office and bank organization at Beresovka as a model, every camp in the district is establishing a post office, to be operated by the war prisoners themselves under the control and supervision of the military authorities. The Association has equipped a barrack at Irkutsk Gorodok as the Central Information Bureau and there are at present thirty men working there cataloguing and listing the names of all prisoners in every camp in the military district. This organization is still in the experimental stage, but I am confident of its success and I hope that it will prove a model upon which a uniform system of local post offices and district information bureaus, all cooperating, and all in touch with the national bureau, may be established. In this way an enormous amount of routine work can be done by the war prisoners, thus giving many men an occupation, and greatly lightening the heavy burden of the government postal service.

M. M. BARTHOLOMEW.

### From a Rhodes Scholar

In three of the camps in the Transbaikal district, one at Beresovka, near Werchne-Udinsk, and the other two near Tchita, we had just organized when it was necessary for me to go to Irkutsk. When I came back I found that nothing had been done—moreover, that owing to jealousies and cliques of long standing, one of the three members of our executive committee had withdrawn and of the two who remained, one would

not speak to the other. There were several other splits with and across the grain, which I cannot detail now, but it looked impossible to do anything. The only thing to do was to start all over again.

There were thirty-seven under-officers out of quarantine, so I asked for thirty-seven of the student group to meet with them for a new election. The next day at the appointed time I found that the under-officers had dug up ten extra representatives, that the enlisted men were not satisfied and had sent their delegates uninvited. At first the men stood apart in groups and would not speak. Then we had a very exciting session for an hour. At last the German delegation withdrew entirely. But I had gone to that meeting from my knees, and I knew that there was some way for the Spirit of Christ to enter into it. So I followed the disgruntled delegation out and in five minutes they had agreed to a compromise, which eliminated the disturbing element and "saved the face" of each side.

The newly elected executive set to work that very day. New and well chosen committees were picked, and the next day one could actually feel the difference of the atmosphere in the entire camp. Every one had got excited, and for that reason every one was on his mettle to do his best. Two days later the barrack assigned to us was littered with shavings, carpenters and painters were working like ants all over it, the gardeners were spading up the earth, the plates had come for the restaurant range, and the musicians and school commission were pestering me for books and musical instruments. Never have I seen men take hold so. "The things which have befallen us have turned out rather to the furtherance of the gospel." From being my greatest problem that camp has become my greatest pleasure, and I am sure that the commandant will find the changed spirit among the men a relief.

I want especially to speak of the splendid pioneer work done by Bartholomew at Irkutsk. Fortunately I was able to spend a few days there just as he was leaving and so gather up the loose ends, and I saw in the three camps that I visited a remarkably well rounded work. Every one, Russian officials, local friends, and the men themselves, spoke of the remarkable amount that he had accomplished, and the dependence of the men upon him was simply pathetic.

H. A. MORAN.

### From the Report of a Red Cross Official

I arrived in Irkutsk on the morning of January 10th, and remained there one week. During this period I spent one day visiting the activities which Mr. Bartholomew of the Young Men's Christian Association had organized in the prison camps. I was surprised to find a school with about seven hundred privates, with officers as teachers, where instruction was being

given in German, English, Algebra, Geometry, Arithmetic, Penmanship, and other subjects; an industrial plant where tailors, bookbinders, carpenters, shoemakers, and mechanics were working; a library of some two hundred volumes. I had no opportunity to see what the books were which the library contained, for, as was explained to me, the books are exchanged so rapidly that one never sees more than one or two of them at any one time. There was also a committee organized which listened to complaints and reported to the Russian authorities when necessary. I was very much impressed with this work and with the personality of Mr. Bartholomew himself, and could not help feeling as I went about the camp the difference in the attitude of most of the prisoners from the attitude taken in some of the other camps which I had visited.

### **The Dedication of the Association Hut at Kiev**

The dedication of the Association Hut at Kiev took place on May 14th. The afternoon sunshine flooded the rooms with golden light during the service. As one looked over the roomful of wistful, attentive faces, he could not help thanking God that the opportunity for serving the spiritual needs of the prisoners was now to be adequately used. The Hut will be administered by a committee of twelve prisoners, including the head surgeon, chairman; a professor from Prague, head of the registration bureau; an engineer, a kapelle-meister, several barrack commandants, and heads of the police, "sanitary" and carpenter squads.

Since this committee will regulate the use of the building, the prisoners themselves have a sense of proprietorship, and of their own accord provide the necessary energy and thought. The commandant urged the committee to enlarge the number of study classes, to give lectures themselves, to inspire in their comrades a zeal for mental and spiritual improvement. In their thoughts it was first of all a place for serious reading and study, a place for satisfying moral and mental needs. Ideas of recreation, entertainment, and amusement took a secondary place.

At one end, separate from the other rooms, is the buffet and the tea room for officers and men. Next come two small classrooms opening into the main hall. Here language classes, courses in Singing, Shorthand, Arithmetic, Geography, Medicine, and other subjects will be conducted. Then, comprising the main part of the building, is the reading and writing room, which is fitted up with comfortable tables, chairs and benches, all made by the prisoners themselves.

At the end of this room are two small cabinets on either side of the entrance, one of which is the altar room and private receiving room for the clergy. The room opposite will be used for an information bureau and business office for prisoners.

On Easter afternoon a vesper service at five o'clock was held for the German speaking prisoners. More than 800 prisoners met in their new reading room. The service was very impressive. Devotion and spiritual aspiration expressed themselves in the singing and attentiveness to the pastor's Easter message. On the following morning a Catholic mass was held. Again the hall was filled with the spiritually hungry. It was profoundly touching to hear the prisoners' fervent responses to the liturgy. And how they did sing! The priest himself said never before had he witnessed such responsiveness, such longing for spiritual food among communicants.

About two hundred books have been censored and placed in the reading hall for the benefit of the prisoners. Many of the books were gifts or were bought in the various shops of Kiev. The prisoners themselves will raise a fund for books, and from time to time buy the books which they especially desire. The library will save many a prisoner from the curse of mental and moral stagnation.

Recently we discovered an opera singer in the camp doing duty as a cook. He gladly consented to organize a singing class. Within two days he had found enough singers in camp to form a double quartette, and a score of others who desired to enter the singing class.

G. A. DAY.

## FRANCE

During the first weeks of the war every able-bodied secretary of the French Young Men's Christian Association was mobilized and the Paris Building was made an auxiliary hospital. With the help of American friends Mr. Em. Sautter, formerly the National Secretary, began work for French soldiers at two places near the front. Permission for this work was obtained locally. The Minister of War would certainly have refused permission at that time. So successful was the work at the two places that it spread from army to army, until buildings were scattered along a large part of the French front. Recently the Ministry of War has consented to release from Army service men whom Mr. Sautter should designate as suited to his work. He is thus able to recover many of the former secretaries of the Association. At present calls for the extension of the work come from all parts of France.

### FOR SOLDIERS

#### Opportunities for Extension

I have just come from Bordeaux. Our 24th Foyer is to be opened at a big base camp near that city. Every facility has been given to us.

From everywhere there come official requests for new Foyers. We need \$50,000 for these buildings. The Ministry of War will furnish the men.

The other day in a large base camp where we have two very large barracks the Foyer was crowded with young soldiers of nineteen. In a single night 2,000 sheets of writing paper were distributed. The gratitude of these boys is most touching and is a channel for a deep moral work.

A request has come from a large factory making supplies for the Army. In this factory several thousand soldiers are employed as workmen. There is no end to our possibilities. The War Office is encouraging us more and more.

In an official military report to the War Office it was said of another camp that as regards the barracks and general hygienic conditions the camp was not the best for young soldiers, but since the Foyer du Soldat had been opened there the moral standard was so high that no other camp could match this one as regards absence of alcoholism and the diseases of vice.

EM. SAUTTER.

### **Soldiers Thankful for Bible**

Professor Westphal of Lausanne has prepared a continuous harmony of the Gospels entitled "Jesus of Nazareth." Swiss Christians have supplied 60,000 copies to the soldiers of France. The extracts from soldiers' letters written at the front show how the book is prized:

#### FROM AN INFANTRY SOLDIER AT THE FRONT

"I do thank you for your excellent book; though I was very tired I devoured the first pages. This wholesome reading has done me a great deal of good. I saw myself once more a little boy, at Sunday School, repeating my lesson, and on reading your good book the words came back to my memory. I closed my eyes and repeated them as I did when a little child. Today I understand what my childish mind could not grasp, and I feel like becoming a new Christian, for, alas, I had slipped away from the Light. I began to cry, to cry like a little child, and indeed I feel it is not too late. Whether killed today or tomorrow, or if I have a long life before me, I feel that God forgives me for having gone astray, and your Gospel is to me a dazzling light. I am happy now, and thank you again."

#### FROM A CAPTAIN, FORMERLY A PROFESSOR OF LAW

"Kindly excuse me for writing only a card and briefly. My time is limited unfortunately. I duly received the book you sent me. I am extremely thankful for this kind act and thank you with all my heart. I am amongst those to whom your book will bring strength and comfort. We do need it in this dreadful

and endless war, which is such a painful trial to all our energies. It is only through constant meditation on the wonderful and divine example of Christ that we are enabled constantly to renew our resistance to discouragement and to doubt. Your book, I feel sure, will save a great many souls. I ask God, dear sir, to grant me the joy of telling you some day all the good it has done me."

### In the Convalescent Camps near Lyons

I enclose a photograph of one of our volley ball squads. Of the thirteen players shown here, only six have the use of both hands. Nevertheless they have succeeded in putting up some fast exhibitions.

At the special request of the physician-in-chief we have installed a sanitary four-chair barber shop. Military regulations demand free service, but there are few more attractive pay-shops in the city. The administration furnishes us with soldiers who in civil life are skilled barbers and an opening is afforded to teach the art to some of our cripples whose wounds require a change of trade. The head barber and his three assistants served 150 clients a day during the month.

Bastide, the able director of our Foyer at La Valbonne, gave two readings from "Lettres de Mon Moulin," illustrating them with slides of his own painting. Being an artist by profession, by birth from the south of France, and by taste an admirer of Daudet, his success was assured from the start. He knew how to interpret Daudet, and five hundred heard him with great pleasure.

Pouresy is a name becoming well known in France. His "La Vie Morale" is only one of a long series of monographs fighting for purity among young men. His frequent addresses to men throughout France are attracting much attention. We were exceedingly glad to have him with us at La Valbonne, at the Quai de Retz, and at the Exposition. In these addresses he was heard by about 4,000 men. Those who started to laugh at the outset of his remarks soon quieted and the applause at the close was evidently sincere. His cool facts and strong personality carried weight. At both of the Foyers in the city we have noticed definite results. His topic was "Pour avoir des hommes," and his eloquent attack on alcoholism and immorality was convincing.

The increasing interest in chess and "dames" has made it necessary to repaint all of the tables. There are now eighteen games in constant operation. A weekly tournament is held, with as many as 160 contestants. These tournaments of chess, "jeu de dames," and draughts unquestionably play their part in reducing the amount of gambling.

The volley ball court has been in daily use. The players are drawn from every section of the army. Among them are

found some with one hand amputated or paralyzed; one with a broken jaw; many through whose arms or legs bullets have passed, and one of the enthusiastic players wore a wooden leg. Of the seven "official" matches played during the month, the last took place between "Les Zouaves" and "La Ligne." Sergeant P. told a fellow sub-officer, "You may count on me for the match tomorrow; volley ball does me heaps of good. You will remember that when I commenced playing I used only one hand, carrying the other in a sling, for it was temporarily paralyzed. Now I play with both hands equally well. Look!" and he proceeded to demonstrate how readily he could employ the strengthened member.

A new feature, and one immensely appreciated by the men, especially by those about to be mustered out of the service, is that of employment. Mr. de La Bastie has had unusual success with this service from the very start. During the month seventy men were placed in desirable positions. Special privileges are granted by the administration, permitting men still in the depot to work outside, thus adding materially to their income.

W. F. BRISTOL.

### FOR PRISONERS OF WAR

The first Young Men's Christian Association Hall for prisoners of war in France was dedicated at the camp at Carpiagne, near Marseilles. Our barrack is especially useful in this camp because it is one of the few camps in France where there are prisoners who are not employed. Our greatest mission is of course to the prisoners who have no work to do.

This barrack is about twenty-two feet wide by a hundred and five feet long. It has been entirely decorated inside in tones of cream and brown. The location is very light and airy. Some well chosen pictures, framed by the prisoners, are hanging on the walls. Heavy curtains divide the hall into three parts, one of which is a stage, one the library, and the other a big reading, writing, and game room. Convenient tables and benches have been built by the prisoners themselves, the wood having been furnished by the Association. At the request of the prisoners the Association furnished them a piano and instruments for a good string orchestra. We also supplied music for two courses which have been organized. At first the prisoners regarded me as an official of some kind who had come from a sense of duty or curiosity to see prisoners. Now they look upon me as a friend who is really trying to render Christian service to them.

My last trip has convinced me more than ever of the need and usefulness of the circulating libraries we are now organizing and sending to the little detachments which are scattered everywhere throughout France. We have arranged a series of ten

different libraries each consisting of twenty-five different books. These series will be sent to each depot and then the librarian of the depot will see that one box or more, according to the number of men in the detachment, is sent to each place where men are working. When the books have been read they can be returned to the depot and a new library received. These books have been carefully chosen and I am sure will bring much cheer and consolation, especially to the men who are in little groups in out-of-the-way places where they have little distraction except work, and practically nothing to read. This is about the only practical service we can render except perhaps a very occasional visit.

The principle in France seems to be that all able bodied prisoners shall do a reasonable amount of work every day. Each prisoner who works is given a few cents for spending money and has extra rations. None of the non-commissioned officers are required to work, and yet in one place we found that fifty out of sixty had volunteered for work. In one depot which directs 7,000 prisoners we found only 300. All the others were scattered over miles of territory in groups of from twenty-five to five hundred working on roads, in forests, in stone quarries, on wharfs, on farms, in gardens, etc. As far as lodging is concerned, there is not a great difference between the men in the depots and those in the detachments. Very often it occurs that from the physical point of view the men in the detachments have the most desirable lot. From the moral, intellectual, and recreational point of view, the men at the depots or in the large towns have the best of it. In nearly all cases the latter have regular religious services, a library, games, and, quite often, musical instruments. In the majority of the detachments visited there were no religious services. In the few places where, at the beginning, services had been organized by the men themselves, they had been discontinued from lack of interest. It was exceptional to find that the men had either books or games. In one detachment of fifty men only three had either books or games, although most of the men could and would read were books available.

Though men who are working all day do not need the same amount of distraction as the men who are without occupation, the inspector general told me that some men had become so despondent that they had committed suicide. The German non-commissioned officer at the head of one group of prisoners complained: "At the beginning the men took interest in reading and games and some forms of recreation, but now I can't get them to take interest in anything." The French officer commanding another detachment said that there was a very remarkable lowering in the morals of the prisoners. This testimony we found corroborated on every side. This condition is a challenge to the Young Men's Christian Association.



## ITALY

Just a year ago Secretaries D. A. Davis and C. V. Hibbard visited the leaders of the Student Movement and City Associations at Genoa and Rome in the hope of assisting them to develop some work for soldiers and prisoners of war. At that time the United States Ambassador introduced the secretaries to the Ministry of War, and proposals were well received there. The principal difficulty seemed to be the strong national dislike of any alien influence, and the fact that in some measure the field was already occupied by many and diverse enterprises on behalf of soldiers. During the past year Secretary Davis in cooperation with the Italian leaders has been able in some measure to federate and standardize the work of a number of local organizations which approximated to the Association plan of work. Dr. Walter Lowrie, an American clergyman in Rome, has given invaluable leadership and service in developing the work among prisoners of war. His long residence in the country and familiarity with both the German and Italian languages have enabled him to meet sympathetically both classes of persons interested in that work. The fact that the prisoners are widely scattered in small groups and are of diverse nationalities speaking many languages has made it impracticable to develop so highly organized work as that found in some of the German and English prison camps. Dr. Lowrie has visited a large proportion of the camps and has greatly assisted the men by arranging for the supply of music and musical instruments, libraries, especially educational books and portions of the Scripture as well as suitable games.

### FOR SOLDIERS

#### Successful Beginnings

In the military work we have at least got far enough to see that the work is greatly appreciated where the soldiers have seen it.

*Naples.* At Naples for instance a room about fifteen feet by fifty feet has been rented and one of Miss Leavitt's students put in charge. An average of over 400 men a day frequent that little room. They come chiefly for writing letters, but they also read papers, have packages they are sending home wrapped up, play games, and occasionally listen to lectures. The soldiers are exceedingly grateful and I am sure that the quiet, earnest, Christian personality of the young man in charge will have its effect.

*Torre Pellice.* I can give you some news of Torre Pellice. Every evening more than 200 soldiers come to the "Sala del Soldato" of Torre Pellice to write and read and pass the evening in a well lighted and clean place. A fee is charged for

the use of the room. Letter paper and envelopes are given gratuitously. There have been some school courses in reading and writing. Four classes were formed and conducted gratuitously by the community school masters. A small diploma was given to most of the participants. There have been many evenings with a magic lantern.

*Pinerolo.* A committee, consisting of both Catholics and Protestants, presided over by the Mayor, has taken the initiative in establishing a new Casa del Soldato, without any denominational distinction, which has swallowed up the hall already opened by the Waldensian Church, which nevertheless continues to give its help and to lend its materials. Professor Jalla, of Torre Pellice, took the first steps. The Casa del Soldato has at its disposal several rooms and large grounds.

*Turin.* The rooms of the Association continue to receive numerous visitors. The Soldiers' Aid Committee has distributed widely among the soldiers the Italian edition of Professor Westphal's work, "Jesus of Nazareth."

*Milan.* The Federation room and a place adjoining have been arranged for receiving soldiers. Cards of invitation are distributed daily. Members by turn take up the service in the room, but there is also a regular group of persons for distributing the cards and receiving the soldiers.

*Rome.* The Soldiers' Club which has been formed in the Association continues to make good progress. The rooms are always well attended, and social evenings on Sundays have become a great success. The last concert organized by the soldiers and some artists drew more than 200 soldiers. For a time the British soldiers stationed in Rome were among the frequent visitors.

I have had a long talk with Dr. Gray about the Bible work. All I have seen and heard since writing you on this subject, confirms my opinion that the greatest special work being done in Italy now for the extension of the Kingdom is the wise distribution of the Word of God. Dr. Gray is writing you about a very unique opportunity that has arisen for getting the Luzzi edition "Fides et Amor" into the hands of the superior officers. It will be another great stroke if some one can be found to give \$2,000 for this very select and effective distribution. The time may not soon come again when the leaders of Italy will be as ready and willing to read the Gospel as now.

The Waldensian clergyman at San Remo, Pastor Janui, organized a fine work for soldiers in the city and besides that is sending Testaments to the men at the front. He gives four hours a day to this work. He secured a list of all the soldiers and officers of San Remo who are at the front and sent to each one a copy of the "Fides et Amor" Testament with the soldier's name written on the fly leaf. The men were immensely pleased. The fact that some one thought of them seemed to touch them

deeply. I saw some of the letters sent by the soldiers. One common soldier wrote: "I have received your much valued book. I consider it as precious and keep it always by me. I shall read it as quickly as possible."

An officer who in civil life is a lawyer wrote: "When the letter carrier came to camp last night he handed me a little package. 'Is that all?' I asked, somewhat disappointed. 'I'm sorry, but that's all,' he replied. But what joy when I opened the package and found that it was the Word of God. Then I understood why no secular message had come to detract from the Holy Word. I began to read it in the glare of the enemies' flashing cannon."

Another officer said: "I would send you my deepest gratitude for the book which shall be my preferred companion, a comforter in trouble and an inspiration to faith."

A soldier from Vincenza saw the Testament sent to a man from San Remo. He wrote to Pastor Janui begging that a copy of the Testament be sent to his wife.

There is no doubt that the more expensive Testament (*Fides et Amor*), which has excellent non-controversial explanatory notes, makes an appeal to students and officers which the cheap edition does not make. Of course the great majority of the Testaments given out will be of cheaper sort. There is, however, as you readily see a certain decided advantage in having a few thousand of the others for special occasions.

You will be interested to know that this is the story of the first 500 Testaments furnished by the funds you were instrumental in securing. They were sent for distribution to Pastor Janui, at San Remo, from whose letters I have quoted. In his words I would say, "We have the good soil for sowing the seed of the Kingdom."

D. A. DAVIS.

### **The New Testament Welcome**

The desire for Testaments, particularly the Luzzi edition, continues as keen as ever and we shall have difficulty in keeping pace with it. There lies before me a letter from the President of the Council of Directors of the Soldiers' Libraries at Turin, which acknowledges the copy sent in these words: "I find it well adapted for our officers and soldiers who are men of culture. I shall feel grateful to you if you will send me as many copies as you can spare; one will be introduced into every packet sent by us daily to the Army."

The letter of thanks for the first copies contains these words: "The moral uplift which our brave soldiers will receive from the sacred volume may well be an acceptable recompense to those who have procured it for them."

Again in another letter there occur the words: "All the soldiers and officers unite with us in thanking you for what they

find in the golden volume of strong spiritual comfort." May the example thus given be largely followed throughout Italy that our institute may worthily discharge the duty confided to us by the Ministry of War.

The moment is grave, critical, and momentous in its results. Demands are reaching us daily, even from superior officers, and we are unable to meet them until we can be assured of the means not only to print another edition, but, if need be, dispose freely of them as we have done hitherto.

DR. GORDON GRAY.

## FOR PRISONERS OF WAR

H. E. General Spingardi, President of the Prisoners' Commission, himself suggested that I visit the Austrian prisoners who were brought over from Servia during that awful retreat. There are about 15,000 of them left and they are encamped on the island of Asinara off the west coast of Sardinia. I at once accepted His Excellency's suggestion and am to leave for Sardinia in a few days. From the point of view of our work here and from that of our work for Servian and Italian prisoners in Austria, this is by far the most important thing I could do. Up to the present time we have been able to do nothing by way of reciprocity for the huts that have been erected for the Servians in Austria.

For the prisoners taken by the Italians we have made pretty thorough provision. Games such as football, a kind of bowling game, chess, and dominoes have been sent to all depots at a cost of nearly 4,000 frs. We have bought all the German books that could be found in Italy which were suitable, to the extent of over 2,000 frs. Several thousand more books in the various languages spoken by the Austrian prisoners are now being sent from Austria through the Red Cross. When you consider that the prisoners here have been unoccupied and that these books were the only ones received you will see the significance of this service. We have also sent a set of carving tools consisting of about thirty pieces to each depot.

After all, these gifts represent only a part of the services rendered, because Mr. Lowrie, through his thorough knowledge of both the Italian and German languages, was able to arrange many matters to the great advantage of the prisoners both here and in Austria.

D. A. DAVIS.

## Dr. Lowrie's Recent Tour

I have now visited the prison camps in two army corps, Ancona and Naples, and I start next Monday on a two weeks' trip to Sicily. All goes well on the trips, and almost everything goes well here with the Commission. The question of books is

settled. The question of games and sporting goods has also been settled, and even the matter of carving tools. But it developed at the last meeting of the Commission that there is objection to musical instruments, and it is a question whether they will be allowed even to the officers. General Spingardi himself is in favor of admitting them liberally. I have just written to him a letter which he can use with the Commission, making as persuasive and compelling a plea as I can for music and musical instruments. It is possible to make so strong a plea on this score that I do not much doubt that it will be effective. I regard this as a matter of the utmost importance.

There was less complaint on this last trip to seven prisons than on my first trip to three. In general the prisoners are in excellent condition and thoroughly content with their treatment. It is always kind treatment. The sites of the prisons are amazingly beautiful. The accommodations are all good and most of them excellent. Inasmuch as the sun has hardly ceased to shine except at night all this winter, the prisoners have one great factor of cheer. The health in all the places I have visited is marvelous: about one-seventh of one per cent in the infirmaries, with slight ailments usually. No university in the world, I believe, has such a record.

There are, I am told, more than 30,000 prisoners taken by the Italians, and more than 20,000 taken by the Servians; so that there are more than 50,000 in all. There are under construction two camps in Southern Italy, each capable of containing 10,000 men, and one for 5,000; so that within my jurisdiction there will be 25,000 in three camps, and at least two-thirds of all the prisoners in Italy will be within the territory which I propose to cover.

WALTER LOWRIE.

## AUSTRIA

Austria-Hungary early realized the importance of inducing prisoners of war to occupy their enforced leisure profitably in various voluntary activities. The first Association buildings were authorized and erected at Braunau and Sopronnyck. A dozen more are now under process of erection or already complete. Mr. Christian Phildius, secretary of the World's Committee of the Young Men's Christian Association, in cooperation with our American secretary, Mr. A. C. Harte, made the beginnings. His son, Eberhard Phildius, is especially active in the Italian prisoner-of-war camp at Mauthausen. A Russian-speaking Swiss secretary, Mr. Shoop, is in charge of a large Russian camp. During the winter and spring six American secretaries were sent.

At least seven additional men are needed at once. Recently when Ambassador Penfield visited the Italian prisoners of war camp at Mauthausen he saw that the Association was erecting a building for the use of the 20,000 Italians in that camp. Later when he visited the camp at Katzenau, where forty or fifty thousand Italian civilians are interned, he urged on us the desirability of making a similar arrangement for them. Baron Reicher, the commandant, seconded this suggestion very cordially. Application has been made to the War Office to authorize the erection of this building at Katzenau and to place a secretary there. This will be the fourteenth secretary and with that number available it will be possible to district the country, and do something in every one of the fifty important camps in Austria-Hungary.

Mr. Edgar MacNaughten, of the Army and Navy Department of the International Committee, left for Austria shortly before the military situation in this country became acute. His years of experience in that department are a splendid preparation and he will be Mr. Phildius' associate, with responsibility for all the work among prisoners in the Dual Empire.

Dr. Julius F. Hecker is happily fitted to work among Russian prisoners of war. Born in Petrograd of German and French stock, he acquired his early education in the Russian schools, though he remained a German subject until twenty-one years of age, when he came to America and made application for naturalization. He continued his education here and was made Doctor of Philosophy by Columbia University. Before taking up work for prisoners of war he was in charge of the Methodist Church Mission to Russians in New York. His report with those of two other secretaries follows.

## FOR PRISONERS OF WAR

### Wieselburg—Camp of 57,000

Wieselburg is about 130 miles west of Vienna in the beautiful valley of the Erlauf and only about five miles east of the Danube. Topographically and climatically the place is ideal. Beautiful wooded hills rise up to about 600 feet on both sides the valley and in the background are seen the snow-covered mountains of the Austrian Alps.

The camp in itself is one of the largest in the country, having accommodation for about 70,000 men. There are all told about 700 buildings in the camp, most of which are built in the barrack style, although some are of a more permanent nature. The sanitary conditions are excellent and there are no epidemic diseases.

We were given several barracks and with the small expenditure of Kr. 6,000 (about \$800) we adapted and equipped them

for the religious and social needs of the prisoners of war. Thus we have now a church, forty by ten metres, with a small tower and bell, for the worship of the Christian confession. In the rear of the church are two smaller rooms which we intend to have open all day for prayer, meditation, and Bible study. We have adapted an equally large barrack for theater, concert, lecture, school, and library purposes. It is well equipped and much in use. Then, we are completing the equipment of a third barrack of equal size which will contain a moving picture machine, to be used for educational purposes and amusement. This room will also be used for worship by the non-Christian confessions. The separation of the Christians and non-Christians has been prompted by the general desire of both.

We have a high class dramatic society with orchestra. This society has developed much good talent and has produced high class plays which are enjoyed by thousands of prisoners, as well as by the guards and even by their officers.

I have also organized two libraries, one for the guards and the other for the prisoners. In the latter, which is greatly appreciated, we have Russian, Polish, Jewish, and German books. There are, however, not enough Russian books. What we have we bought partly in Vienna, partly in Berlin, and a part was donated by the prisoners themselves. To get more books, especially books which are in demand, we decided to make reprints for distribution in the camp, and especially among the prisoners who are leaving the camp for work in the country. In view of the fact that almost nine-tenths are thus temporarily leaving camp, the demand for such literature is especially great. We are going to call this series of stories "Pearls of Russian Literature." It will have on the title page the endorsement of the censor and also the name of our Association in Russian and German. These story pamphlets will contain thirty-two pages and will cost us about Kr. 600 in 10,000 editions. Such stories as Tolstoi's "What Man Lives By," and Garshin's "Four Days" have already been passed by the censor. These booklets will be at the service of all secretaries in Austria and Germany. The plan is to give one copy to a group of about ten; thus the cost will be very moderate and will solve the perplexing problem of providing working groups, hospitals, etc., with readable and elevating literature.

I have spent much of my time in visiting the hospitals and the barracks, and thus learned to know the men personally. My knowledge of Russian has proven invaluable. I had many and long conferences with the various groups of men. I find relatively few educated men, and this, of course, makes it difficult to organize all our departments without overworking our "intellectuals," who are segregated in a barrack of their own, but who have rallied around me and are serving cheerfully on many of the committees.

A Welfare Committee has done splendid work in preparing lists with more than 1,000 names of crippled or sick prisoners who receive no help from home and who cannot work.

Wieselburg is unique as the center for crippled and sick prisoners of war. We have about 2,500 cripples and about 1,000 sick men among us and more are being sent continually. The administration is doing wonderful work in providing the crippled with artificial limbs. For this purpose a special shop has been erected and a therapeutic hospital with all modern equipment. Dr. Duschak, our chief physician in this department, is a man of rare intellectual qualities, and of great sympathy to all, whether friend or foe. He would appreciate it if we could furnish the means for tonics and special drugs which would hasten the improvement of the patients.

Our greatest opportunity in Wieselburg, however, ought to be the organization of invalid schools. The thousands of cripples who now move about idle are gradually deteriorating in every respect, and will return home as a mighty army of paupers and idlers. After conferring with Dr. Duschak, I suggested that our Association would most probably provide funds to equip invalid schools. The doctor was glad to hear of that, and promised to lead us in this organization as far as his professional services may be needed. He gave me a letter of introduction to the chief physician of a great invalid school in Vienna.

Today I visited this unique institution, the only one of its kind in the world. It is called the Invalid City. Its purpose is to repair the crippled bodies and, with the help of mechanical limbs, teach men trades and professions, so as to make them self-supporting and self-respecting individuals. I was astounded to see hundreds of one-armed and one-legged men who, with the help of artificial limbs and mechanical appliances, were working in forty trades and professions, from farming to the fine arts. The general principle of this school is to reteach the invalid his trade or profession, or, if his injury does not permit this, something kindred as far as this is possible. Modern division of labor makes it easily possible for a one-armed shoemaker to do certain parts of the work in mechanical shoemaking, and many similar adjustments are possible.

Since seeing this school in operation I am more than ever convinced that we should begin to do something similar for the prisoners of war. It would be the greatest lasting moral and social service we could possibly render. Our greatest problem will be to get the necessary teachers. I appealed to our intellectuals, and sixteen of them volunteered to be trained for this work, which is not a bad start. We prepared a questionnaire on filing cards which gives us detailed facts in regard to the condition, education, etc., of our crippled constituency. Engineer Ober-Lieutenant Koenig promised to provide any number of barracks we should need, and all we shall have to pay is the





A HOSPITAL WARD IN THE CAMP AT CZERSK  
Secretary Lawall may be seen in the background



SECRETARY BRISTOL WITH A VOLLEY BALL SQUAD OF CONVALESCENTS  
Most of these men have lost the use of one limb



PRISONER-OF-WAR CAMP AT SPRATZERN, AUSTRIA  
The Russian prisoners quartered here number 37,000



THE ASSOCIATION HALL IN THE CAMP AT SPRATZERN

cost of the interior equipment, such as benches, machines, tools, etc.

We shall begin modestly with the little means I have now on deposit for this purpose (Kr. 2,000), trusting that our friends in America will not forsake us in this noble enterprise. With a few thousand dollars we could teach a thousand cripples useful occupations, and thus save them from the physical and spiritual degradation in which they now are.

### Extracts from Secretaries' Letters

The camp where I am is divided into six groups and it is necessary to duplicate our work in each group. The Association Barrack is used for church services. There are unused barracks, in each group which the people in charge are glad to have us use, and this is the most convenient plan.

Simple gymnastic apparatus, such as parallel and horizontal bars and rings, have been installed, with such games as croquet, Russian bowling, etc. These, with group games that have been taught them, give ample opportunity to put their leisure time to good use.

In one of the groups a brass band has been formed that plays for various functions such as theatrical performances, concerts, and funeral services. They play well, and only the other day surprised me by coming out while I was in the group, and holding a concert for my benefit.

In the hospital we have organized a school that is attended by about 175 men. Here they are taught to read and write Russian and German, as well as arithmetic and wood carving. In a few days a class in geography will be started amongst the more intelligent men. These classes are taught by the Russians themselves. It is really wonderful to see how these men (many of them old men who were prisoners of war in the Russian-Japanese struggle) take pains to learn. In several instances men who have lost their right arms are slowly learning to write with the left hand.

Through the "Feldkurat" there have been several thousand Gospels, crosses, and ikons distributed, and the men are grateful for these small gifts. A school is under way in another group which will be attended by about fifty men, bakers, shoemakers, tailors, etc., who work in the camp. Russian books have been received and each group will have a librarian who will be responsible for them.

THEODORE SCHROEDER.

### At Braunau

The large room of the Stokes Barrack serves as a school-room for boys who have not reached or who are in their early teens. Instruction is given in elementary branches. The "Feld-

kurat" gives instruction in religion. Each boy has received a plot of ground in the vicinity of the school, where, under the direction of an expert prisoner agriculturist, there will be competition for quality and quantity of production.

The plan of providing musical instruments where there is need proves a blessing in practice. Supplying the departing groups of workers with a few books and an harmonica, though small, means much. Wherever possible, instruments are made in the camps.

L. P. PENNINGROTH.

## GERMANY

### FOR SOLDIERS

#### How Work for Soldiers is Administered

The work of the German Young Men's Christian Association, properly so called, is confined almost entirely to work among the men before they go to the front; distribution of appropriate literature, Gospels, etc. In the West, in Belgium and Northern France, the "National Jünglingsbund," with headquarters at Barmen, is very active. In the North, the "Norddeutscher Männer und Jünglings-Bund" has developed an effective work among the soldiers and sailors stationed there on guard and coast defense duty. In the East, in Poland and Russia, as well as in the South, as far as Constantinople, one finds the work on behalf of the soldiers in charge of the student branch of the German Association movement, known as the "Deutsche Christliche Studentenvereinigung." Its headquarters are in Berlin under the able leadership of Dr. Gerhard Niedermeyer. One finds the Young Men's Christian Association "Soldiers' Homes" in Warsaw, Novo-Georgiesk, Vilna, Kovno, Brest-Litovsk, and Pinsk, and in the South, in Budapest and even in Constantinople. All told there are forty-eight such "Homes" on the East and South fronts.

Brussels serves as field headquarters for the work on the West front. There I found Secretary Pass, field secretary, in charge of the work. Through him I was enabled to secure an insight into the entire activity. He and his wife are in charge of the large so-called "Eisenbahnerheim" situated just across the street from the "Gare du Nord" and I found it a busy place. It was noon time, and every table in the immense dining room was occupied. Waiters, invalided soldiers, were hurrying back and forth catering to the needs of the hungry railroad men and soldiers seated at the tables. From the kitchen came the clatter of dishes. I found six Belgian girls employed there, carrying on a jolly, happy repartee with their German mistress who was

in charge. Over 400 had taken dinner there the day before. The meals served were unusually good, to which I can testify, having sampled several, and in this time of high prices, were served at the remarkably low price of eighty pfennig (16 cents). Soup, meat and potatoes, a vegetable, and usually some fruit sauce comprised the midday meal. Little home touches were everywhere evident in the flowers on the tables, the pictures on the walls, and the excellent seasoning of the food.

After dinner many of the men adjourned to the large auditorium, where beautiful palms created a most restful and pleasant atmosphere. The room was equipped with billiard, writing, reading, and game tables, a piano, and some comfortable chairs and sofas. Here, in true German fashion, men and soldiers enjoyed their afternoon cup of coffee and whiled away an hour reading the papers, talking over experiences with some comrades, or playing a game of chess, checkers, Mühle (Mill), or billiards, while some one played the piano.

In the evenings lectures, frequently illustrated, are scheduled. On two nights of the week a Bible class is held in one of the upstairs rooms. There are additional reading and writing rooms, a restful and worshipful devotional room, and several rooms for railroad men who have not yet been assigned to a regular "eisenbahne Wohnheim," of which the Association has fourteen in Brussels, and in which all German railroad men resident in Brussels must live by military order.

I next visited the large Soldiers' Home in Brussels. This is quartered in what was formerly one of the most exclusive clubhouses in Belgium. It is situated in a most wonderful park adjoining the Royal Palace of King Albert. Here too was a very busy scene. The restaurant and café was literally packed with soldiers taking advantage of the cheap and clean food provided.

Then came my trip to Ostend, where I visited the Association's "Marinenheim" (Sailors' Home). An old hotel with complete furnishings had been placed at the disposition of the Association. It was conspicuously situated on the main street leading from the railroad station to the barracks. Here hundreds of men, hundreds of hungry sailor and soldier lads, are fed daily. How they crowd the dining-room. A glance into reading and writing rooms shows all of them fully occupied. Truly this home is a most popular place—how much the personality of the secretary counts to make it such.

Recently three hundred libraries of three hundred volumes each were dispatched to Russia by the Student Union to be used by the students in the prison camps of Siberia; thousands of other volumes are to follow. The difficulty in the way of this work is tremendous. At the time the three hundred libraries were sent, all the bindings had to be removed in accordance with a recent regulation of the Russian Government. In order to

replace the bindings so removed, binding materials, cardboard, cloth, paste, etc., were sent so that the men in the prison camps might rebind the books themselves.

A most notable innovation has been the traveling field library, of which fifty have been sent to the field, containing 1,000 volumes of choice literature. They travel back and forth just behind the trenches and supply the soldier with good wholesome reading material.

CONRAD HOFFMANN.

## FOR PRISONERS OF WAR

In February, 1915, the German Ministry of War granted permission to erect Association Buildings and begin work for prisoners at two points. Following on reciprocal concessions by the entente nations, this permission has been extended to cover prisoners-of-war camps throughout Germany.

### A Senior Secretary's Report

The doors are wide open everywhere and what we do is only limited by our personal limitations. On May 7th our hall in the camp at Dülmen was dedicated under the most auspicious circumstances. Rev. Claus Olandt is working in the district where this camp is situated. Provision is now being made for school work, library facilities, and, most important, the religious services of the camp. We are organizing a series of evangelistic meetings in the various camps of his territory. They present a most excellent opportunity, as most of the Englishmen are imprisoned in the camps in this section.

On May 28th our hall at Darmstadt is to be dedicated. This will be a notable occasion. It is probable that His Royal Highness Prince Max of Baden will be present. Dr. Hall, of Union Theological Seminary, who is Chairman of our National Committee, will represent our American Association as speaker.

The entire interior of the Association Hall recently dedicated in Frankfort a. Oder has been hand-carved by the Russian prisoners. The standards of the benches are all hand-carved. The candelabra is made of wood, and is also carved in a wonderful fashion. The style of architecture is Norwegian but agrees in detail with Russian taste, as the camp is entirely Russian.

Naturally this hall cost more than our allowance, viz., 6,000 marks. The commandant and the people of the neighboring town subscribed some 20,000 or 30,000 marks additional. You will be interested in knowing that in the belfry are three bells which have been brought here from Warsaw. They call the prisoners to worship. The semicircular picture on the altar is a copy of Leonardo da Vinci's "Last Supper," which was found rolled up in some ordinary iron sheeting in one of the Russian towns.

In spite of all we do there is much mental suffering. In one camp where perhaps we have more activities than in any other, and more detailed organization, some eighty-eight men have gone insane, totally or partially. Many of the men show peculiarities which have developed since their imprisonment. One is forced to pray more earnestly than ever for peace and that speedily. The suffering in spite of all that is done is indescribable. This applies not only to the men in the camps, but particularly to the relatives of men at the front, and of those in prison camps.

CONRAD HOFFMANN.

### Extracts from Letters of Three of the New Secretaries

At Worms the work is opening up nicely. The commandant's attitude is expressed in his own words, "Was Sie auch haben wollen." Here I have been able to get in personal touch with the sick and the "austausch" prisoners before their return to Russia. I am now arranging to provide parcels to hundreds of prisoners at the suggestions of the commandant, General von Goltz. I am also developing an orchestra. The director of the orchestra, Herr Erwin Mayer, has won the affections of the prisoners. The leading spirit among the prisoners is a cellist who has toured with Mischa Elmann.

The working commandos I have visited have received small musical instruments, for which they are very grateful, and books are being sent them from the central office. It is mutually helpful to visit with them, hear of and see pictures of their loved ones, join in their songs and dances, encourage them to regularity in church attendance, and obedience to the guard. The farmers treat them well so that they want to stay where they have been sent until the end of the war.

Today I noticed that yearning for "a little bit of love." Sergeant-Major Want was toasting himself in the warm spring sun, indifferent to all noises about him. When I greeted him in friendly fashion from across a couple of wire fences his face changed as if by magic. Likewise that of his companion, whom I know; and when I went away the tone was almost pleading that I return soon again. After all, the personal touch is probably of the greatest value here, especially where the camps are divided off into battalions.

CARL T. MICHEL.

### The Officers' Camp at Werl

I found space for open air exercises limited and suggested to the commandant that he rent one of the walled gardens in the neighborhood for a tennis court or playground. This has been done, and last week the French, English, and Belgian officers were at work in their shirt sleeves laying a tennis court. They

expressed great delight that I had been able to secure this privilege for them. The two weeks of physical labor had made a marked and decided improvement in their condition.

In two important camps I have been able to provide an organ for the use of Russian prisoners of war. Further we have provided stringed instruments for many of the Russian prisoners. I can assure you that this makes them very happy.

At a certain officers' camp the English major requested that I ask the authorities to transfer him to another camp where his colonel and a relative were detained. To his great joy he was transferred to the other camp within twenty-four hours. A few days ago I visited him there and found that his coming had had a most beneficial effect on his relative who had been in a somewhat moody condition. His own health had also been improved.

The Embassy informs me that the following statement appears in a note from the British Foreign Office, "Sir Edward Grey desires to express his great appreciation of the work done by the Rev. Claus Olandt for the benefit of the British prisoners." In the Newcastle Daily Chronicle and other English papers Sir Edward Grey is quoted in appreciation of the work done by the American Association in German prisoner of war camps.

CLAUS OLANDT.

### **In Prison, Ye Visited Me**

I am now a prisoner of war, voluntarily. On first coming here I was impressed strongly with the need of these men. The thought came to me, "To become a real help I must live with them." I asked the privilege and it was granted. It is not comfortable, but I did not come here for comfort but for service and am happy in the work. My one desire is to have forty-eight hours a day to work in instead of twenty-four. Many evenings have been spent among the men and I have learned to know them. If I had lived outside the camp and only visited the prisoners I could not have won their confidence.

Recently I was invited to speak to about forty men. Thirty-four of them wished to be remembered in prayer at the close of the meeting. Thirty wished to receive the New Testament. On the same day I addressed twenty-three German-Russians, of whom twenty asked to be prayed for. By request of these prisoners, ten letters were written to their relatives in the United States. We hope the way will open for social work with entertainment features. There is a great hunger for higher things among these Russian men. They look for enlightenment. They long for an education. They want to know more. May God grant the desires of their hearts.

At Hammerstein a school has been opened for crippled prisoners. Eighty-five per cent of these men were farmers in Russia, and a large proportion will not be able to earn their living



by farming on their return. We are teaching these men such trades as shoemaking and tailoring.

At Czersk there are not less than three thousand sick and wounded Russian prisoners. The German authorities have given me the greatest liberty to serve these men. I visit those who are about to undergo severe operations, and introduce myself as a friend who offers to write a letter home for them. This service is gratefully received, and often it is my sad privilege to receive the last words of the dying. In those cases I transmit the soldier's message and the circumstances of his death to the nearest known relative.

WM. H. LAWALL.

The letter which follows is a translation of one received recently.

Your Excellency:

In the Berlin paper I have read today that the neutral secretary, Harte, has returned to Germany after six months' travel in Russia and Siberia. This gives me courage and hope to make an inquiry from this source regarding my son, Hans Ohm, 3-/54 missing since November 2nd, when he was near Fla or Planowska, in the vicinity of Dünaburg. That was five months ago, and the company could give us no further details. We have already been so hard hit by this cruel war that we would fain believe and hope that our son is a prisoner. The eldest died a vice-sergeant near Pilkem. The fourth, a volunteer, was severely wounded on February 27, 1915, was taken prisoner near Bartnicki, and after he had recovered in Moscow was removed to Siberia. He is in Beresovka. Since the German Sisters were there, who as he writes gave each one two rubles, he has written more often. We are so glad for the solicitude which the Fatherland is showing the poor fellows who have after all only done their duty, that I am quietly hoping my son, Hans Ohm, born December 30, 1890, at Hirschhagen, near Treptov on the Rega, is still alive. He went into the field for the third time, having been severely wounded in France and incapacitated by illness in the Carpathians. He has not written since October 30, 1915. Perhaps your secretary Harte met him in Siberia. My second son is now lying in a military hospital near Verdun, suffering from acute inflammation of the kidneys. Since September, 1914, he has carried a shrapnel-ball in his right breast, and since March, 1915, he had been assigned to a most advanced position. Whether he will survive this illness, God help us!

Most respectfully,

(Signed) The Family of Master-Tailor Ohm.











COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY



0035523298

940.91

F742  
1

For the millions of men now  
under arms.

*M. L. D.*

